

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
-----------------	--------------	---------

Please use this as a supplement to and NOT a replacement for your Bible.

Ephesians -
Colossians

Ephesians (us in Christ) Philippians (servanthood) Colossians (Christ in us)
Not only being perfected so that you will be able to labor with God in the heavenly places, you are being warned about the POE and what it is doing. And then you'll be given doctrine that will enable you to go through that and actually be better on the other side than before you went in. And your Father knows everything you need to make this happen. There is nothing that He has overlooked. These (GH: Paul's gospel and the mystery) are built upon in Ephesians-Colossians by doctrine that can be divided into 3 parts:

1. The hope of His calling
2. The riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints
3. The exceeding greatness of His power to us-ward who believe

Practically every commentator recognizes there is a break in Ephesians, Philippians and Colossians, halfway through each of those books. They rightly realize that the first three chapters are grounding the saints in doctrine, while the last three chapters are focused on the practical application of that doctrine. POE shifts in Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians from 'making you quit' to 'getting you to lose your reward'.

Ephesians 1:1-6:24

Summary Statement for the book of Ephesians: Ephesians reveals God the Father's plan, purpose and destiny for the body of Christ and His plan to exalt His Son over the entire creation.
One of 7 prison epistles that Paul wrote. Is the next Book doctrinally after Romans if you are just continuing to follow the doctrine. Is furthering that which was started in Romans. It is "perfecting" our godliness by furthering it. As we respond properly to the doctrine in Ephesians, and we see further changes to our thinking and behavior, that is the evidence that the life of Christ is being made manifest in us. Starts the next level of our education - Level 2. Romans gets you ESTABLISHED. Ephesians gets you PERFECTED.
POE Round 2/Phase I: Attack the Message - 3 Parts (like 1 Corinthians & POE Round 1/Phase 1)
We find our commonality, our unity, and our fellowship in Christ, not in the things of this world.
Ch 1 - Father's Business
Ch 2-3 - Give the saints "the hidden wisdom of God."
Is about being in the body of Christ. Not a standalone Book where we're just sitting there looking at something with no connection to anything else. Get SUBTLY added to what made you a SIMPLE SON and that one ingredient is going to qualify you to be a YOUNG MAN.

Ephesians 1:1-6:24

When we think about God, we tend to focus on His attributes (the omnis) and overlook His purposes, what it is that He is accomplishing. God's original purpose did not require sin for its accomplishment. His redemptive purpose came into play because of sin. God had a larger and more eternal purpose which existed in the mind of God before sin existed and which did not require sin. God's eternal purposes involve family. Before there was anything else, there was already the family of the Godhead in the Father and the Son. God's purpose was to have children and enlarge His family which was already in existence. Look at Romans 8:29. MM says the book of Ephesians is a great place to see God' eternal purposes. MM says there are so many connections between 1 Corinthians and Ephesians he can't keep track of them. Get the details of your EXALTATION status IN Christ.

Ephesians 1:1-6:24 Doctrinal Progression

POE Round 2/Phase I: Attack the Message - 3 Parts (like 1 Corinthians & POE Round 1/Phase 1)

1. 1:1-3:21 - The Phase 1 attack against our perfected godly THINKING (3 components)
 - doctrine to perfect our godly thinking & the PoE's Phase 1 attacks designed to obstruct it (if POE is successful in this first component, there will be no advancement in our edification, no perfecting of the saints)
 - o 1:1-23 – our vocation in the heavenly places
 - o 2:1-22 – the fulness of God's grace that makes us fit for our heavenly vocation (GH: there's something you have to do up there and there is something that God will do by grace to allow you to do it)
 - o 3:1-21 – the advanced tactics of Phase 1 of the PoE (GH: remember the basic tactics that started in Romans 13:12)
2. 4:1-5:17 - The Phase 1 attack against our perfected godly LIVING (5 components)
 - doctrine to perfect our godly living & the PoE's Phase 1 attacks designed to stop it (If the PoE is successful in this second component, again, there will be no perfecting of our edification.)
3. 5:18-6:24 - The Phase 1 attack against our perfected godly LABOR (6 components)
 - doctrine to perfect our godly labor & the PoE's Phase 1 attacks designed to corrupt it

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:1-6:24	Doctrinal Progression2	MM's Ephesians (advancing the Romans doctrine) edification break-down/breakout: 3 basic parts, 1 for each component of godliness in 2 dimensions: DIMENSION 1: Doctrine that produces an advancement of our godliness DIMENSION 2: Edification which is meant to bring us unto a perfect man - the perfecting of our godliness Dimension 2 has to do with the specific attacks of the Policy of Evil (PoE) to prevent the perfecting of each component of our godliness. All 3 components are under attack by Phase 1 of the POE (corrupt the message) DIMENSION 3: Romans is the foundation or slab. If you poured a foundation on a new building no one would say great, ready to move in. Ephesians takes the Romans doctrine and advances the Romans doctrine with the perfecting of our faith. What Paul talks about when he says coming UNTO A PERFECT MAN-Ephesians 4:13. Not talking you being sinless or never making a wrong decision, he is talking about the completion of your faith.
Ephesians 1:1-6:24	Doctrinal Progression2	5:18-6:24 – doctrine to perfect our godly labor & the PoE's phase one attacks designed to corrupt it DIMENSION 3: Romans is the foundation or slab. If you poured a foundation on a new building no one would say great, ready to move in. Ephesians takes the Romans doctrine and advances the Romans doctrine with the perfecting of our faith. What Paul talks about when he says coming UNTO A PERFECT MAN-Ephesians 4:13. Not talking you being sinless or never making a wrong decision, he is talking about the completion of your faith.
Ephesians 1:1-3:21	Doctrine : Young Man (Part 1 of 3)	Young Man section (part 1 of 3) of the doctrine The Phase 1 attack against our perfected godly THINKING (3 components) - the doctrine for our advanced and perfected godly thinking (not being told to do things, being told to understand some things) - God takes the 'Patient Endurance' doctrine from Romans 8:17-25 & pulls back the curtain on that glory and introduce you to THE RICHES OF CHRIST.
Ephesians 1:1-23	Doctrine : About our union in Christ	Ephesians 1: Doctrine: About our union in Christ - Father's Business - POE not mentioned in Ch1 In Ephesians 1: 1. The purpose behind us being blessed with all spiritual blessings in Christ is for the purpose of bringing together into one, all things in heaven and earth, under the Lordship of Jesus Christ. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times, God will bring all things under the headship of Christ. Everything He is doing with us is to that end, and that event is certain with no contingents upon it. 2. All of this is due to God's grace. Notice that everything is "to the praise of the glory of His grace." GH: 3x for each Member of the Godhead. See the grace theme through this epistle (9 verse references). 3. If we are to fully live our sanctified lives, if we are to fully function as members of the body of Christ in this DoGG, we must have this spiritual understanding of certain things - not just know them but internalize them, and once you really know them, your behavior follows suit. The key here to understanding what Paul prays for them/us to know, is to stop looking at outward things or even at ourselves and start looking at these great and glorious things! Paul knows if they know about certain things, then their behavior will line up with the truth of God's word they have come to know. It is that power that allows us to live in this present evil world, in the feebleness of our flesh, with human and cosmic opposition against us, facing a world steeped in sin and the evil of men, and not quit.
Ephesians 1:1-6 Ephesians 1:1-2 Ephesians 1:1		See all 3 members of the Godhead are involved in this issue of glory. All working to the same end. See what the Father is doing in connection with that glory. Paul's Introduction PAUL: Introduces/Identifies himself as the author. AN APOSTLE OF JESUS CHRIST BY THE WILL OF GOD: Gives/Cites the/his authority for his writing. MM says this is a marvelous picture of the grace of God, to take the person who was persecuting the church of the remnant and was hauling them off to prison, to take that guy and make him the apostle to the Gentiles. That's a pretty marvelous turnaround. BY THE WILL OF GOD: This wasn't Paul's idea to be an apostle or some kind of big shot. That was God's Will and God knew that. When he says this, this is the authority by what he does. TO THE SAINTS WHICH ARE AT EPHEBUS: Paul identifies the people he is writing to - identifies the audience. SAINTS WHICH ARE AT EPHEBUS: MM thinks the timing of Paul's letter to the Ephesians fits with where they are. MM even wondered about all the home churches in Ephesus. Think they were probably close due to their communication with each other - in the same ball park.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:1		<p>SAINTS: Means "holy ones, those set apart and consecrated." In our standing before God (positionally true as a result of our being in Christ.). Paul says CALLED TO BE SAINTS-Romans 1:7, but they 'are' SAINTS here. Question - are we called to be saints or are we saints? Answer - BOTH. We are SAINTS in are standing before God. But when he says we are CALLED TO BE SAINTS, this is about our sanctification, more precisely, edification. Who you are IN Christ - you are holy, set apart. That's who you are, that's your identity. Now God is saying let's bring your everyday function up to the level of who I HAVE made you to be In Christ.</p> <p>WHICH ARE AT EPHEBUS: The church at Ephesus met in homes across the city. Some of the manuscripts that have been discovered (Dead Sea Scrolls) since the Authorized Version (AV) was translated do not include the words "which are at Ephesus." All of Paul's letters were meant to be copied and distributed to all churches. The Masoretic Text (MT) which does include "which are at Ephesus." MM believes the MT due to the progressive nature of the doctrine.</p> <p>AND: MM doesn't think this is a way of just describing the Ephesians, he thinks Paul is talking about those that aren't necessarily part of the church at Ephesus, but are considered part of THE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST JESUS.</p>
Ephesians 1:1		<p>AND TO THE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST JESUS: Doesn't just mean they come to church every Sunday, but he has some specific things in mind. Another audience identifier, those that have been true/faithful to the Romans doctrine Paul preached which could not be said for every church. Paul has in mind several things - Justification, Sanctification, Orientation, Establishment, Dispensational Change, Loving God, and Loving your Neighbor. There's a bank of knowledge that you are already supposed to know and it has to be doing work in you. Paul divides the people in the assembly at Ephesus into 2 groups. He is dividing up the recipients for the letter into 2 different groups - SAINTS and FAITHFUL:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. THE SAINTS AT EPHEBUS: Heirs of God 2. THE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST JESUS: Joint-heir with Christ <p>Some things in the Book are for all and some things are just for joint-heirs. Paul is giving you a heads up that you need to rightly divide the Book.</p>
Ephesians 1:2	<p>Grace facet/definition: Grace is the power of the doctrine to produce patient endurance</p>	<p>GRACE BE TO YOU, AND PEACE: Not a homily or fancy catch phrase when Paul wrote a letter. Think of these 2 words (Grace - Peace). He is giving you, by the EXCELLENCY OF HIS POWER-2 Corinthians 4:7, grace that is sufficient to produce a peace in your inner man so that when everything outside is falling apart, you don't. Paul is saying may that sufficient GRACE produce the PEACE in your INNER MAN. Paul starts all 13 epistles with this, it is crucial. This is all from God. That sufficient grace produces a peace in your soul no matter what you are going through. It is sufficient to handle every situation.</p> <p>GRACE and PEACE. GRACE is the means by which God is doing everything with us and MM is so thankful that He does.</p> <p>GRACE...AND PEACE: Paul's adaptation of the world's greetings. In Paul's day, the usual Greek greeting was "Rejoice" which is from the Greek word "chaire." The regular Jewish greeting was "Peace" which is from the Hebrew word "shalom." What Paul does is replaces "Rejoice" (chaire) with a similar sounding, but far richer word "Grace" (charis), and then combines it with the Hebrew greeting and comes up with the compound "Grace and Peace" greeting.</p>
Ephesians 1:2	<p>Grace facet/definition: Grace is the power of the doctrine to produce patient endurance</p>	<p>PEACE: Is not warring factions that laid down their arms, we are not actively fighting anymore. Peace is much more than "cessation of war" or "a period of rest and quiet." It does mean these things in the world, but in the Bible, there is more to it than that. The fulness of peace is "union after separation, a bringing together, a reconciliation after a quarrel." The idea is summed up perfectly back in the OT where we see the "peace offering."</p> <p>Why you need grace and peace:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Because mankind is naturally in a state of enmity against God. He is separated from God and alienated in his mind from God. - Because man is also in a state of enmity against himself. He fights against God who is outside of him, but he also fights a war within himself. He thinks he can be happy whatever he does (if He can rid himself of God) but he has a conscience. He can silence God and other people but not his conscience. Mankind was made in such a way that he can only be at peace within himself when he is at peace with God. Sin makes us self-centered and egotistical.
Ephesians 1:2	<p>Grace facet/definition: Grace is the power of the doctrine to produce patient endurance</p>	<p>God gives man a moral code and he rejects it. God establishes human government to keep sin within bounds, but man constantly fights against the order imposed on him. God gives him the Bible and he scoffs at it. Man deserves every punishment coming to him, but God sends the gospel and that is where "grace" comes in. In spite of everything, God still offers him unmerited favor, an underserving love. These words, grace and peace must go together for there is no peace without grace.</p>
Ephesians 1:3-14	<p>Doctrine : Our Spiritual Blessings In Christ / MP : Blessings - Spiritual</p>	<p>Summary Statement: Our wealth in Christ according to the riches of God's grace and the revelation of the mystery of His will.</p> <p>Edificational Intent (what is God trying to do): He is establishing our Godly Thinking Pertaining to THE FULNESS OF THE BLESSING OF THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST-Romans 15:29.</p> <p>12 verses is a pretty long passage but in Paul's writing it's in only 3 sentences. Means his sentences go on and on. Things these three sentences have in common:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - All three sentences are about the spiritual blessings - All three sentences are speaking to the same audience (the corporate body of Christ; the church) - All three sentences are describing the riches of God's grace in accordance with the mystery

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:3-14	Doctrine : Our Spiritual Blessings In Christ / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>Group of spiritual blessings from each member of the Godhead:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Sentence 1: v3-6 is about the unsearchable riches which are ours from God the Father - Sentence 2: v7-12 is about the unsearchable riches which are ours from the Son - Sentence 3: v13-14 is about the unsearchable riches which are ours from the Spirit <p>- All 3 sentences have the phrase TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Sentence 1: v6 is for the Father's grace to us Sentence 2: v12 is in relation to our inheritance Sentence 3: v14 is for our future redemption <p>It tells us the entire Godhead is involved in the revelation of our riches in the mystery, which is exactly what we are told in Colossians.</p>
Ephesians 1:3-14	Doctrine : Our Spiritual Blessings In Christ / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>He has blessed us with all Spiritual Blessings - 1:3-14</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) We are chosen in Him before foundation of world - v4 2) We are holy and without blame before Him in love - v4 3) We are predestinated unto the adoption - v5 4) We are accepted in the beloved - v6 5) We have redemption thru His blood - v7 6) We have forgiveness of sins - v7 7) He is abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence - v8 8) Made known to us the mystery 9) In the dispensation of the fulness of times (DoFT) He will gather all things together in heaven and earth into one in Christ - v9-10 10) We have obtained an inheritance - v11 11) We have been sealed with the Spirit v13 <p>These spiritual blessings make us spiritually fit to be utilized by God as saints, as sons and daughters, and as members of Christ's body.</p> <p>Spiritual blessings the Father has given us. About the unsearchable riches which are ours from God the Father.</p> <p>Things God determined by His Wisdom(GH: to be true) before He ever started creating. By His wisdom, God determined some things before even the creation.</p>
Ephesians 1:3-6		
Ephesians 1:3-6		<p>NUTSHELL: God said I determined something before I ever created the earth and it has to do with you guys having a position before Me in which you are holy and without blame before Me. You are going to be that way because I predestinated you unto the adoption. The thing about being adopted sons is a thing that God had as a part of His Wisdom before the foundation of the world. If what Paul wrote (GH: in Ephesians 1:3) was true, then:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - God is counting on us to impact Satan's realm (his angels in the heavenly places) right here and now - That impact pertains to God's manifold wisdom - That impact is based solely on His Work in our inner man - That impact can only be made if God does not supernaturally intervene in any of our physical circumstances. If they overcome you and He has to step in, that proves His Work in you was insufficient and there is no impact being made. If you know this, you do not want Him to intervene. - By His word alone, He can produce IN us all that is needed to accomplish His purposes (a Power that He alone possesses) - That impact demonstrates the Power of His Grace to strengthen our inner man to patiently endure whatever may come our way
Ephesians 1:3	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Exaltation 2 of 3 : Citizenship in Christ's Kingdom=IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST (GH: Pre Ephesians) / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>In contrast to Israel, our blessings are not physical but they are spiritual in nature. Starts immediately telling you about/looking at the Father's Business.</p> <p>HATH BLESSED US: Past tense. Already done.</p> <p>BLESSED US WITH ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS: God cannot come up with another blessing to give us IN Jesus Christ - because He has already given us all of them. Everything God wanted to give you IN Christ He gave you the moment you got saved. He can't give you anything else because He has already given you everything there is.</p> <p>SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST: Way he introduces the Father's Business to you, that there are some blessings that concern the heavenly places in your position IN Christ.</p> <p>WHO HATH BLESSED: Look at the tense - past tense. You already have every spiritual blessing that you are meant to get you have already gotten.</p> <p>ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS: Given to you by grace as a free gift. Didn't earn any of them. There is not 1 spiritual blessing that any of us are lacking. You may not do anything with it but He still provided it. There's no spiritual blessing left to be given to you and all of them were given IN Christ Jesus.</p> <p>BLESSINGS: Most people think about blessings they think about stuff, tangible things, physical things.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:3	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Exaltation 2 of 3 : Citizenship in Christ's Kingdom=IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST (GH: Pre- Ephesians) / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>SPiritUAL BLESSINGS: Justification. Sanctification. Exaltation. Liberty. Sonship. Blessing someone isn't just giving them stuff. At the beginning of LEVEL 2, you find out your Heavenly Father is now blessing you. He is talking about your reputation. Like a proclamation to all of the angels. Is your new identity. Who you have been made to be, so you can go to Heaven (Justification), so you can live for God (Sanctification) and produce something that is truly righteous because you won't be producing your righteousness you will be producing His Righteousness. When it comes out of what God gave you, that truly is righteous, because that's not about you in and of yourself being righteous. It's about you living out of the righteousness that He gave you. A spiritual blessing, not a physical thing. You got them when you trusted Christ as your all-sufficient Savior. Spirituality is not in the nature of the act you perform. GH: Good deeds in Adam are for naught. Whether or not something is acceptable to God is not based on the thing they do, it is based on the source from which it comes.</p> <p>You can't sanctify yourself (self-holiness) anymore than you can justify yourself (self-righteousness). Our spiritual blessings are in heavenly places and we have them there because we are IN Christ Jesus. Even if you don't know much about the heavenly places, you know you have a connection to them in this verse. Everything God wanted to give you IN Christ He gave you the moment you got saved.</p>
Ephesians 1:3	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Exaltation 2 of 3 : Citizenship in Christ's Kingdom=IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST (GH: Pre- Ephesians) / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>IN CHRIST IDENTITY - EXALTATION STATUS 2 of 3: Citizenship in Christ's Kingdom - IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST: This is the remedy for our belonging to Satan, but there is more here than just that. Satan no longer possesses us and we are no longer citizens of his kingdom. We now have citizenship in Christ's heavenly kingdom.</p> <p>BLESSED (first occurrence): He is not talking about I'm blessing God in the sense that I'm giving God something that blesses Him, something that He needs. The BLESSINGS here is to say good things about God. In other words - praising God, extoling Him for His greatness - this is the kind of blessing that he is talking about in v3.</p> <p>BLESSED (second occurrence): Not just God saying good things about us. That's the first way blessing was. This is a real benefit to us and something God is actually doing whereby we profit from that.</p> <p>US: Refers to the church, the body of Christ.</p> <p>IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST: This spiritual blessings are the things that will make you fit for you position in the heavenly places.</p>
Ephesians 1:3	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Exaltation 2 of 3 : Citizenship in Christ's Kingdom=IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST (GH: Pre- Ephesians) / MP : Blessings - Spiritual	<p>HEAVENLY PLACES: MM says if He hadn't already blessed you with ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS IN HEAVENLY PLACES in Christ Jesus, it would not be possible for you to one day physically show up there. There's an order to how things get done. God can't just break the rules. He can't live with us in eternity by just sweeping our sins under the rug. That price has to be paid and it got paid by the death of His Son. He has to do this work if He is a just and righteous God. He can't just do stuff willy-nilly because He's God. Because what kind of God would He be if He was inconsistent within His own nature. God knows there is something He must do before you get to the heavenly places and it has to be real.</p>
Ephesians 1:4-14	Spiritual Blessings	<p>Spiritual Blessings: Given to every member of the body of Christ. We realize their necessity and that they are not just a nice gift which we could really get along without:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - We were chosen in Him(Christ) before the foundation of the world (God is not choosing who is and who is not going to be saved - what makes it possible to be conformed to the image of His Son) - We are holy and without blame before Him (He looks at us so no matter what you do, you can be HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME, He can still love you unconditionally) - v4 (MM says the big one) - We are predestinated unto the adoption of children (ADOPTION gives you security; you are safe in the presence of God, you don't have anything to worry about AND there is provision) - v5 - We are accepted in the Beloved - v6 - We have redemption through His blood - v7
Ephesians 1:4-14	Spiritual Blessings	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - We have the forgiveness of sins - v7 - He has abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence - v8 - He has made known the mystery of His will (Ephesians 1:10 - living with this eternal purpose in mind is the foundation to change your life) - We have received an inheritance (HoG) - v11 - We are predestinated according to His purpose - GH: We are sealed with the Spirit - v13 - GH: MM in session 23 says we are also the praise of His glory <p>There's not a physical thing in the list. So there are no more spiritual blessings to be given. Received the moment we trusted Christ as our Savior. As sure as if we have them already. Paul enumerates some of those blessings that unless we were told about them we would never know about them. No matter what happens in the physical circumstances of our lives, you do have these spiritual blessings.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:4-14	Spiritual Blessings	<p>Why we need to know about them:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. These blessings are going to add to the “mercies of God” which are meant to cause our love for God to increase and abound by demonstrating how good God has been to us. 2. Knowing about these spiritual blessings are meant to encourage us by revealing the glory of what it means to be in Christ. 3. This knowledge of our spiritual blessings also works to inform us about things that are waiting for us in the future. 4. Understanding about these spiritual blessings reveals more about who we are in Christ, so that we might live accordingly. 5. This knowledge is part of our edification; part of the doctrine that works to conform us to the image of Christ. 6. Knowing about our spiritual blessings gives us an understanding of our spiritual fitness in Christ and, at the same time, sets the stage for our instruction in godly living.
Ephesians 1:4	<p>IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move</p>	<p>Paul is talking about a positional truth that says, every member of the body of Christ has been made to be holy and without blame in their standing before God. They are perfect and complete in Christ. They are righteous and holy before God. They cannot be condemned because there is nothing to condemn them for in their positional standing before God because they are “in Christ.” We can only be that IN Christ. Spiritually, in our position before God, we are holy and without blame right now. And because God has done this as a part of our new identity in Christ, we then have the power for this to be produced in us as a present reality in our everyday lives. In this case, you have a positional sanctification AND a functional sanctification.</p> <p>ACCORDING: Its's fitting, it's in agreement to. Our SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS are ACCORDING to something God has done in the past.</p> <p>ACCORDING AS HE HATH CHOSEN: HE HATH CHOSEN US IN HIM: MM says a Calvinist would say, see God chose who was going to be saved before the world was ever...that's not what it said. Look what it says He has chosen us for: According as he had chosen us in Him before the foundation of the world that we should be saved. Not JUEL - talking to saved people here. He says God chose before the foundation of the world that we should be holy and without blame before Him in love.</p>
Ephesians 1:4	<p>IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move</p>	<p>CHOSEN US IN HIM: Those who have put their faith IN Jesus Christ and be IN Him.</p> <p>HATH CHOSEN: HATH is past tense. CHOSEN is what He did. The SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS are in accordance with something that God chose in the past.</p> <p>CHOSEN: Not chosen to be saved. Chosen before the foundation of world. He chose for them to “be holy and without blame before Him.</p> <p>IN HIM: The critical part is that the ones who have been chosen to be “holy and without blame before Him in love” are those who are “in him.” IN Him is referring to those who are “in Christ” and the only way you get that is by trusting Him as your all-sufficient Savior. So, those who are in Christ have been chosen to be holy and without blame.</p> <p>US: The WHO. The Book is written to THE SAINTS AT EPHESUS and THE FAITHFUL IN CHRIST JESUS (not limited to the folks at Ephesus).</p> <p>IN HIM: In Christ. A qualifier. We know that every person in this DoGG who has trusted Jesus Christ as their all-sufficient Savior is “in Christ.” Those who are “in Christ” have been chosen (before the foundation of the world) to a standing before Him, holy and without blame. God did not choose for people to be saved. He chose for those who are in Christ to be “holy and without blame before Him in love.”</p>
Ephesians 1:4	<p>IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move</p>	<p>BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD: God did something here with us before the world was ever created. MM thinks it is part of that wise plan (GH: Proverbs 8). God decided that we would be blameless before the foundation of the world. Before the creation. Bible talks about two things done before the FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. What God planned to do. 2. Everything that had to do with the Mystery, God planned before the foundation of the world. Should be important to you because that means we are not Plan B. We were the plan from the start. God created the heavens and the earth. Israel will rule on earth but there's got to be something happening in the heavens. When He talks about Israel/the prophetic program, it is SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN. God kept the Mystery secret SINCE THE WORLD BEGAN. Until He revealed it to Paul and now He wants that to be made known. <p>THAT: Sets off what God chose. Tells you He is about to tell you what He chose.</p> <p>WE: We who are in Christ.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:4	IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move	THAT WE SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE: When your life is over, that determines your position. You are going to stand at the JSoC and received THE REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE and then you are going to be presented to the Father. This is the BEFORE HIM part of the verse. We are all going through the JSoC. We all are going to have some wood, hay, and stubble that will be burned off. But some of the FAITHFUL are going to be engaged in a sanctification process by which they are being conformed to the image of God's Son and the Life of Jesus is being made manifest in their mortal flesh and they have already begun the process of being HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME. This is the process that makes you into that. SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE: Making us spiritually fit to be utilized in His plan and purpose. BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE: Is a spiritual blessing that sets us completely free from every aspect of sin so that we can live unto God without having to deal with the sin issue! God did not choose who would be in Christ. He chose those who are in Christ to be holy and without blame before Him. GH: Positional sanctification. A positional truth. If He had not made us BLAMELESS positionally, we would never be able to be blameless functionally. If this changes the way the God looks at you, it should change the way you look at others.
Ephesians 1:4	IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move	TO BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME: The what. Only requirement is to be in Christ. When you are in Him, you get His standing before the Father. Referring to a 3-part process whereby we are being perfected in holiness. Paul is describing the process of our sanctification. In order for us to be holy and without blame in the heavenly places, other parts of the process had to take place beforehand. Part 1: JUEL/HoG (delivers us from the penalty of sin): When we were JUEL, God forgave our sins and declared us righteous by imputing the perfect righteousness of His Son to us, making us positionally righteous in our standing (identity) before Him. That saved/delivered us from the penalty of sin. This is the part of our sanctification that took place at the moment of salvation. We were given a sanctified standing before God which is holy and without blame, which a result of the imputed righteousness we received in our justification. Part 2: SUFL/JHI (delivers us from the power of sin): Each day, as we allow the life of Christ to be lived in and through us, we are being "set apart" (holy!) from the power of sin! This is the part of our sanctification that is presently at work, every day. This is what we call "practical sanctification." This is when the life of Christ is made manifest in these mortal bodies. This happens as we live out of the doctrine instead of the best efforts of our flesh. This is where the "we should walk in good works" comes in.
Ephesians 1:4	IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move	Part 3: EUGL/BLESSED HOPE: Eventually, when we go to be with the Lord in death or the Blessed Hope, we will be "set apart" from the presence of sin! That will make all the difference for us in what kind of life we will have in eternity. HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE: Perfect. A positional truth. In your positional standing before God, He is not looking at what you do in this body, He's looking at who He made you to be in His Son. This is your standing before God. IN LOVE: Paul added these last 2 words. Could have left off and made perfect sense. Four interpretations or ways this is talked about: 1. God's love for us: See it as God's love for us. What God is doing by making us to be holy and without blame is evidence of His great love for us. God loved you so much, not only did He save you but He decided to make you HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME. MM is not going to refute the fact that Go loves us. But is this what this verse is trying to get across from us. 2. Our love for God: See it as our love for God. Love would be our natural response to Him who put us in Christ and blessed us with all spiritual blessings. The reason that we are going to walk in these good works, the reason we are going to have a functional life that is pleasing to God is because we are so grateful for what He has done for us and we love Him.
Ephesians 1:4	IN Christ=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME BEFORE HIM IN LOVE / GH: Positional Sanctification=HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME - Blameless (Spiritual Blessing 1) / GH: BTFOTW- The Mystery (4x) / GH: God makes the first move	3. The motivation: Similar to #2. See it as describing the means by which we are walking pleasing to God, and that means would be grace. Our love for God is the reason behind our practical sanctification. This view has "in love" as being a synonym for grace. We are not trying to be holy and without blame before Him in the Law, which is duty. We do it out of love, which is grace. 4. God's love for His Son: This is what MM thinks it is. Doesn't mean he is right. See it as another way of saying, We are "in the Beloved." In this case, the "in love" is describing the Father's love for His son, which is the motivation for making us holy and without blame. IN LOVE is short-hand for IN THE BELOVED-Ephesians 1:6. His love for His Son is of such a nature that if you are in His Son, that's how He thinks about and loves you. HOLY AND WITHOUT BLAME results in two big things: 1. Allows you to go in the BLESSED HOPE. 2. Allows you to live up to your position. Needed positional sanctification to live out of your practical sanctification. If you didn't have the positional blamelessness you wouldn't have anything to live out of in your life. The position always precedes the practice. The practice comes out of the position. And if you don't have the position, there's nothing coming out of that. Like a lost person trying to be godly.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:5	Predestinated Adoption (Spiritual Blessing 2) / GH: God makes the first move	US: The members of the body of Christ. ADOPTION OF CHILDREN: It is adopting those that are already your children. This is a Biblical view of ADOPTION. In our western culture, we never adopt our own children because to us, adoption is bringing someone into our family that was not part of our family. This is how people read this because this is how people think about adoption. ADOPTION: Means that you are already part of the family of God. God is not predestinating you to be a child a God, He is predestinating those who are already a child of God to be adopted. It was the body of Christ that was chosen, not the individuals in it. The Hebrew, Greek, and Roman people adopted their own children. If you didn't adopt your children in their society it was about the equivalent of disinheriting them. Why adopt their own children? Certainly not to make them part of their own family. They are already doing that. But the family business which supported the family, that the father was probably involved in, passed that business down to his own son who learned that business and got skilled in it. Your Father is saying I HAVE an eternal Business and guess who I want to be involved in my business more than anyone, my kids. This is what the adoption is about.
Ephesians 1:5	Predestinated Adoption (Spiritual Blessing 2) / GH: God makes the first move	ADOPTION: Supposes a number of elements: - Means you are part of the family of God. Part of our justification. - In Roman times, families adopted their own children. - Implies a relationship with each other as brothers and sisters in Christ. Part of our justification. - In Jewish society, the adoption was for placing a son or daughter as a legal part of the family business. It was an invitation for the Father to train a son or daughter to labor with Him in the Father's business. ADOPTION: Benefits/Entails: - That we are now part of the family of God (not meant for a select few) - That we are offered the opportunity to train for and labor with our Father in His eternal Business, in what He is doing - how to live as the godly creatures we were originally designed to be - The receiving of the Spirit (Romans 8:15) - Spirit of Adoption functioning in connection with His adoption - The redemption of our body (Romans 8:23) - get a new glorified/redeemed body
Ephesians 1:5	Predestinated Adoption (Spiritual Blessing 2) / GH: God makes the first move	ACCORDING THE GOOD PLEASURE OF HIS WILL: God makes the first move when He thought about adoption. He is the initiator. God did these things according to His good pleasure; according to His will. He did not do them in response to any outside source, which makes God the initiator of all of these. They involve us, but they didn't start with us, they started with God. GOOD PLEASURE OF HIS WILL: God was pleased to predestine the saved for adoption to Sonship through His Son. All references like this are connected to God the Father being pleased with God the Son. CHILDREN: We are made children of God BY FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS-Galatians 3:26. That makes you a child, putting your faith in Jesus Christ, in His finished work on the Cross. And God is saying, for everyone who is my child, I have predestinated to adopt them. This won't mean a thing to you until you know what Biblical adoption is. You learn adoption in Romans which is another reason why it is so important to go through the Books in order. ACCORDING TO: This tells us that what God did was "as a consequence" of the good pleasure of His will.
Ephesians 1:6	GH: MoG: ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED or Acceptance - Accepted in Christ (Spiritual Blessing 3) Exaltation Mercy	HE HATH MADE US ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED: Father's Role. This acceptance is ours solely by the work of God, it's the Father's work. It was the Father who thought of and designed this mercy, and then carried out every necessary thing to bring it to reality. MADE US ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED: We are accepted in His Son. ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED: Reference to the Lord Jesus Himself - MY BELOVED SON-Matthew 3:17. MM says God could have used any number of descriptors - Righteous One, Holy One, by the blood of Christ. But He didn't talk about the work that Christ did or who He was by nature. Instead, He talked about Him from the standpoint of who He was to the Father. This term, "beloved" hearkens us back to eternity past and tells us we are accepted in the person of the Son before He became a man. Many believers today are unaware they are accepted in the Son. They think they are accepted on the basis of their prayers / good works / faith / merits. But here is the truth: believers are accepted according to the measure of the Father's everlasting love for His Son! It is because of God's grace that we are ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED. This speaks to how permanent our ACCEPTED position is. It will never change. Points to the great grace of God and the benefit that gives to us in our inner man.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:6	GH: MoG: ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED or Acceptance - Accepted in Christ (Spiritual Blessing 3) Exaltation Mercy	ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED (cont'd): How much do you think the Father loves the Son? The answer to that will tell you something about how accepted you are! No matter what things may befall us, we are accepted in the beloved. It is always so. This mercy never changes. The Father's acceptance of us in His Son gives rise to something God does for us; He justifies us unto eternal life. We were ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED before the foundation of the world. This means Christ was THE BELOVED before He was incarnate in His Humanity, when He showed up here on this earth. He was BELOVED in the Eyes of the Father before He ever took on humanity and had His earthly ministry. GH: MM tying in John 17:24. We are ACCEPTED based on the measure of God the Father's everlasting love for His Son. If you get an idea of how much the Father loves His Son, that tells you how ACCEPTED you are. Makes it ridiculous that you would think that you could ever lose this position in Christ, that you could ever lose your salvation, because your acceptance is in Him. He is going to put them in His Son, He is going to treat them a certain way because they're in His Son. Means being ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED-Ephesians 1:6 is way more than just a feeling that God has for us. He is actually doing something with regard to that. His acceptance of His Son, now that has an impact on his acceptance of us. God decided all those folks that are in My Son, I AM going to give them something, I AM going to give them eternal life (GH: Titus 1:2). This is the promise you get in being ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED, the promise of eternal life.
Ephesians 1:6	GH: MoG: ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED or Acceptance - Accepted in Christ (Spiritual Blessing 3) Exaltation Mercy	ACCEPTED: Not 'acceptable'. Acceptable is something we are working toward in our sanctification, but in the meantime, we are accepted in Christ. ACCEPTED is our position in Christ. Acceptable is supposed to be our practice, our function. He wants us to be acceptable, but even when you are not, you are still ACCEPTED. God never transfers your position to your practice. GH: That's up to you. This means: 1. that our persons are accepted; we ourselves are pleasing to God. He now looks upon us with pleasure. When God looks at you, He likes you. God is not saying I really like My Son but so-in-so, not so much. Not true. 2. we have access to Him, unrestricted access to the Father. It is always so. We may come to God whenever we choose and He will meet with us, no exceptions. THE BELOVED: That is the way that God feels about Him. Sort of a Title that the Father has given the Son - BELOVED SON-Matthew 3:17. We are made ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED.
Ephesians 1:6	GH: MoG: ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED or Acceptance - Accepted in Christ (Spiritual Blessing 3) Exaltation Mercy	BELOVED: Is a reference to the Lord Jesus Christ. The Father loves His Son more than anything. Since we are in Christ, we are in Him whom God loves, Him who is perfect, holy and blameless, we also are perfect, holy and blameless, in love – referring to the love the Father has for His Son. That is to say, we are holy and without blame in the love the Father has for Christ. We are God's workmanship in the sense that He has already made us to be holy and without blame before Him. He did that by putting us in Christ in response to our faith in Christ as Savior. That makes us God's workmanship. That is how He fashioned us; that is who He made us to be.
Ephesians 1:7-12		Spiritual blessings the Son has given us. See what the Son is doing in connection with that glory. About the unsearchable riches which are ours from the Son.
Ephesians 1:7	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness=THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS / Redemption (Spiritual Blessing 4) Forgiveness (Spiritual Blessing 5)	IN CHRIST IDENTITY - JUSTIFICATION STATUS 1 of 3: Forgiveness - FORGIVENESS OF SINS IN WHOM WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS, ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE: One of a list of spiritual blessings given to us IN Christ. We've been redeemed - we know that happened because of the Cross. We put our faith in Christ. FORGIVENESS OF SINS: IN Christ, we are already forgiven. There is no need to confess our sins to stay in fellowship with God/be in right standing with God. IN Christ, there is no better standing that can be had. It's ours by grace not based on our performance. We're not earning it. It was given to us as a free gift. What in the world would you be asking God to forgive so you can get your fellowship back in order? We do not "confess" our sins in order to be in right standing with God. Our standing IN Christ is perfect and complete.
Ephesians 1:7	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness=THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS / Redemption (Spiritual Blessing 4) Forgiveness (Spiritual Blessing 5)	Notice progression from being made ACCEPTED IN THE BELOVED-Ephesians 1:6 to the Son providing redemption and forgiveness of sins. Why MM said acceptance includes justification. v7 highlights two words - both are offered in the DOGG ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE: 1. Redemption means "to set free through the payment of a ransom." Sin held the entire human race hostage because all have sinned and come short of the glory of God. Through the redemption, we are made free from the bondage of sin and its consequences. Our redemption is found in the blood of Christ. That made the price of redemption very high. It cost the maximum payment to be able to redeem us from sin. Just because you are familiar with this, don't take it for granted and miss the glory of it. 2. Forgiveness means, "a letting go, or sending away." THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE: Since God is working in the spiritual realm today and not the physical realm, He wants us to have the kind of wealth the lost world can never have. These are spiritual riches, not the type that you can deposit in the bank. RICHES: This is an example of a antipthesis. The subject of this verse/passage is God's grace. Even though grace is the object of the preposition 'of', it's still the main subject of the passage. When the Bible is describing that grace, it calls it THE RICHES. RICHES is a noun but it is describing grace so it is being used like an adjective to talk about the great treasure that is God's grace.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:7	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness=THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS / Redemption (Spiritual Blessing 4) Forgiveness (Spiritual Blessing 5)	When we trusted Christ, we received THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE. Then, after we trusted Christ we received the following riches: * THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY-Romans 9:23 * THE RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD-Romans 11:33 * THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE-Ephesians 1:18 * THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST-Ephesians 3:8 * THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF THIS MYSTERY-Colossians 1:27 * RICHES OF THE FULL ASSURANCE OF UNDERSTANDING, TO THE ACKNOWLEDGEMENT OF THE MYSTERY OF GOD-Colossians 2:2 Principle: What God gives to one member of the body of Christ, He gives/will give to every member of the body of Christ.
Ephesians 1:7	MoG - IN Christ Identity : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness=THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS / Redemption (Spiritual Blessing 4) Forgiveness (Spiritual Blessing 5) / GH: Prayer of Thanksgiving	WE HAVE REDEMPTION THROUGH HIS BLOOD, THE FORGIVENESS OF SINS: By the shedding of His blood we have forgiveness of sins. Our prayer should account for the work of shedding His Blood. MM says this indicates if there is no shedding of Blood, there is no forgiveness of sins. Without the shedding of blood, there is no remission of sins. This is another Work of Christ. EXAMPLE: Jesus' shedding His Blood is how we get forgiveness of sins. See Ephesians 1:7.
Ephesians 1:8-10		REASON 1 for understanding God's Plan and Purpose/Program with Israel: According to Paul, we need to understand both programs, the Israel program and the Mystery program in order to understand the dispensation of the fullness of times.
Ephesians 1:8	Abundance of Wisdom and Prudence (Spiritual Blessing 6)	We are supposed to abound IN ALL WISDOM AND PRUDENCE at the revelation of the MYSTERY OF HIS WILL (contains both programs), which has to do with the program in heaven (mystery) and the program on the earth (Israel). How are we going to revel/rejoice with God in what He will do in THE DISPENSATION OF THE FULLNESS OF TIMES-v10 if we don't understand the elements of it? If you don't understand what's going on with that? MM says it would be like laughing at a joke you didn't get. Point: Out of the riches of his grace, an abundance of wisdom and prudence have been given to us as we are made to know the mystery of God's will. We know this by the scriptures of our apostle. WHEREIN: Refers us back to the RICHES OF HIS GRACE. HE HATH ABOUNDED TOWARD US: By making known to us the mystery of His will. IN ALL WISDOM AND PRUDENCE: Ties to the Israel Program LEVEL 2 exhortation in I WISDOM DWELL WITH PRUDENCE-Proverbs 8:12. Here you are in Ephesians, a LEVEL 2 son. Getting the exact same terminology. ALL WISDOM: Paul is not talking about you could win every trivia contest.
Ephesians 1:8	Abundance of Wisdom and Prudence (Spiritual Blessing 6)	WISDOM: Does not mean ALL WISDOM that there is no fact you do not know. Is making known unto us THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL. That God is going to do something with His Son. He will exalt Him over all of the creation, everything in heaven and earth. PRUDENCE: Means foreseeing evil and avoiding it/evil. Is that ability to be able to see the effect of your actions down the road, to see the implications of the decisions we are making. Something may look real good right now but later it may not look so good. Prudence speaks to the ability to make decisions with more than "the now" in view, but with a view to what is coming in the future (GH: heavenly places). So prudence is the ability to make wise decisions, taking into consideration how those decisions will work out far into the future. LEVEL 2: That's when your wisdom and your prudence begin to dwell together. Prudence not only takes wisdom into account, but it also foresees down the road, that a present action that, right now seems to be "wise," will actually later turn out to be not so wise. It is possible to have wisdom without prudence, but the most excellent thing is to have the two of them working together. George Crabbe on judgment, discretion and prudence: "These terms are all employed to express the various modes of practical wisdom (George knew that all 3 terms had to do with wisdom) which serve to regulate the conduct of men in ordinary life. Judgment is the faculty which enables a person to distinguish right and wrong in general. Discretion looks to the present; prudence to the future. Discretion looks to the moral fitness of the thing as well as the consequences which may follow from it."

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:9	GH: God makes the first move	<p>God was pleased to make known the mystery of His will. It is the exaltation of God's Son that brings Him great pleasure. This is God's purpose, this is God's pleasure.</p> <p>HAVING MADE KNOWN UNTO US THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL: Paul is about to do this.</p> <p>THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL: Has to do with both programs. Has to do with the program with Israel and has to do with the program of the ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15.</p> <p>MYSTERY OF HIS (the Father's) WILL: Has to do with both programs. the program with Israel and the program of the ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15. When Paul uses the word MYSTERY he is not talking about something so puzzling you can't figure it out or understand it. He means something that was originally hidden but is now revealed. God's hidden wisdom has a lot of parts to it. The mystery of God's will includes the fact that God purposed in Himself to form another group of people to live in the heavenly places; the body of Christ. God kept that secret so that Satan would not prevent the crucifixion of Jesus (1 Corinthians 2:6-8). GH: Get the answer in Ephesians 1:10. It's in the DoFT when He will take all things in heaven and all things in earth and bring them together under one under Jesus Christ. One kingdom. They won't be the body of Christ. We won't be the believing remnant. But God is going to bring it all together under a single unit.</p>
Ephesians 1:9	GH: God makes the first move	<p>MYSTERY:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - God: Gather all the things in earth and bring them under the dominion of His Son - Father's Will - Ephesians 1:10 (or 9) - Son <p>HIS WILL: The Father's Will. The HIS is more specific than God's. See the context from THE FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST-Ephesians 1:2. Talking about the Father's Will. Look at ADOPTION OF CHILDREN-Ephesians 1:5. This is Father-children relationship terminology, not Creator-creation terminology. THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL is to exalt His Son over the entire creation. That all things in heaven and all things on earth together will be in submission under the Lordship and the Rulership of His Son. God's will is perfectly inline with His purpose (v9-11). Today, God is making known the mystery of His Will. The mystery of His Will is given in the next verse (v10). The reason God sent His Son to die on the Cross and the reason that we get saved when we put our trust in Him is because God has determined to do something in the dispensation of the fullness of times.</p>
Ephesians 1:9	GH: God makes the first move	<p>ACCORDING TO HIS GOOD PLEASURE: God makes the first move, the mystery was His idea. He is the initiator. God did these things according to His good pleasure; according to His will. He did not do them in response to any outside source, which makes God the initiator of all of these. They involve us, but they didn't start with us, they started with God.</p> <p>GOOD PLEASURE: All references like this are connected to God the Father being pleased with God the Son.</p>
Ephesians 1:10-12		<p>God will use us who are "in him" (members of the body of Christ) to reconcile the universe to Himself. God chose those members of the body of Christ to participate in this endeavor before any of them were ever born. God's times are incomplete without the dispensation of the fullness of times wherein He will utilize us to the reconciliation of the heavenly places, but Christ Himself is incomplete without His body. We get the privilege of completing the One who is completing the All in all. Christ will not begin completing the creation without us (His body), hence the creature is waiting for (earnestly expecting!) the manifestation of the sons of God-Romans 8:19. The Son will not submit Himself to the Father until the whole creation has been brought into submission to Him. And that is part of our job in the heavenly places. Once the entire creation is brought under the headship of Christ, then Christ presents that to His Father and then submits Himself to the Father who then becomes the All in all. So, we are the complement to Christ and Christ is the complement to the Father. We really are part of the plan and God has made it so that it will not happen unless and until we do our part. He could have done it all by Himself with a wave of His hand, but He chose not to do it that way. Instead, it delights God to call out a special group of people and direct them through a specific period of time for a specific purpose; to bring the whole creation to a conclusion; a fulfillment. This is our job and Israel's. The meek only inherit the earth; we get all the rest. When you look at the heavens, you realize that the Earth is a speck among the entire creation. And for Israel, more specifically they are focusing on a piece of real estate in the Middle East. For us, seated with Christ in the heavenlies, our realm will be that of every spinning galaxy ever made.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:10	IN Christ; Eternal Purpose of God!!! / GH: If God had a Life verse	Nutshell: This is the main theme of Chapter 1. This is Paul's argument. MM says it is also the main theme of the entire epistle. This is about the exaltation and magnification of God's Son in the repossession of the heaven and the earth. He is going to reconcile all of that. Paul doesn't just stop by declaring it in v10, he then explains to us how God plans to do that. QUESTION: Is this working towards the exaltation of God's Son where ALL THINGS are reconciled under Him? MM tying this to purpose-driven decision making. His will. The first step to accomplishing 1:10 is given to us right out of the gate in Ephesians 1:3, it was necessary to bless us with all spiritual blessings. He is going to take everything in heaven and everything in earth and combine it into one. Is talking about the whole creation coming under the headship of Christ, but the whole creation has not yet attained unto this status! This is a yet future event which in no way cancels out the Blessed Hope (MM defending Paul as the author). Skeptics are putting us in THE DISPENSATION OF THE FULNESS OF TIMES. The whole creation is not under the subjection of Jesus Christ yet. It has not yet subjected itself to His Lordship. Plenty of people who have not yet done this so this is not a present reality. See both of those program come together in the final dispensation of the eternal kingdom in eternity. In the dispensation of the fulness of times, God is going to gather everything together in Himself. MM says in order to function properly in the DOGG, it is very important to understand the mystery program. We want to do that because that's how we honor God. But at the same time, we are to abound IN ALL WISDOM AND PRUDENCE, that being at THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL.
Ephesians 1:10	IN Christ; Eternal Purpose of God!!! / GH: If God had a Life verse	MM says if God had a life verse, it would be this verse, this is the one that He would sign. This is the one that is important. MM tells the story of big time Pastors coming to churches and people asking them to sign their Bibles. They would usually sign their life verse. If God was signing a Bible, He would sign Ephesians 1:10. This is how big of a deal it is to Him. Everything that God is doing is pointing towards gathering together into one all things under His Son, whether they be things in heaven or things in earth. Everything is going to come under the dominion of His Son. And He is going to exalt His Son in front of the whole creation. See both of those program come together in the final dispensation of the eternal kingdom in eternity. In the dispensation of the fulness of times, God is going to gather everything together in Himself. MM says in order to function properly in the DOGG, it is very important to understand the mystery program. We want to do that because that's how we honor God. But at the same time, we are to abound IN ALL WISDOM AND PRUDENCE, that being at THE MYSTERY OF HIS WILL. Means in the DISPENSATION OF THE FULNES OF TIMES, the heavens and the earth are now going to work seamlessly together (GH: like a body does) so that creature can finally do what it was created to do. Creature will work like one body. So the creature can finally be roused to fullness of function. MM says that will be a day.
Ephesians 1:10	IN Christ; Eternal Purpose of God!!! / GH: If God had a Life verse	DISPENSATION OF THE FULNES OF TIMES: Plural - Makes a difference. Get the idea that there is a time and a time after that and a time after that and you would be right. Can't find anything about this in Israel's program/doctrine. In the DISPENSATION OF THE FULNESS OF TIMES, He is going to take everything in Heaven and everything that's in earth and going to gather them together. You are going to be doing that. This is all for the purpose of restoring total functional life to the creature. When that job is finished, then we move on to the "ages to come" which will involve the proper functioning of the entire heavens and earth. Reason there's not a lot written on it is that God is waiting for you to get there to have it decided. Near the end of the 1,000 years. Everything brought under subjection to Jesus Christ and turn over to the Father. Finally, at that time, the heaven and the earth will be able to respond to each other. The Father's eternal purpose is to so glorify and magnify His Son Jesus Christ that He becomes the Head of the all creation and EVERYTHING is in subjection to Him. After great white throne judgment, you have the dispensation of the fulness of times.
Ephesians 1:10	IN Christ; Eternal Purpose of God!!! / GH: If God had a Life verse	GATHER...ALL THINGS: Don't think about as all people, don't think about as He is gathering Jew and Gentile together in one body. MM says some people think this is a reference to what happens in the kingdom but what happens in the kingdom does not fulfill what Paul is talking about here. This doesn't get fulfilled in the kingdom, this gets fulfilled before the kingdom in THE DISPENSATION OF THE FULNESS OF TIMES. GH: Companion passages: Philippians 2:8-10; Colossians 1:12-16. ONE: It's all going to function as a single unit. IN HEAVEN: The body of Christ from the mystery program. ON EARTH: Those from the Israel program. Two-Part Agenda: 1. ONE NEW MAN in the heavenly places 2. Believing Israel in the Kingdom Those 2 comprise a part of the whole. Although programs are different, don't look at as opposing or contradicting each other. They are 2 parts to a whole.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:11	Inheritance (Spiritual Blessing 7) / GH: Inheritance verse	<p>IN WHOM ALSO WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE, BEING PREDESTINATED ACCORING TO THE PURPOSE OF HIM: One of a list of spiritual blessings given to us IN Christ.</p> <p>WE HAVE OBTAINED AN INHERITANCE: About us receiving an inheritance, not us being the inheritance. 3x Paul mentions INHERITANCE in Ephesians 1 - v11, v14, & v18. Past tense. Because this inheritance has already been obtained, this is referring to the heir of God inheritance.</p> <p>INHERITANCE: Spiritual blessing. Talking about THE HEIR OF GOD-Romans 8:17 INHERITANCE. Promised to everybody.</p> <p>OED: Inheritance: 4. Something that one obtains of comes into possession of by right or divine grant...divine grant means that God gave it to you. Something you got from God.</p> <p>PREDESTINATED: People mistakenly interpret this as God picked who got saved. GH: Romans 8:29?</p> <p>PURPOSE: Why God is doing what he is doing. Everything God is doing in His creation is for the ultimate purpose of exalting His Son. That is the eternal purpose He had all along. The whole reason He had a creation was so that His Son could be made all-in-all. And we are given the privilege of sharing in that as joint-heirs with Christ. That means, in the AGES TO COME, no matter what is being done, here is what is at the heart of it - the exaltation of the Son. When you are thinking about this next age, that is the thought that would come to your mind. Has to be about the exalting of Jesus Christ. Has to be about the pre-eminence of Him. Has to be about the subjugating of everything underneath Him.</p>
Ephesians 1:12		<p>All of this is TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY, not our glory. This is God showing all of the creation what He has done for us. The end result of all the blessings we obtain in Christ is that we may set forth His glorious grace toward us. God's glory is manifested by the exercise of His gracious attributes of mercy, loving kindness, and forgiveness. For all the wonderful things done for us, we should extol God's grace and be to the praise of His glory.</p> <p>THAT WE SHOULD BE TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY: What you got predestinated to. What we are supposed to become is to the praise of His glory. GH: Ties to Romans 8:18? His predestinated purpose. This is a big purpose. This is a privilege. To become a family of sons and daughters that are like His Son. It means that the end result of all the benefits which we obtain in Christ may set forth His glorious grace and mercy toward us. It means the benefits of all these spiritual blessings you have in Christ set forth His grace and mercy the glorifies Him. It means that what God is doing with us (we are His workmanship) will result in His exaltation before the entire creation.</p> <p>TO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY: The counsel they took together is to the praise of the glory of God's Son.</p> <p>WHO FIRST TRUSTED IN CHRIST: Son's role</p>
Ephesians 1:13-14		<p>Spiritual blessings the Spirit has given us. About the unsearchable riches which are ours from the Spirit. See what the Spirit is doing in connection with that glory.</p>
Ephesians 1:13	Sealed with the Spirit (Spiritual Blessing 8)	<p>The sealing of the Spirit is the assurance (down payment/earnest) of our inheritance until the redemption of our body. And all of that will also redound the praise of His glory. The day of the redemption of our bodies is at the Blessed Hope when death will be swallowed up in victory (1 Cor 15:54). The glory of all this will go to God, not us.</p> <p>YE HEARD THE WORD OF TRUTH: Truth is a big issue in the Book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses). GH: EX We earnestly desire for the Blessed Hope because on this day our FAITH and HOPE give way to 'sight'.</p> <p>THE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION: The GOSPEL by which you were JUEL. Conjunction with our justification.</p> <p>YE WERE SEALED WTTTH THAT HOLY SPIRIT OF PROMISE: The sealing of the Spirit takes place immediately after we believe on Christ. The result of being sealed with the Holy Spirit is that our salvation is secure. By sealing every member of the body of Christ "in Christ", we get everything because we are in Christ. The sealing ministry of the Spirit ensures we remain in Christ, making every spiritual blessing secure and permanent. It is sealing us so that our position in Christ never changes no matter what we do. Means we remain in Christ. We are given the Spirit individually, and that is how we are "sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise."</p>
Ephesians 1:14	GH: Inheritance verse	<p>WHICH IS THE EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE UNTIL THE REDEMPTION OF THE PURCHASED POSSESSION: Spirit's role.</p> <p>THE EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE UNTIL THE REDEMPTION OF THE PURCHASED POSSESSION: There is yet a part of us which is not yet redeemed and God means to do it as part of our inheritance; the redemption of our body.</p> <p>EARNEST OF OUR INHERITANCE: Part of the Heir of God inheritance. First learned of your inheritance in Romans 8:17. Paul is taking you back to doctrine presented in Romans and now he's going to build on/enlarge on that. Adding SUBLTITY to take you from a SIMPLE SON to a YOUNG MAN. About us receiving an inheritance, not us being the inheritance. 3x Paul mentions INHERITANCE in Ephesians 1 - v11, v14, & v18.</p> <p>UNTIL THE REDEMPTION OF THE PURCHASED POSSESSION: We are already redeemed in a sense. But there is another sense in which you have not yet been redeemed. (GH: spirit & soul redeemed but not your mortal body). Your body has not yet been redeemed. The Spirit is the EARNEST part of our INHERITANCE.</p> <p>REDEMPTION OF THE PURCHASED POSSESSION: At the BLESSED HOPE.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:14	GH: Inheritance verse	REDEMPTION OF THE PURCHASED POSSESSION: Got this doctrine in Romand 8:23-THE REDEMPTION OF OUR BODY. We are sealed corporately as an entire body until the "redemption of the purchased possession" (the entire body of Christ), which event takes place at the Blessed Hope. The redemption of our body does not take place individually at different times, like, when we die. It takes place collectively. UNTO THE PRAISE OF HIS GLORY: Ties to Romans 8:17 (GLORIFIED TOGETHER) and Romans 8:18 (THE GLORY). The counsel they took together is to the praise of the glory of God's Son.
Ephesians 1:15-23	Paul's Prayer for Spiritual Perception / GH: Prayer about you IN Christ - know something	Paul's Prayer for Spiritual Perception (eight verses and one single sentence!) - 3 things/aspects Paul wants them to know that will increase their understanding about God and their connection with a characteristic of God that we need to understand. There is a characteristic of God that describes Him with regard to His Power - omnipotent - He has infinite power, He is all-powerful - used 1x in your Bible (Rev 19:6) although it talks about it in many places without using the actual word. There is something you need to understand about the Power of God and prayer. Praying for them to grow in the knowledge of God. v18: THE HOPE OF HIS CALLING v18: THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS v19: THE EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TO US-WARD WHO BELIEVE Describes what our Heavenly Father intends for the next dispensation to be like. What it will be like when all the connections are put back together, all the dismantling has been done, and the earth and the creature can begin to function as God originally intended them to function. Develop our acute understanding of our Father's Business and our part in it. Applies to every son that gets this far in the curriculum. Paul is praying they look at this like their Heavenly Father looks at it, from His perspective.
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	AFTER I HEARD OF YOUR FAITH IN THE LORD JESUS, AND LOVE UNTO ALL THE SAINTS: Starts off/Begins with praise for the evidence of God's grace working in the lives of the Ephesians. Paul heard of new believers in Ephesus and how the doctrine had already begun to generate godly love in them. He expresses his thankfulness for two important characteristics/virtues that makes him so glad for them: 1) their FAITH (issue 1-faithfulness to the mystery) IN THE LORD JESUS (Romans 1-11), and 2) their LOVE (issue 2-godly love and charity) UNTO ALL THE SAINTS (Romans 12-16), which served as evidence of their faith. Paul says the combination of FAITH and LOVE produce a BREADPLATE-1 Thessalonians 5:8. Paul defines THE BREADPLATE OF FAITH AND LOVE-1 Thessalonians 5:8 as the BREADPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS-Ephesians 6:14. He is not talking about you doing a bunch of righteous stuff, he is talking about you doing 2 particular issues above that constitute righteousness for anyone living in the DOGG. If you are faithful to the mystery and have love unto all the saints, that's righteousness. He is saying if the Book of Romans has produced in you what it is designed to do, you now have the BREADPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS. This is the product of FAITH and LOVE, not just any but the ones outlined here. Going through Romans gives you a piece of armor you can't get any other way. Why you go through Romans before Ephesians.
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	I HEARD: It's been 6 years since he has been there. FAITH IN THE LORD JESUS(I heard of your faithfulness in what the Lord Jesus revealed to your apostle, that you now know that doctrine for you to live out of): Is describing the Ephesian's faithful adherence to the mystery of Christ. Is a way of Paul describing the Ephesians' faithful adherence to Romans 16:25-26. Is our faithfulness to the mystery. Being faithful to the mystery would include: * knowing about the mystery and its components * knowing about the dispensational change/we are living in the DOGG * knowing we are no longer under the law, but under grace * knowing that God is not dealing with world with His wrath, but His longsuffering and mercy * knowing Paul is our apostle
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	* knowing who we are in connection with the mystery - Not Israel, spiritual Israel, replacement Israel but the church, the body of Christ, ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2) - Different vocation: Israel on earth, body of Christ will fill the heavens with the character and the life of the Lord Jesus Christ - We have a corporate identity which is meant to accomplish God's will and eternal purpose throughout the heavenly places * be faithful to the mystery - stand fast in the mystery: Means we conduct ourselves according to who we are and the time in which we are living - make known/stand/live/publish/defend the mystery YOUR FAITH: MM doesn't think this is just put your faith in Christ, but the living out of your faith in the 6 years since he had been there and he hears reports on how they are doing. He has a retinue around him bringing him messages.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	<p>FAITH...LOVE: Paul, by those verses, defines "righteousness" as "faith and love" in the sense (context) of this verse. Have to be from the Romans doctrine:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - FAITH: Romans 16? - LOVE: Romans 12:3-15:7 - WJJE and 5 core features of godly love <p>If you did not love the saints, that would not be righteousness. If you did not understand you are living in the mystery; that would not be righteousness. If we were not preaching Jesus according to the revelation of the mystery, no matter how sincerely we tried to live out of Israel's prophetic program, that would not be righteousness. FAITH: This is a short-hand way of describing their faithfulness in the mystery that was revealed to them by Paul.</p>
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	<p>Self-Check: Questions for FAITH:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Have you been living out of the doctrine? - Have you been faithfully holding to the mystery? - Have you fallen back into Israel's program? - Do you look at yourself as a member of the body of Christ or do you wish you are part of Israel's program? <p>Questions for LOVE:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Have you found ways to demonstrate godly love and charity for your fellow saints? - Have you been living this way, not for yourself but for the members of the body of Christ, some of which you may not know? - Is this influencing your everyday decisions?
Ephesians 1:15	Prayer	<p>AND LOVE UNTO ALL THE SAINTS: When Paul says this, you know their love for the saints is very evident. Know that they have been through the education, they know that godly love is at work in them. LOVE UNTO ALL THE SAINTS(describing their faithful living and labor by the godly love generated in them by Paul's doctrine): MM says they have already been through the godly love of the saints in Romans. Why the Ephesians are an advanced assembly. They value and esteem their fellow-saints the way their heavenly Father does and for the same reasons. UNTO ALL SAINTS: UNTO not FOR. UNTO seems to indicate demonstrations of their love, while "for" tends to limit the love to a feeling. UNTO: Thinks UNTO is demonstrating their love toward each other.</p>
Ephesians 1:16-20	MP : Blessings - Spiritual? / GH: Paul's Prayers	<p>Paul's prayers are overwhelmingly spiritual. These are all inner man things and terminology that never gets into our prayer life. But it's all over Paul's. Most people don't pray for these things because they don't know what these are. If you really appreciate it, you have to know what it is. When you start praying this way, God can answer all of your prayers. v17: MAY GIVE UNTO YOU THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND REVELATION IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM: These are inner man things, not physical things. v18: (that) THE EYES OF YOUR UNDERSTANDING BE ENLIGHTENED: v18: THAT YE MAY KNOW WHAT IS THE HOPE OF HIS CALLING: v18: WHAT IS THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS: Received after we trusted Christ. A spiritual riches, not a physical thing. v19: WHAT IS THE EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TO US-WARD WHO BELIEVE:</p>
Ephesians 1:16	Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = CEASE NOT TO GIVE THANKS FOR YOU	<p>CEASE NOT TO GIVE THANKS FOR YOU: Before Paul prays I wish God would do this or that in you, he always thanks God first. Paul can't stop thanking God because the Ephesians get it. It's incredibly important. Paul realized these Ephesians saints have taken a step that other folks have not. They are SIMPLE SONS who have gotten the Romans doctrine working in them. He sees the doctrine working in them. Look at the "without ceasing" aspect of Paul's prayers. He is praying for this issue:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. that your eyes will be enlightened 2. that you would know the hope of your calling 3. that you would see the greatness of His Power to us-word who believe. <p>Three exceeding issues that are brought to life. Parallel to the 5 probing questions - Romans 8:31-35. Can you see the "calling," the "glory" and "Christ being raised and set at the right hand of the Father?"</p>
Ephesians 1:16	Prayer Aspect : Without Ceasing = CEASE NOT TO GIVE THANKS FOR YOU	<p>MAKING MENTION OF YOU: It is a sign of mature prayer to spend time thanking God for those who are succeeding in their Sonship life and to desire for them to continue on and increase in their understanding. Paul talks to God like a real Father! He "makes mention of them" to God in his prayers. And then, he lets them know:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) he has been praying for them, and 2) what he has been praying for them.
Ephesians 1:17-18		<p>Our Father has given us the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him so that we know the hope of His calling, the riches of His inheritance and the exceeding greatness of His power.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:17	Prayer	<p>MM says Paul is praying for them to get more doctrine now they have the Romans doctrine down, praying for them to get the next thing. Paul has been praying for God to give them the spirit of wisdom and revelation IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM. Because the more they know God the Father, the more understanding they will have. Really saying that he is hoping that you respond positively and properly (understand, believe, & live it) to the doctrine, but just telling them the end result. Through Relationship Praying, we will serve God out of a heart-felt gratitude for things He has done for us; things which we intelligently understand and appreciate the value of. Advanced doctrine involves the Spirit of wisdom that brings us unto a perfect man.</p> <p>THAT: Purpose statement</p> <p>THE FATHER OF GLORY: He has designed a plan that results in the exaltation and extolling of His rightful "glory" and we're directly involved in that (by His own design).</p> <p>MAY GIVE UNTO YOU THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND REVELATION IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM: He is praying you will know that. That's his prayer.</p> <p>OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM. The end result of Sonship is that the Father gets an inheritance. All that God has done in providing Justification (in all its parts) and Sanctification (in all its parts) is for the purpose of the Father getting an inheritance and that inheritance is you!</p>
Ephesians 1:17	Prayer	<p>MAY GIVE UNTO YOU: They will get this WISDOM AND REVELATION (GH: in the word). It's not magic. Not automatically plunking it on them.</p> <p>SPIRIT: Lower/Small case 's'. Not talking about the third Member of the Godhead/Holy Spirit. Means he is praying for something to be given to you in your human spirit. Here, spirit is your frame of mind, how you think about something. Small case 's' - happening in you. Paul is praying that you will get God's Wisdom, that this thing will be revealed to you, that you'll get a knowledge of Him.</p> <p>SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND REVELATION: More doctrine to understand and live out of.</p> <p>SPIRIT OF WISDOM: When the doctrine becomes the way you think. God gives this to you.</p> <p>REVELATION: Something has been revealed. Reveal this wisdom in the word.</p> <p>IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM: Knowing Him. It means that he wants them to have wisdom and illumination regarding the knowledge of God their Father. Paul wants their knowledge of God to increase. Knowing God is more than knowing facts about God. Facts are helpful but not enough. Knowing God involves spending time with Him (in prayer) and being purposeful in a relationship with Him as our Father. Get to know someone by: 1. spending time with them and 2. talking to them.</p>
Ephesians 1:18-19	Prayer	<p>This is possible due to what He did in the Cross and because He did that on the Cross He is going to be able to give something to you. If all of the positions are His by virtue of what He did on the Cross, are His because of what He did on the Cross, He is now qualified/earned the right/has the legal ability to replace everybody in those position of governmental power. He just hasn't done it yet. Between the Cross and the Advent is like the November Presidential election and the January inauguration. He is just waiting for the term to play out and then He will make it a physical reality. He earned the right to own all of those and that means that He can pick whoever He wants. When Paul prays that prayer for someone to have this or that happen with them, he is fixing to give them the doctrine that actually produces that and now it is up to them to respond to that. Paul prays for them to have this wisdom and understanding to know these 3 huge things - advanced doctrine - Paul is praying we understand these because that what brings us unto a perfect man. Paul is praying without ceasing that the Ephesians might know these three truths:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. THE HOPE OF HIS CALLING (to them as saints) - v18 - God's calling and their hope in connection with it. To be head over all things. 2. THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS - v18 - God's inheritance and the riches of the glory of it 3. THE EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER TO US-WARD WHO BELIEVE - v19 - God's power and the exceeding greatness of it. <p>3 things that Paul prays for you to KNOW/3 categories of KNOWLEDGE/Body of information that gives you SUBTILTY (GH: SUBTILTY is composed to 3 things that Paul wants to have done IN you and when they are done you are going to become a YOUNG MAN)</p>
Ephesians 1:18	Prayer / GH: Subtilty / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS = Sonship end result / GH: Inheritance verse	<p>Is the only verse in your Bible which can be seen to say that we (the members of the body of Christ) are God's inheritance. GH: There are OT verses that indicate Israel is God's inheritance. 3x Paul mentions INHERITANCE in Ephesians 1 - v11, v14, & v18. Talking about being able to develop a sight beyond just the material things you can look at. Got to be able to see beyond things that are happening in front of your face, got to see deeper than that.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Because you cannot see a creature in the sky as you look up at the sun, moon and stars does not mean that you cannot understand it is a creature. - Because you cannot see the angels that presently control the heavenly places does not mean you cannot understand them to be there. - Because you cannot see with your physical eyes the intercession of the Spirit does not mean you cannot understand it to be a reality. <p>GH: Ties to Israel program - Isaiah 43:1-7.</p> <p>THE EYES OF YOUR UNDERSTANDING BEING ENLIGHTENED: Paul is picking up on that first level of your Sonship education and he is properly advancing that along. The first reason we need God the Father to open the eyes of our understanding is so we might know Him better.</p> <p>EYES OF YOUR UNDERSTANDING: You now really comprehend something. 3 things in the prayer Paul really wants the Ephesians to comprehend.</p> <p>THAT YE MAY KNOW: 3 things he wants them to know. Wants them to understand what is in the Father's Mind.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:18	Prayer / GH: Subtilty / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS = Sonship end result / GH: Inheritance verse	<p>KNOW: Something in their mind, something they have been taught. If they are going to operate out of that, they are going to have to be mindful of some things. Paul praying for them to KNOW something. Bible has two things in mind with KNOW - two aspects the Bible has in mind with the word KNOW:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Mental - that you mentally/intellectually understand what Paul is saying 2. Experience - that you experience the reality of it in their lives. <p>Paul doesn't just want them to mentally understand something, but he wants them to experience it in their lives. If you know something and don't apply it to your decisions, it won't make any difference.</p> <p>HOPE OF HIS CALLING: A lot of people think this is about heaven. MM says we do have a heavenly hope but this is not what the HOPE OF HIS CALLING is about. Read earlier IN WHOM HE CALLED HE ALSO JUSTIFIED-Romans 8:30. Calling was a calling to eternal glory.</p> <p>HIS CALLING: Not your calling. His calling to you.</p>
Ephesians 1:18	Prayer / GH: Subtilty / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS = Sonship end result / GH: Inheritance verse	<p>THE RICHES OF THE GLORY OF HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS: So there's a REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE-Colossians 3:24 and now this. Paul prayed we would understand and know 'the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints.' Should know about these and conduct yourself accordingly. You are trading in your suffering for glory.</p> <p>THE RICHES OF THE GLORY: How Paul describes the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4/FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 in the doctrine from Romans 13:11 on.</p> <p>RICHES: Wisdom & Understanding. Will buy merchandise that is better than the merchandise of FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14/great wealth. MM says when you spend the RICHES to buy the merchandise, you still have all the RICHES. You didn't diminish the RICHES.</p> <p>HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS: GH: God has an inheritance in you. Here's the end result of your Sonship - your Father gets an inheritance and guess what, that inheritance is you. Knowing we are His inheritance, can you imagine the joy it causes your Heavenly Father when any son/daughter comes to Romans 8:14-15 and makes the initial cry of ABBA FATHER? He is after an inheritance because of something connected to His glory. He invested so much value in us when He sent His Son to die for us (Redemption). For all that it cost Him to redeem us, He's now going to get a return on that investment; His sons become His inheritance! We are His inheritance, we are the source of the glory for God. This is how He has invested His manifold Wisdom.</p>
Ephesians 1:18	Prayer / GH: Subtilty / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / HIS INHERITANCE IN THE SAINTS = Sonship end result / GH: Inheritance verse	<p>(we are) HIS INHERITANCE: Means that His inheritance never stops either. We have responsibilities and those responsibilities are going to increase.</p> <p>INHERITANCE: God has an inheritance in us.</p> <p>NUTSHELL: When we understand/believe/live out of the doctrine -> Get the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Him -> Means the EYES OF OUR UNDERSTANDING are ENLIGHTENED -> We now can understand 3 huge things we couldn't understand before - His CALLING, His INHERITANCE, His POWER. Ties back to the UNDERSTANDINGS in Proverbs. According to what Paul says here, one of the greatest needs for the believer today is to grow in the knowledge of God. See things that other folks won't be able to see (Ephesians 1:18). Talking about being able to develop a sight beyond just the material things you can look at. Got to be able to see beyond things that are happening in front of your face, got to see deeper than that. Be able to see what He sees. He is giving us an understanding He wants us to see with, the EYES OF (THAT) YOUR UNDERSTANDING.</p>
Ephesians 1:19b-23		<p>Is a parembole, which is a type of parenthesis or insertion. Where the writer has inserted something and by doing so, has interrupted the main thought. This is the way Paul writes. From ACCORDING to the end of v23, Paul goes into this parenthesis or insertion of all the things that he is now talking about one after another. See how he has gotten away from the 3 things he wants them to know. He is describing all of this.</p>
Ephesians 1:19-23		<p>Names the whole body of Christ in this passage. MM tying this to REIGN WITH HIM-2 Timothy 2:12. These above will be ruling in positions of governmental authority in the heavenly places. Anytime you see a throne in your Bible, it has to do with 'righteous judgment' everytime. There is supposed to be a degree of righteous judgment/decisions. In order to do this, you will need wisdom in the word. As that word effectually works in you, it produces that godly wisdom that we put into practice in our Sonship life and that allows us to be able to make righteous judgments.</p>
Ephesians 1:19	Prayer - Inner Man Power = OUR POWER TO US-WARD WHO BELIEVE	<p>Prayer - The Inner Man Power of His Grace to work within us (Ephesians 1:19). Paul always tells them about his prayers for them to remind them of the doctrine.</p> <p>THE IMPORTANCE OF SONSHIP PRAYER!! - Prayer activates/gets you thinking about/gets you remembering the doctrine. It turns your mind in that direction. Prayer is not about changing outward circumstances. Prayer is about changing us inwardly in the midst of those circumstances. To understand who God is and what He has done is a legitimate way to pray today, but none of those things take place just because we prayed for them to take place. Simply praying for God to give us a great relationship with Him is not enough.</p> <p>Nutshell: Out of God's (Dumanis) infinite power, He put part of that power (Energon) into action in such a way that we can (Kratos) observe His power at work in His ability (Exusia) to accomplish His purposes in this DoGG.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:19	Prayer - Inner Man Power = OUR POWER TO US- WARD WHO BELIEVE	The mechanics of the verse: EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER: That's what Paul wants us to know. TO US-WARD WHO BELIEVE: The first thing we see about this power is that it is made available to those of who believe. Those who have trusted Jesus Christ have access to a particular portion of God's Power. - Point 1: God's Power is working on behalf of those who believe. First criteria. That would be for those who have trusted Jesus Christ as their all-sufficient Savior. Once you find out what God is using His Power to accomplish, then you can pray in accordance with that. Knowing and experiencing this power is important because we are called to holiness. We are called to make manifest the life of Christ in us. None of this is possible apart from the power of His grace working in us. It is by this power that God is fashioning us and bringing us unto perfection.
Ephesians 1:19	Prayer - Inner Man Power = OUR POWER TO US- WARD WHO BELIEVE	GH: Why we need to know the EXCEEDING GREATNESS OF HIS POWER: 1. Because of the forces which are set against us. The world opposes us. Satan's course of this world pressures us into conformity with the world. 2. The flesh is weak. 3. Our physical condition (I don't feel like reading my Bible or studying right now, I will do it later.) 4. Old habits which are difficult to break. 5. The adversary.
Ephesians 1:20-21		Context: Talking about when Christ was exalted at the right Hand of the Father following His Resurrection.
Ephesians 1:20	Prayer	WHICH HE WROUGHT IN CHRIST, WHEN HE RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD, AND SETHIM AT HIS OWN RIGHT HAND IN THE HEAVENLY PLACES: Paul gives an illustration of this power. MM thoughts on why Paul chose this illustration: 1) Because it is a perfect analogy of what happens to us spiritually 2) Because it helps introduce the doctrine of our union with Christ so that when He was raised, we were raised with Him and we also are seated with Him in heavenly places 3) Because it is proof that every hindrance, every roadblock and every enemy in our path shall be overcome. The resurrection of Christ is proof of that SET HIM AT HIS OWN RIGHT HAND...: God giving Jesus positions of governmental authority. He is putting Him above all of that.
Ephesians 1:21	Prayer / Exaltation of Jesus Christ / GH: PoA verse	Context: Exaltation of Jesus Christ. This exaltation of the Son is exactly what is going on in Ephesians 1, where the Father has put the Son far above all principality, power, might, and dominion. You have a throne that the Father is sitting on, then you have a throne that the Son is sitting on, and the far below these, thrones where the joint-heirs will sit on. Heirs of God will not receive the REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE and will not be reigning with Him but they will all the things a child of God is made to inherit. They will be part of that kingdom, they will have a glorified body, they will be part of the ONE NEW MAN, they will have eternal life. FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, AND POWER, AND MIGHT, AND DOMINION: Jesus will have the place of supreme authority. Parallel passage: Colossians 1:19-20. FAR ABOVE ALL...: God the Father raised His Son from the dead and set Him at His right hand in the heavenly places. And notice where in the heavenly places; "far above" the governmental positions up in the heavenly places. In other words, Christ is on a throne that is far above all these other thrones and positions of reigning. MM believes every member of the body will have a part to play (a job to do) up in the HP, but not every member of the body will "reign with Christ." FAR ABOVE: Talking about location. Means the positions of authority that these angels hold is way lower than the positions of authority that He holds. And He is going to install you where He is. Will be something more to it when you get there than there is no where the angels hold those positions.
Ephesians 1:21	Prayer / Exaltation of Jesus Christ / GH: PoA verse	PRINCIPALITY, AND POWER, AND MIGHT, AND DOMINION: Are all offices of the government of the heavens. Parallel passage: Colossians 1:16. Positions of authority that are mentioned by name - MM believes there is a hierarchy in place (some positions are higher than others and have authority over lesser positions). Refers to the positions, not the one holding the positions: 1. PRINCIPALITY 2. POWER 3. MIGHT 4. DOMINION: Singular - talking about the position itself. Is one who carries out the commands of the throne. A dominion is delegated authority/designated power from a throne. 5. EVERY NAME: Not listed in Colossians 1:16. This list leaves THRONE out. He is not giving you a structure here-that's in Colossians 1:16. Giving you an idea of who is where.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:21	Prayer / Exaltation of Jesus Christ / GH: PoA verse	<p>AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED: Only lists 3 positions and then this phrase. This is basically 'etc.'.</p> <p>EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED. MM says God picked Jesus Name and the angel picked John the Baptist's name. God has given Him a Name above every name. That at the Name of Jesus, every knee would bow and every tongue would confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of the Father. EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED is not a position, this is people, the people with the heir of God inheritance or the heirs of God - every saved person in the DOGG. MM says this is the whole ball of wax - every heir of God, everyone who is a joint-heir, and the far above is the Father and the Son. Paul shows that God is going to plug every member of the body of Christ in somewhere, shows where the joint-heirs are going to be, and show where the heirs of God are going to be. Is talking about every position of authority that exists in the HP. Can be one of a couple of things:</p> <p>1) it can be the all-inclusive term for those who coasted in their edification and sanctified lives on the earth, or</p> <p>2) it may be referring to a host of lesser positions of authority, and not those who had no education at all. What MM thinks.</p> <p>THAT WHICH IS TO COME: Is a reference to the Kingdom.</p> <p>WHICH IS(world) TO COME: Reference to now to the Kingdom.</p> <p>Paul does not mean that we are to come into direct contact with those fallen angels. Those angels will always utilize men to conduct their business on this earth.</p>
Ephesians 1:22-23		<p>We are the members of His body. God means for His Son to FILL ALL IN ALL but the way He means to do that is not just by using His Son alone but by making us His FULLNESS. He is in us and God will fill those heaven;y places with us. What's going to be manifest there is the Life of His Son. The goal of everything is the exaltation of Jesus Christ. The ultimate purpose for time and creation, God's ultimate purprise in having that is the glorification of His Son. God believes that if you could see His Son they way He sees Him, you would love Him like He does. You would see Him for who He really is. God means His Son to be exalted in two realms:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. in the heaven 2. in the earth <p>This is why there are two programs. That's the ultimate goal that God wants to achieve, the exaltation of Jesus Christ. God saving us is not the final goal. He wants Him to be the showcase of who He really is so that the whole creation can finally appreciate and see and understand just how worthy He is of that exaltation, of that glorification. We have to take our view off of ourselves and put it where it belongs, on Him. Thinking about it this way will change the way you go through your sufferings.</p>
Ephesians 1:22-23		<p>That now, instead of this being about me, how about this being the exaltation of God's Son in you in the midst of your suffering. Because that's what it is all about to God. That is the end. That is the goal. That is the purpose. At the Blessed Hope, you are going to get changed, your body will get redeemed and you're going to be caught up to meet the Lord in the air. And then some things are going on. Daniel's 70th week will begin to unfold down on this earth and we're going to get to a certain place and in the middle of that 70th weeks and Michael and his angels are going to start pushing Satan's angels out of those positions of power in the heavenly places and as he moves through the heavens and drives them out, you and I and the rest of the body of Christ are going to get installed all across the heavens. Just like any army coming in and taking over. When an army comes into another land and they begin to push the other army back, they install their people to run everything behind them. This is exactly the way GH: the takeback of the heavens will be. As you get installed up there and we go to work to deliver the creature from the bondage of corruption and restore righteousness to the heavenly places and be the central nervous system of the creature. If you are going to say the life of the creature needs to be restored, God wants the creature to have the Life of His Son and He is going to do that by plugging members of the body of Christ in put there so that you have collectively the Life of Jesus Christ functioning collectively from one end of the heavens to the other, with His Son as the Head of the body.</p>
Ephesians 1:22	Prayer	<p>HAVE PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS FEET: Means every governmental position out there in the heavenly places is under the feet of the Lord Jesus Christ.</p> <p>PUT ALL THINGS UNDER HIS FEET: Things in Heaven and earth. Jesus does all things to make His Father all-in-all and the Father is going to glorify His Son.</p> <p>HIS FEET: The Lord Jesus.</p> <p>TO THE CHURCH: That's us. We share in that.</p> <p>THE CHURCH: That's us. This is the victory given to us.</p> <p>CHURCH: His body.</p> <p>ALL THINGS: All the THINGS He just named in v21. Are positions of governmental power in the heavenly places. They still hold the positions but Christ broke their power and got victory over them. But they have not been removed yet, even though their power has been broken. That was the triumph when HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH AND LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE-Ephesians 4:8. So they don't have the power they did before His DBR.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 1:22	Prayer	<p>The positions of authority (principalities, etc.) in the heavenly places which will be vacated by the fallen angels who hold them for now. It means that when Satan and his army of followers have been forcibly and finally removed from the HP, we, the church (which is His body), will fill those positions of authority (all things). And when we do, that will be our heavenly vocation. Our position will be determined at the JSoC and will be determined based on our godly living in connection with the doctrine given by Paul, and our faithful endurance of the sufferings. The goal of all of this is to be conformed to the image of God's Son. It is His life in us that matters to us, and to our heavenly Father. He is ABOVE ALL THINGS and He is head OVER ALL THINGS. We share in that. What you are doing will be determined at the JSoC. God is using 3 things to make that determination:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - He sees the doctrine working in our lives - By our work in the ministry - not talking about being a preacher. Every member in the local assembly can participate in this. - Our faithful endurance of the sufferings. <p>These are the 3 criteria by which we will be judged.</p>
Ephesians 1:23	Prayer	<p>We (the church, which is His body) are the fullness of Him (Christ). We are to occupy those places in his kingdom and be "his fullness." This will happen when he reconciles all that to Himself.</p> <p>THE FULLNESS OF HIM THAT FILLETH ALL IN ALL: If we are His fullness, it does not mean that we make Him who He is; that is quite the opposite of the truth. As His fullness, we "fill Him up" so that He "fills all in all." Along with the nation of Israel, the body of Christ becomes His fullness in the sense that He will "fill all in all." He is supposed to be the One that fills the whole creation. During the Millennium, He is not up in the heavenly places but the members of His body are. We are supposed to be ruling in His stead while He is reigning on the earth. He will not be with us up there for 1,000 years. I NEED to you rule so the FULLNESS of God's Son is extended through all of the heavens by our presence up there.</p> <p>HIM THAT FILLETH ALL IN ALL: Jesus is going to fill ALL THINGS with the members of His body, the body of Christ. If He is already in us, that's how He will fill up the heavenly places. And He is the one who "filleth all in all," not us.</p>
Ephesians 1:23	Prayer	<p>FULLNESS: According to the Oxford English Dictionary, the word "fullness" is comprised of two parts, "full" and "ness." The suffix "ness" gives a state of being in connection with the previous word. Fullness is the state of that condition being in effect by being filled up.</p> <p>FILLETH: *Jesus got a glorified body after the Resurrection. When you are in a body, you are really only in one place at a time. God is going to fill the creation with the glory of God through the members of His body. We are the vehicles that carry Him around. We are carrying Him everywhere we go. Your body carries you and His Body carries Him. This is the way that filling gets done.</p>
Ephesians 2 - 3 Ephesians 2:1-22	Doctrine : Our Two-Fold Separation	<p>Give the saints "the hidden wisdom of God."</p> <p>Ephesians 2 Summary Statement: The fulness of God's grace to us in Christ, making us fit for our heavenly vocation. Whole theme is about God's grace and a natural segue from Ephesians 1 to Ephesians 2. Begins to explain the things he is praying for them at the end of Ephesians 1. The way to get these things answered is to go explain it to them.</p> <p>Ephesians 2: Doctrine: About our two-fold separation:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. It's a separation FROM who we used to be. 2. It's a separation TO who we are now in Christ. -- Not talking about separation from the world, being separated to a heavenly vocation, etc. <p>The fulness of God's grace to us in Christ, making us fit for our heavenly vocation.</p> <p>This is no longer about Paul's prayer, but now Paul is talking about something God has done. Begin to be shown the advanced subtly that the POE will begin to employ to deal with you and try and get your sidetracked from your Sonship. By the time you get to LEVEL 2, you have already been spot lighted by the POE, it already knows you are here. Now you are going to get a more carefully crafted attack from the POE and you are going to learn you have to watch your conduct because you learn how your conduct affects things in the heavenly places.</p>
Ephesians 2:1-10		<p>Part 1: BEFORE-Paul contrasts our previous-to-salvation condition before we trusted Christ as our Savior with how things are now in our AFTER-salvation condition. Why does Paul contrast you in Adam/unsaved and in Christ/saved:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Because he wants you to know your true condition before you got saved otherwise you wouldn't know about it. - He is developing in us (not something for you to do, something that has already been done & God did it all. <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Developing in you a godly mindset. He is producing in your mind a godly atmosphere where His kinds of thoughts and the things that are written in the scriptures just kind of just kind of fit like a hand in a glove. 2. Developing a godly thinking that is given to you in the scriptures can make real sense. 3. Developing an attitude of thankfulness. Developing an appreciation for all that God has done for us. 4. Developing/how you build a relationship with your heavenly Father. By thinking about the things you have been told about Him. 5. Developing your love for God. This is how that love increases and abounds. By taking things like this and thinking about them.
Ephesians 2:1-3		<p>Our previous position in Adam/as Gentiles - Paul is telling us what it was like before we came to Christ.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:1	In Adam Identity - Condemnation Status 1 of 3 - Under Sin = DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS 'Twice Dead Gentiles 1 of 2'	Summary: Our previous-to-salvation condition - we were (spiritually) dead in trespasses and sins. Talking to Gentiles. In TIME PAST, when you were unsaved, you walked or lived your life according to the COTW-v2. Satan put the COTW into motion when he functioned as the prince of the power of the air. Tells us that we, who were dead, have been made alive. The same Power that raised Jesus from the dead and sat Him at the Right Hand of the Father can QUICKEN us spiritually, it makes us alive spiritually. It also can QUICKEN us, rouse us to fullness of function and make us able to live unto God. Living in an unredeemed body with sin in its members, the Power of God is so great within you, that if you walk after the Spirit, He will QUICKEN your mortal body to produce the very life of His Son in you. This is what the normal Christian live should be. By His life, Christ was offering to God reparations for the trespasses of men against Him, and by His death on the Cross, He was the sacrifice for sin. Then, we are given the opportunity to have the life of Christ being lived in us on a daily basis. MM thinks Paul uses TRESPASSES instead of SINS because the trespass requires more. Jesus Christ presents this restitution to God but still has to go to the Cross to make the sacrifice.
Ephesians 2:1	In Adam Identity - Condemnation Status 1 of 3 - Under Sin = DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS 'Twice Dead Gentiles 1 of 2'	AND: New chapter but not totally unconnected with what came before. YOU HATH HE QUICKENED: Made alive spiritually because you were spiritually dead. This is a justification use of QUICKENED. Whether you live that way is another issue. QUICKENED: Two ways to understand the word "quickenen." One of them is to be "made alive"/spiritual way and the other is to "rouse of fullness of function"/physical way which is only a small shade of meaning difference. The first thing that God did in order to deal with the sin problem of us Gentiles is to, in response to our faith in His Son as our all-sufficient Savior, was to quicken us. God QUICKENED us because we Gentiles are spiritually dead. In response to our faith in Christ, we are "quickenen;" we are made spiritually alive in both our soul and spirit, which results in a permanent bonding together of our soul and spirit into a whole. WHO WERE DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS: Not being repetitive, showing the fullness of what Christ did for us. Paul says that we have been forgiven "all trespasses," instead of "all sins," he is pointing to the fullness of the redemption which was provided by Jesus Christ. MM wants us to have a full appreciation for everything Christ has done for us, so that we may glorify Him fully. MM tying to Colossians 2:13.
Ephesians 2:1	In Adam Identity - Condemnation Status 1 of 3 - Under Sin = DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS 'Twice Dead Gentiles 1 of 2'	DEAD IN TRESPASSES AND SINS: Part of your condemnation status. Our prior standing before God before accepting Jesus Christ as our all-sufficient Savior. Means that we were spiritually dead (doesn't mean your human spirit is dead, it was just dead to God) and that we have no connection to God. TRESPASSES AND SINS: The Bible is not just repeating a word. Paul says the both because they are two different things. Gives you real insight into what God was thinking and the completeness to what He did. TRESPASSES: Paul only mentions TRESPASSES 3x - 2 Corinthians 5:19, Ephesians 2:1, Colossians 2:13. TRESPASS: Take the principle of someone trespassing on property and apply it over in the spiritual realm is a good description on the difference between a trespass and a sin. A TRESPASS is a sin (Leviticus 5), but a TRESPASS is a particular kind of sin. TRESPASSes are against other people and sins are against God. MM says both are against God.
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	Summary: Our previous behavior - (1) we walked according to the course of this world (CotW) 'GH: Earth' & (2) we walked according to Satan/prince of the power of the air 'GH: heavenly places' - the world and Satan had an impact on us. Three phrases in v2, separated by commas. MM thinks all 3 as all referring to the same thing, not describing 3 different things that influenced us back then. Paul is identifying who is behind the COTW. This is not just men. But they will think they are. One of Satan's great strategies is to always remain behind the curtain so you never see his hand in what's going on. We were Gentiles who walked according to the COURSE OF THIS WORLD and that COURSE is according to Satan. The course that he charted for everything to go. The same methodology we are facing today. IN ADAM IDENTITY - ABOMINATION STATUS 3 of 3: Walked according to the COURSE OF THIS WORLD. Paul is talking about these principalities and powers. How people used to walk according to THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD. This is part of the Satanic plan of evil to maintain control of the earth.
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	IN TIME PAST YE WALKED ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD: Here's the EVIL MAN (Proverbs 2:10-15). Paul says before we got saved, we were all under the COURSE OF THIS WORLD. IN TIME PAST: The period of God's program with Israel prior to the DOGG. YE WALKED ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD: Actually followed Satan. When we fulfilled the lusts of our flesh, it worked in his favor. It made us enemies of God and the children of wrath. What was well pleasing to the adversary was an abomination to God. No real idea we were doing this. ACCORDING TO THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD (Proverbs 2:10-15 name = EVIL MAN) - Your conduct - part of your abomination status. THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD: The COTW (course of this world) dictates a standard of what is rational and what is not, what is acceptable and what is overboard. COTW tells you how to spend your time and if you don't participate in the things that the world deems every normal person ought to participate in, you are not only looked at as an oddball, but as some kind of threat to a normal society. You will be ostracized because of that. Pressure will be applied to submit to what the world calls normal. Remember you are impacting angels, not impacting men.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD (cont'd): In our prior condition, we walked in ways that were contrary to God. One of those ways is that we walked according to the course of this world (CotW). The course of this world is the moral direction in which our society is moving as it influences the conduct and behavior of people. To live according to the course of this world is to live in conformity with the cares, temptations, desires, customs, manners, and accepted norms of the culture at large. The CotW seeks to dictate what is "normal and acceptable" and conform everyone to that behavior. The course of this world dictates the norms for living in any society. Is the direction that every society is moving. It's the moral compass of a people at a particular time. It will put pressure on people to conform to its standard. As believers who are involved in a Sonship education, we will be judged by how we spend our time, what things are important to us, the way we conduct ourselves, and our motives. The CotW is contrary to God. The man who has not been "quickened" cannot help but be influenced and controlled by the world, as he is dead in trespasses and sins. This is why our apostle has written for us, not to be conformed to this world, but to be transformed by the renewing of our mind by the word of truth (Paul's doctrines and exhortations).
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	THE COURSE OF THIS WORLD (cont'd): The COTW is establishing a norm, a standard of behavior that is considered to be normal/acceptable. How you are supposed to behave yourself. It's also seeking to influence people to get them to comply with these norms. There's a lot of pressure. As it is establishing these norms and seeking to influence everybody and bring everybody under the control of the adversary, he is increasing its distance away from God. It's moving further and further away from God. Although this is mainly with lost people, he is doing two things with believers: 1. Shame them into silence so that nobody ever stands up against the COTW. 2. Intimidate everybody into compliance. You need to do what this is doing or you are going to have trouble. 3. Sufferings of Christ: Is the individualized progressive (from mild to worst) attacks of the adversary. These attacks are designed to make you stop your Sonship life and if you do, those attacks will go away.
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	COURSE OF THIS WORLD (cont'd): What Satan has put into motion in the world so that people will follow the direction he wants them to go. For everyone who is in the world, Satan has put something into the world which would influence people, especially unsaved people. It's like a snowball at the top of a large long hill and it starts to roll downhill and it has its own momentum, it just carries itself. That means Satan doesn't have to superintend/overlook it. It is just moving along and it's not only gathering in mass, it is gathering speed as well. At this point, it is so overwhelming that probably 50, but 2 main things are happening: 1. It is so prevalent that no one understands they're under the influence because that is all they have known from the day they come into this world until the day they die. MM says it is like the movie Matrix. 2. It is meant to put pressure on anyone who steps outside of it, to bring them back into the fold. Happens from the day we are born, no matter what country you live in. It ranges from everything, it has something for everyone, it's like a buffet, it doesn't matter what you like, it has something that will appeal to you.
Ephesians 2:2	In Adam Identity - Abomination Status 3 of 3 COTW = COURSE OF THIS WORLD / In Adam Identity Alienation Status 3 of 3: Aided the adversary = WALKED ... ACCORDING THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR	COURSE OF THIS WORLD. ACCORDING TO THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR: Where the COURSE OF THIS WORLD came from. - ACCORDING TO THE PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR (Proverbs name=STRANGE WOMAN-Proverbs 2:16-22) - Aiding the adversary - part of your alienation status. PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR: Title Paul gives to Satan. Satan's activities in connection with his usurped possession the heavenly places. Satan becomes the PRINCE OF THE POWER OF THE AIR when the angels rebelled. THE SPIRIT THAT NOW WORKETH IN THE CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE (unsaved people): His purpose is to hold on to his usurped control of this world. He is working in the lost to developing ungodly norms in society and then use the COTW to get everyone to conform to that. THE SPIRIT: Talking about a Satanic spirit. CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE: Not just talking about that don't know Sonship, it's actually talking about people who are specifically being utilized by the POE to get you to quit your Sonship.
Ephesians 2:3		Summary: Lived according to the desires of the flesh and the mind. Our previous identity - we were, by nature, the children of wrath - deserving of God's wrath as sinners. This is the way we lived our lives when we were dead in trespasses and sins. We were by nature, the children of wrath in the sense that we had not yet been justified in the eyes of God; therefore, we were still under the threat of His wrath. Notice the 3 things that are going on here. WE ALL HAD OUR CONVERSATION IN TIMES PAST IN THE LUSTS OF OUR FLESH: In accordance with a lost man's natural tendency to conduct himself after the desires of his flesh and mind, the course of this world works to heighten the enmity between God and man. The COTW is actively working to produce a rebelliousness against God, and provoke God to anger against mankind. CONVERSATION: The way we lived our lives. We lived to fulfill the desires of the flesh and of the mind. The way we lived, our lifestyle.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:3	Notice 3 things here:	<p>1. THE LUSTS OF OUR FLESH: Are "excessive desires," which go beyond the normal desires which God has placed in us for our own good and survival. Taking the natural desires to live in the world (EX if God didn't give you an appetite some people would starve to death) and when this things now lead to excess & we commit sin. EX An excessive appetite for anything which is needful. Entertaining these excesses, they lead to sin.</p> <p>2. THE DESIRES OF OUR FLESH: Are about our willfulness (our will opposed to God' way) for things which are opposed to God, our insistence to have our own way. God desires for us to be submissive to His will, not to pursue our own will.</p> <p>3. (the desires) OF THE MIND: Refers to those things which we occupy our mind with, especially as they oppose godliness. Why we are exhorted to guard our minds. We are to discern what we allow into our minds in terms of edifying. Philippians 4:8 gives us a list of things to think about to get rid of the bad desires of the mind.</p> <p>BY NATURE THE CHILDREN OF WRATH: We were so opposed to who God is and our nature, so unrighteous, so given to sin, that we are automatically deserving of God's Wrath against us because that's how unrighteous we are.</p>
Ephesians 2:4-7	<p>All the tenses which Paul uses in the past. Paul shows us what God has done for us, the theme of this passage. You should live like you understand all of this below has already happened.</p> <p>You are co-crucified with Christ. He had to put you to death to make you dead to sin, so He could break all of the things that you were slaves to.</p> <p>You are co-buried with Christ.</p> <p>You are co-raised with Christ. TO WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4.</p> <p>You are co-seated with Christ in heavenly places right now.</p> <p>You are co-ascended with Christ. When Jesus ascended up on high and sat down at the Right Hand of the Father, far above all principalities and powers.</p> <p>You are co-seated with Christ. Means you also are FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, AND POWER, AND MIGHT, AND DOMINION, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED-Ephesians 1:23. Just as we "are saved" (as a past event), just as we are "quickenened" as a past event, we are also "raised" and "seated" (as a past event). Act like it is an accomplished fact.</p>	
Ephesians 2:4-7	<p>Point: Because all of these co-s are true for you and you are now seated with Christ far above every other position of authority, you are no longer subject to any of the authority of Satan's realm. He cannot command you to do anything because he has no power over you, no jurisdiction over you. You can choose to do what he puts into your head but you don't have to. That's totally up to you because you have actually been seated with Christ in authority. You can identify and renounce all the things that Satan is trying to get you to do and replace that with the truth. That absolutely works. He made us co-participants so that we are in authority, we're not subject to that anymore. Satan hates this message because it exposes him as no longer having power over God's children, he no longer has any control. He wants you to believe he does but he does not. The power of Satan over a saved person is only suggestive, there is no potency there anymore. When you realize that, it will set you free. Godly thinking -- there's an office up there with your name on the door. When you got saved, you became part of the Father's Business.</p>	
Ephesians 2:4-7	<p>You got hired but you are now just working out of the office. The good part is you are still up for promotion. Make decisions like you are already there. Approach your day like you are already there because you are seated with Him in heavenly places, a place of authority and far above anything that Satan can offer. There's no angel on par with where you are, seated with Christ as members of His body. MM quotes YE SHALL JUDGE ANGELS-1 Corinthians 6:3. The only way you do that is if you have authority over them. All this is spiritual. QUICKENED (justification)...RAISED UP (sanctification)...SIT TOGETHER (exaltation - part of your exaltation that is true while you are still on this earth - your position of authority - start living now like that is your position; we are subject to Christ but not subject to Satan)</p>	
Ephesians 2:4	<p>MoG = (God who is) RICH IN MERCY...HIS GREAT LOVE . Exaltation Passage</p>	<p>God began to exhibit His great love for us. That was a description of what has been done for us as we are "IN Christ."</p> <p>BUT GOD!!!: A change takes place.</p> <p>WHO IS RICH IN MERCY: MM says don't just read over this.</p> <p>HIS GREAT LOVE: God loved us (in a way people don't-God is loving people who are His enemies [don't want Him, despise Him, or don't believe He exists) while we were yet sinners (before you were ever saved), but once we are in Christ, God loves in a different way and to a greater degree than before. Before we were saved, God loved us based on us being His creatures who are made in His image. Therefore, God seeks to reconcile us unto Himself. Once we trusted Jesus, God exhibited His Great Love for us. His love for us now is based on who He has made us to be in Christ. Therefore, His love for us in Christ:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. is unchanging, (it will be the same tomorrow as it is today - no matter what we do or fail to do, God's love will absolutely remain the same) 2. unconditional (it is not based or rest on anything other than us being in Christ [only requirement] - there's no merit whatsoever), and 3. absolute (which means it is complete, entire and to its fullest degree (OED). That means that God cannot love you for a better reason than He does right now (that you are in Christ, His perfect Son) and He cannot love you more than He does right now.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:4	MoG = (God who is) RICH IN MERCY...HIS GREAT LOVE . Exaltation Passage	While our love for God can grow and increase over time, God's love for us cannot, for it is already at its fullest extent. He can't love you anymore than He loves you right now. Because He is God, He is able to do that. He is able to love us to the very fullest extent possible. Even as much as we may love God today, if we are doing this right and being edified unto godliness, our love for our heavenly Father will be greater in the future than it is today. MM doesn't believe anyone in the world loves God to the fullest extent today because He believes that love will continue to increase in the future. Even throughout the ages to come, our love for our heavenly Father will continue to increase and abound. As we go through eternity, and discover more and more about our Heavenly Father, it will cause our love for Him to continue to increase. And because He is an infinite God, MM doesn't think we'll ever get to the place where we'll say there is nothing more for me to love Him more, the love I have for Him can't deepen, it can't increase.
Ephesians 2:5-10		AFTER you came to Christ. Our new position in Christ - quickened (v5), baptized into His death (v5), raised up together with Christ (v6), sit together with Christ in HP (v6), we are His workmanship (v10). He has done all these things based on HIS GREAT LOVE-v4 wherewith He loved us. Could say these are spiritual blessings that were given to us because we are in Christ and it is all because of His Love. There is nothing about us that merits any of these things. Because if you are in Christ, you get these things, it means that every member of the body of Christ will get them.
Ephesians 2:5-6 Ephesians 2:5	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 1 of 3 : Dead in trespasses and sins = DEAD IN SINS	Co-quickened, co-raised, co-seated in heavenly places in Christ - this is a positional exaltation When we are quickened (made alive) then all that deadness we had in Adam is gone. HATH QUICKENED US TOGETHER WITH CHRIST, (BY GRACE YE ARE SAVED) AND HATH RAISED US UP TOGETHER, AND MADE SIT TOGETHER IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST JESUS: But God...quickened us together with Christ...raised us up together...made us sit together in heavenly places..." This is about a furtherance of what was accomplished by Christ to undo the work of Satan. Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father, FAR ABOVE ALL PRINCIPALITY, AND POWER, AND MIGHT, AND DOMINION, AND EVERY NAME THAT IS NAMED- Ephesians 1:23. Christ is far above every other position of authority. Because we are "in Christ Jesus," we are made to sit together with Him in heavenly places - means we also are far above all of Satan's positions of authority and jurisdiction. He has no authority over us, he has no jurisdiction to command us. His power over us has been broken. We are no longer subject to him. In Christ, he and all his realm are subject to us! This is how your Father sees you and thinks about you so we need to start thinking about ourselves the same way. This is who we are supposed to be in our functional lives right now. HATH QUICKENED US TOGETHER WITH CHRIST: Scholars say Ephesians can't be written by Paul because instead of talking about the rapture or catching away, he is saying this.
Ephesians 2:5	In Adam Identity : Condemnation 1 of 3 : Dead in trespasses and sins = DEAD IN SINS	RAISED US UP TOGETHER: This is the resurrection life, ties to RAISED TO WALK IN NEWNESS OF LIFE-Romans 6:4. (BY GRACE YE ARE SAVED): The act of God giving us spiritual life in Christ. MM says it is like he defined (GH: what came before) in a parenthesis. Points to our salvation. IN CHRIST we are quickened – brought to life/made alive spiritually, we are now connected with God by His Spirit taking up residence in our spirit - we have a relationship with Him IN CHRIST we are baptized into His death (breaking sin's hold over us and removing our old identity in Adam) – Romans 6:3 - MM including this (GH: even though it is not explicitly in the passage) because the next thing is raised. Does many things but there are two things applicable here: 1. It breaks the hold that sin had over us. Sin is no longer our master because we got baptized into the death of Christ. 2. Our identity in Adam has all been removed, that's all been changed. That's what the death did. A spiritual death. Ends with a semi-colon which means you should pause and make sure you understand what you just read so you'll be able to connect it up with what is about to follow.
Ephesians 2:6	MoG : Exaltation = MADE US SIT TOGETHER IN HEAVENLY PLACES	Describes what's happened to us now that we are saved. Is designed to get us thinking differently about ourselves. Just like the Father raised up the Lord and made Him to sit in heavenly places, we will be seated in these heavenly places as well. We are seated IN Christ in the heavenly places. MM says Christ sits on the Throne of David in the Millenium. HATH RAISED US UP TOGETHER: A spiritual resurrection. MADE US SIT TOGETHER IN HEAVENLY PLACES IN CHRIST JESUS: This is about the foundation for how we break the power of the Adversary in our daily lives. He no longer has the power over us that he once had. We are no longer at his beck and call. We have been set free in Christ. SIT TOGETHER: Refers to the work area of our lives in eternity. Has to do with us reigning with Christ. These seats are thrones of dominion, thrones of rulership. There's a job we are going to be doing up there. IN CHRIST we are raised up together with Christ (so we can walk in newness of life-Romans 6:4; His life in us) IN CHRIST we sit/seated together with Christ in HP (to show that Satan's power and authority over us is broken; we are no longer subject to Him like before we were saved). Why you can be free in Christ from all of this.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:7		<p>Look at the superlatives. Doesn't just say GRACE, doesn't just say THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE, it says THE EXCEEDING RICHES OF HIS GRACE. There is something He is going to show. MM's phrase - put on display. God's intent is to quicken us, raise us and seat us with Christ in the heavenly places (HP) so that throughout eternity, He might put on display the "exceeding riches of His grace." This is the reason that He did it.</p> <p>THAT: Word of logic.</p> <p>IN THE AGES TO COME HE MIGHT SHEW THE EXCEEDING RICHES OF HIS GRACE: In the ages to come we will possess the riches of his grace.</p> <p>IN THE AGES TO COME: After this life is over. In THE AGES TO COME, we are going to have RICHES:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE * THE RICHES OF THE GLORY-Ephesians 1:18 (connects RICHES and the INHERITANCE) * THE RICHES OF THE GLORY-Colossian 1:27 (connects RICHES of the mystery and CHRIST IN YOU) <p>All is talking about the GLORY - tied to Romans 8. When we respond to our sufferings properly with patience and faith, we are now suffering with Christ, and we allow Him to live His life in us. That is the confident expectation that we have from Him. GH: When reviewing the law contract and the 5 CoPs, we thank God that we have the RICHES OF HIS GRACE. Knowledge of Israel's program is supposed to produce that kind of gratefulness in us. Praise God for His grace! THE RICHES OF HIS GRACE in comparison to what it could be.</p>
Ephesians 2:7		<p>AGES TO COME: Plural. Out in eternity. Plural because at every age, it changes. An eternal dispensation. You will never get bored. There are multiple ages sitting out there in eternity. In the AGES TO COME, there is something that God will put on display for everybody to see. In the AGES TO COME, when we are sitting together with Jesus Christ in those heavenly places, He is going to do something that He calls THE EXCEEDING RICHES OF HIS GRACE. In eternity, we don't anticipate a continuous age we know there are going to be some differences. Every age is going to be another unfolding of the exaltation of God's Son, with every age more glorious than the previous. MM says we love Jesus for the things He did but still don't see Him in His fullness. Following the completion of the mystery program, God will resume His program with Israel and Paul refers to that period by the phrase TO COME.</p>
Ephesians 2:7		<p>SHEW: To put on display, exhibit or present something.</p> <p>THE EXCEEDING RICHES OF HIS GRACE: Part is His kindness toward us that God decided to form the body of Christ to live in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus. MM says you are God's bulletin board for this. He is using us to put that on display.</p> <p>EXCEEDING RICHES: There are some riches sitting out there in the AGES TO COME. And if God calls them EXCEEDING RICHES, how much do you think they are? This is in addition to the glory you receive at the Bema Seat. In addition to the glory you are going to go out in the DISPENSATION OF THE FULLNESS OF TIMES with. You are going to get a glory in the AGES TO COME that He calls EXCEEDING RICHES. We will be out in the AGES TO COME & the Lord is going to hand something to you and you will look at each other and say we didn't talk about this at all. You get not just the glory initially, but there will be more things piled on top of it as we go on out through eternity. GH: Compare to Romans 8:18 & 1 Corinthians 4:17. GRACE: GRACE = God's Riches At Christ's Expense.</p>
Ephesians 2:8-10		<p>When God looks at you because you are in Christ, GH: He doesn't look at your failings because He is looking at you in Christ and not based on what you do or don't do. There is nothing you can do tomorrow to make Him love you more in Christ or make Him love you less. This is a blessed promise. Not giving you a license to sin, giving you the power to live out of grace. Otherwise, you put yourself under a performance system again. Welcome back to the law. MM says he works really hard to look at people, instead of looking at people based on what they do, he works really hard to look at them based on who they are in Christ and V&E them on that basis. So your thinking lines up with your heavenly Father. We want to think about them the way they deserve to be thought about, but we want God to think about us as we are in Christ.</p>
Ephesians 2:8-9		<p>All of this and more is now ours because we have been saved by grace through faith without works of any kind, at any time.</p>
Ephesians 2:8	Grace facet/definition: is a FREE GIFT OF GOD	<p>FOR: Is used as a conjunction which means that it is connecting up with the previous sentence. Used in this way, it is telling you the purpose of something, therefore, you should think of it as saying "because." Means it is telling us why something has happened.</p> <p>FOR BY GRACE ARE YE SAVED: It's a free gift.</p> <p>BY GRACE YE ARE SAVED: Justification (past tense of our salvation).</p> <p>THROUGH FAITH: GH: Not by a prayer.</p> <p>FAITH: Our faith is in the provision that God Himself made for us. If He made a provision, doesn't it make sense that everything that was required He would have taken into account? He is the One who made the provision through His Son to completely pay the debt and penalty of our sins. When we trust what He did for us, that is saving faith.</p> <p>IT: GH: Not grace or faith, salvation. GIFT in this case is not faith or grace, the GIFT is our salvation</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:8	Grace facet/definition: is a FREE GIFT OF GOD	THE GIFT OF GOD: Salvation is the gift of God, the means by which God offers that gift is "by grace" and the vehicle by which we receive the gift of salvation is "through faith." It is important because if "faith" is a gift that only God gives, then the Calvinists are right and God gives faith to believe to some people and not to others. If you believe this, then you must also believe that among those who are saved, God has given "great faith" to some and "little faith" to others. But if that is the sense of it, then why did Jesus rebuke those with little faith? That would not make sense. While grace is given to us freely, the gift, in this case, is not grace, but salvation. Salvation is by grace and not of works. MM believes this is the way it works for everyone in every dispensation. MM does not think anyone is justified unto eternal life by their works. To be saved by works demands perfection. The Bible declares that the law was given to show that man cannot achieve perfection. There is nothing a man can do to save himself or assist with his own salvation. MM thinks soul salvation (from the debt and penalty of sin) happens in a moment of time, when a man exercises faith in the gospel, whether it be, for example, the gospel of the kingdom during the earthly ministry of Jesus or the gospel of Christ during this DoGG. If any man's salvation required works of any kind, at any time, then grace was not sufficient, MM doesn't believe that.
Ephesians 2:9		This is not WORKS in order to be saved, it's what you have been created unto, it's your sanctified life. NOT OF WORKS, LEST ANY MAN SHOULD BOAST: In the DOGG, we get a whole package of stuff that's not dependent on doing any works. NOT OF WORKS: Your salvation is NOT OF WORKS. It's GRACE and NOT OF WORKS or FAITH is not of WORKS, its your salvation is NOT OF WORKS. MM thinks no one has ever been saved by their works nor does he think they are saved grace + works. Verses in James and other places are sanctification issues not justification issues. MM says the Bible is pretty clear, the only way to be saved by works is to have absolute perfection, to never miss one time. Because if you ever miss once, then you're guilty. The Bible declares the law was given to show man that he cannot attain perfection, he cannot save himself, he cannot sanctify himself. There's nothing a man can do to save himself or even assist God with his salvation. When it comes to being saved from the debt and penalty of sin, MM thinks that happens in a moment of time, when a man puts his faith in the gospel. If it wasn't faith and it was works, which work would you need to do or how many works would you have to do? When does he get saved if it is OF WORKS? Paul says BY THE DEEDS OF THE LAW, SHALL NO FLESH BE JUSTIFIED IN HIS SIGHT-Romans 3:20.
Ephesians 2:10	GH: PRACTICAL SANCTIFICATION = ORDAINED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM	We are God's workmanship in the sense that He has already made us to be holy and without blame before Him. He did that by putting us in Christ in response to our faith in Christ as Savior. That makes us God's workmanship. That is how He fashioned us; that is who He made us to be. Tells us why God gave us the gift of salvation by faith alone without works; because we are His workmanship. We have been created unto good works that we should walk in them but it's not good works manufactured by our flesh, it's the good works where Paul talked about it is no longer me but Christ in me. They are the works that He is actually producing in us and that runs in perfect harmony with making that conditional. The condition is whether or not we will allow the Life of Christ to be lived in us. FOR: Is used as a conjunction which means that it is connecting up with the previous sentence. Used in this way, it is telling you the purpose of something, therefore, you should think of it as saying "because." Means it is telling us why something has happened. FOR WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP: We are God's workmanship. What is happening with us is a display of God's craftsmanship.
Ephesians 2:10	GH: PRACTICAL SANCTIFICATION = ORDAINED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM	WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP: The work that He is doing in us. He is working on us to produce something with us. He is working on us, making us what He created us to be. And those good works are not performed out of our righteousness; but they are performed IN us by the life of Christ Himself. The way it works is that God calls us to do something, and then He performs it through us. HIS WORKMANSHIP: This POWER works in us and allows us to become the Christians we are made to be in Christ. Anything that is done in us, truly done in us, is by His power within us. God is doing the work. WORKMANSHIP: OED: workmanship The (degree of) skill, art, or craftsmanship with which a task is done or a product made. IN CHRIST: IN CHRIST we are His workmanship (He is working to conform us to the image of His Son through whatever takes place in our life, through everything that happens to us in our life. It does take our right proper godly response to those events.). GOOD WORKS: The works which come from us being made to be holy. This is your sanctified life. This is not works in order to be saved/justified. BEFORE: Before the foundation of the world.
Ephesians 2:10	GH: PRACTICAL SANCTIFICATION = ORDAINED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM	God actually ordained that we would be a new creature in Christ before THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD-Ephesians 1:4. It is God's desire to bring our function up to the level of our position. God ordained our position AND function before the foundation of the world. He did not say I AM for ordaining that you will walk in accordance with your position. But He ordained to make it possible for your walk to be up with your position. GOD HATH BEFORE ORDAINED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM: Doesn't mean that we will automatically walk in them. SHOULD, not would (because that is an issue of free will and God cannot violate that and keep us in His image) - doesn't mean everybody does. But God ordained that we SHOULD and God is not going to ORDAIN something that you can't do. If He ordained it, then you OUGHT to do it. As God's workmanship, we were created in Christ Jesus unto good works. In other words, that is the aim; that is the goal.
Ephesians 2:11-22		Part 2

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<p>v11-22: The 'gospel of Peace'-Ephesians 6:15 Commentary - See the gospel of peace (the message of the dispensational change and the changes that took place with us Gentiles) components:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * God is bringing together Jews and Gentiles (Ephesians 2:13-15) - 'peace with each other' - making ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15, the body of Christ * Both Jews and Gentiles can have a peace with God by the Cross (Ephesians 2:16) - 'each have peace with God, no longer enemies of His' * 'peace' - the gospel of Christ (Ephesians 2:17) - includes the whole of the mystery of Christ which is the good news of peace with God <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - the outworking of the mystery is when God plans to reconcile the heavenly places back to Himself using the ONE NEW MAN, the body of Christ, bringing the heavenly places into a condition of peace with God (they aren't currently working with God now). The mystery also includes making known 'the manifold wisdom of God'-Ephesians 3:10. * Received the Spirit when you believed that gospel message (Ephesians 2:18) <p>v11-12: Details our 'time past' condition as Gentiles, which is not good. See 7 aspects/things of our disadvantaged condition as Gentiles (compared to Jews - Jews did not have these) in the world during this time:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. v11: GENTILES IN THE FLESH: When we were born into the world, we were born as Gentiles. We were not Hebrews, we were not Israelites, we were not part of the Jewish people. Why this was a big deal:
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Gentiles did not receive the written law, like Israel did: We didn't have a clear set of instructions as to good and evil as the people of Israel did. While Gentiles were given evidences of God's existence and Gentiles were given a conscience of right and wrong (general revelation), the Law was far more precise and convicting. The law of Moses gave the people of Israel clear and detailed instructions on how to live, which was an advantage over what Gentiles knew. Gentiles not only didn't have it, most didn't even know there was such a thing. Didn't have a written law, but they did have a conscience (GH: ties to Romans 1:18-20 and one of the components of General Revelation.). This helped but the written law was better in that it was more specific. It was better than just the conscience because it actually spelled out what you could and couldn't do. Analogy: Speed limit sign is your conscience, the state trooper you see is the law. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Gentiles were considered by the Jews to be unworthy of God's blessing: The Jews despised the Gentiles and did not welcome them into their faith. As a result, not many Gentiles knew of the true God or how to live for Him. Jews thought the Gentiles were so unworthy, not only did we not get instruction from the law but they kept that law to themselves because they thought the Gentiles were unworthy of God's blessing. MM says it was kind of a selfish thing where they kind of kept all of that to themselves. They took the issue of them being special too far. Because of this, not many Gentiles came to know the True and Living God. 2. v11: UNCIRCUMCISION: Gentiles were called 'Uncircumcision'. This is not just an issue of name calling, more than calling us names. As God dealt with the nation of Israel, circumcision was a necessary requirement for participation in the covenant (see Genesis 17:13-14). The fact that Gentiles were uncircumcised meant that they could not be participants in the covenant, and thus could not receive the blessings of God.
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 3. v12: WITHOUT CHRIST: We were 'without Christ'. The word "Christ" means "Messiah." Only Israel was promised a Messiah, not the Gentiles. The Gentiles were never promised there would be a Messiah for them. While Gentiles come under the protection and blessing of the covenant through Israel, they did not have direct access to the Messiah: another disadvantage for Gentiles. See Matthew 15:24 and Matthew 20:28. 4. v12: ALIENS FROM THE COMMONWEALTH OF ISRAEL: We were aliens from the commonwealth of Israel. This means that Gentiles were not considered to be citizens of Israel, which included many blessings and benefits from being part of that people. Similar to the advantages of Roman citizenship. 5. v12: STRANGERS FROM THE COVENANTS: Gentiles were strangers from the covenants of promise. God made many covenants (Abrahamic, Mosaic, Levitical, Davidic, etc.) with Israel, but the Gentiles were "strangers" to all of these, which means there was no benefit to them. None of these covenants were made with the Gentiles so the Gentiles were strangers to the promises that were made in those covenants. 6. v12: HAVING NO HOPE: Gentiles had no (revealed reason of) hope. Paul is talking about the Gentiles who did not have hope in some rational, reasoned, or well grounded way of having hope. No reasonable expectation that things would be different for us. They had no evidence upon which a true hope could be built, nothing that God said. Now, have THAT BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13. The hope of Israel is the one day return of their Messiah to put down their enemies and set up His kingdom. 7. v12: WITHOUT GOD IN THE WORLD: Gentiles were without God in the world. Gentiles had and worshipped many gods, every god imaginable but not the true & living God. It seems they worshipped every god imaginable except the one true God, so they were without God in the world. The one God that really mattered was the one God they didn't have.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<p>MM says these 7 things are a pretty bleak outlook. This is the way it was for Gentiles for almost 2,000 years. Paul points these out for a couple of reasons:</p> <p>1) To demonstrate the greatness of the power of God's grace which is extended to us today in this DOGG. What He was able to overcome and accomplish, contrasting our 'time past' and our present day condition. If you don't know how it used to be, you won't have a full appreciation for how it is now. If you realize how it used to be you have a greater appreciation for how it is.</p> <p>2) To provide a contextual framework for 'the gospel of peace'-Ephesians 6:15, which we are called to proclaim as saints.</p> <p>v11: TIME PAST: Talking about everything from the beginning of the prophetic program with Abraham (1921 B.C.) all the way to Acts 9 (AD 32), a total of 1,953 years.</p> <p>v13-18: Paul is now going to describe how things are different now that the dispensational change has taken place. Contains the things that constitute 'the gospel of peace'-Ephesians 6:15, the good news of what God has done to change our condition before Him. MM says see the big difference between v11-12 and v13-18.</p> <p>* v13: BUT NOW: It is a different dispensation and God is working differently.</p> <p>* v13: YE WHO WERE SOMETIMES FAR OFF: Gentiles.</p> <p>* v13: MADE NIGH: Made close or near to God.</p> <p>* v13: BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST:How we are made close or near to God.</p> <p>* v14: HE IS OUR PEACE:</p> <p>* v14: BOTH ONE: Jews and Gentiles.</p>
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<p>* v14: BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US: The law that made the difference between Jews and Gentiles.</p> <p>* v15: ABOLISHED IN HIS FLESH THE ENMITY: The hatred and hostility between Jew and Gentile.</p> <p>* v15: ENMITY: Hatred that Jews and Gentiles had for each other.</p> <p>* v15: EVEN THE LAW OF COMMANDMENTS CONTAINED IN ORDINANCE: Not talking about doing away with the moral law (it's still wrong to kill and steal), but the sacrifices, dietary laws, festivals, feast days, Sabbaths, fasts, etc., which constituted the separateness of the Jews. He abolished all of this.</p> <p>* v15: TWAIN: Two - Jew & Gentile.</p> <p>v15: ONE NEW MAN: Through the one new man which God intends to form during the outworking of the mystery of Christ, God plans to reconcile the heavenly places back to Himself, bringing them into a condition of peace.</p> <p>* v15: SO MAKING PEACE: There is a peace that must be made between the Jews and the Gentiles.</p> <p>* v16: RECONCILE BOTH UNTO GOD IN ONE BODY:</p> <p>* v16: BOTH: Jews & Gentiles.</p> <p>* v16: HAVING SLAIN THE ENMITY THEREBY: Not the enmity between Jew and Gentile, but between sinner and God, making peace with God possible for both Jews and Gentiles.</p> <p>* v16: ENMITY: Notice this is a different ENMITY. Not about hatred between Jew and Gentile. We were enemies with God because of our sin. He shed His Blood so that the ENMITY between a Holy God and sinners, not that reconciliation can take place.</p>
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	<p>v17: PREACHED PEACE: That is to say, the system which Paul proclaimed was adapted to produce peace with God, which was: the readiness of God to forgive and saved both Jews and Gentiles.</p> <p>* v17: PEACE: The gospel of Christ.</p> <p>* v17: WHICH WERE FAR OFF: This being the Gentiles.</p> <p>* v17: WERE NIGH: The Jews/Israel.</p> <p>* v17: NIGH: Near or close.</p> <p>* v18: HIM: Christ</p> <p>* v18: BOTH: Jews and Gentiles.</p> <p>* v18: ONE SPIRIT: Who was given to us at the time we trusted Christ as Savior.</p> <p>v19-22: Paul begins to summarize the great changes which have taken place with us Gentiles at the dispensational change.</p> <p>v19: That is a really big change, going from strangers and foreigners without hope to being fellowcitizens with the saints and of the household of God!</p> <p>v19: FELLOWCITIZENS WITH THE SAINTS: Indicating that Gentiles are not 2nd class citizens in this arrangement but on equal footing with Jews who are in Christ. Gentiles are no longer ALIENS FROM THE COMMONWEALTH OF ISRAEL-v12.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:11-22	Nutshell: 'gospel of peace'- Ephesians 6:15	v19: THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD: which means we Gentiles have the same rights, same privileges and same advantages as the Jews as we are also part of the household of God: in other words, our union with them is in God. We are all on level ground before God. MM says that's a really big change, going from strangers and foreigners and having no hope to being fellowcitizens and of the household of God. v20: BUILT UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: They are in the foundation, that is to say they were given at the beginning of the dispensation of grace, to literally "lay the groundwork" to receive revelation from God and establish the early churches. Having a completed revelation of scripture, we no longer have need of these foundational gifts. v20: THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: You build your FOUNDATION at the beginning so he is talking about THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS at the beginning of the DOGG. They received the revelation from God for the early churches. Now, we have a completed revelation of scripture and we no longer need those foundational (GH: spiritual) gifts. v20: THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: Cannot be THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS of the O.T. because Paul says in Ephesians 4:8;11 that THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS which pertain to the body of Christ were given AFTER the Ascension of Christ. Another way we know is the order - PROPHETS AND APOSTLES-Luke 11:49. v21: Paul finishes his summary of 'the gospel of peace'-Ephesians 6:15.
Ephesians 2:11-17		Contrasts consequences between time past and the DOGG - how Gentiles were in Israel's program & how Gentiles are in today's mystery program
Ephesians 2:11-14	GH: Gentiles in TIME PAST	GH: Pre-DOGG Gentiles were in a particular position. WITHOUT CHRIST-v12, ALIENS-v12, STRANGERS-v12, NO HOPE-v12, WITHOUT GOD-v12.
Ephesians 2:11-12		Consequences of being Gentiles in time past. A second list for Gentiles. Take the LOST/without Christ list (v1-3) and the Gentiles in TIME PAST list (v11-12) and asks could you be more destitute? This should make you grateful for the dispensational change, that we don't live in the prophetic program.
Ephesians 2:11	In Adam Identity : Alienation 1 of 3 : Uncircumcision = UNCircumcision 'Twice Dead Gentiles 2 of 2' / Who we were	IN ADAM IDENTITY - ALIENATION STATUS 1 of 3: Uncircumcision/ Twice dead Gentile - Being Gentiles, we possessed a further alienation than just being alien from the life of God by being dead in our sins. God put up a wall of separation between the circumcision (nigh unto God) and the Uncircumcision (far off from God) - talking about the second circumcision meaning (the sign of the covenant to remember that God gave them the land). YE: Gentiles. IN TIME PAST: The period of God's prophetic program with Israel prior to the DOGG. TIME PAST: When God was dealing with Israel. Paul is taking that "time past" issue of our being dead in the uncircumcision of our flesh and reminding us of former standing in Adam. Talking about Gentiles and their condition before God back during Israel's program. Carries all the way through the one-year extension of mercy. Before God interrupted the program and brought in the DOGG.
Ephesians 2:11	In Adam Identity : Alienation 1 of 3 : Uncircumcision = UNCircumcision 'Twice Dead Gentiles 2 of 2' / Who we were	GENTILES IN THE FLESH: The Uncircumcision. Talking about your human lineage and heritage and ancestry. If you are not a descendant of Abraham, Isaac, & Jacob, you are a Gentile in the flesh. Gentiles didn't receive any direct revelation from God which resulted in very few Gentiles believing in the True & Living God. But Gentiles were really good at worshipping every other god we could get our hands on. Because we didn't get any direct revelation from God we didn't get the law. At least the Jews got the law to guide them. Gentiles only had their conscience. You can sear your conscience so it doesn't work anymore. A law is much more convicting than a conscience. This was the physical nature we Gentiles were in in TIMES PAST. There was something wrong with our flesh, we didn't have the right flesh. Describing everyone who is not a descendent of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob. While Gentiles could be saved by becoming a proselyte to Judaism, Gentiles were at a distinct disadvantage for several reasons from those who were part of the nation of Israel: 1. Gentiles received no direct revelation from God, as Israel did – Romans 2:14. And while Gentiles did have a conscience, a law is far more convicting than a conscience which can be weakened or seared. 2. The Jews considered Gentiles to be unworthy of God's blessings. 3. The Gentiles were the Uncircumcision. This is more than just name-calling. Under God's dealings with the nation of Israel, circumcision was the requirement for participation in the covenant (Genesis 17:13-14).
Ephesians 2:12		This was the natural condition of a Gentile. Yes, there were a few exceptions that believed that Israel worshipped the true and the living God - prostyltes to Judiasm. 99% of Gentiles worshipped every god but the true and living God. The superstitious and proud nature of Gentiles causes you to not believe in the word of God. will not believe the Truth but they would swallow the lie. Status we Gentiles had back then: * WITHOUT CHRIST: Not you were not saved, you weren't. You were not the reason He was here on earth. It was all about Israel. Only Israel was promised a Messiah/anointed One (Christ). The Gentiles were not told about a Messiah that would rescue them. Gentiles were not promised a Messiah/Christ like Israel was. * ALIENS FROM THE COMMONWEALTH OF ISRAEL: Meant the general good and the general welfare of the blessings that God was giving to the nation. Gentiles were not a part of that. God gave you up at Babel and gave you over to the adversary. COMMONWEALTH: 'The wealth they had in common'. Is the "general good, welfare or prosperity of the nation as a whole, the various blessings of God promised only to Israel.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:12		<p>* STRANGERS FOR THE COVENANTS OF PROMISE: We were not included in the covenants. Means that the covenants did not pertain to Gentiles in the time past of Israel's program. Paul is identifying the covenants with Israel. God didn't make those covenants with the Gentiles.</p> <p>COVENANTS OF PROMISE: Today, preachers say these are ours but your apostle Paul says they are not.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Abrahamic covenant: make a great nation and become a blessing to the whole world 2. Davidic covenant: where God said He would be your Redeemer, Deliverer, Avenger, King, and Blessor. <p>* HAVING NO HOPE, AND WITHOUT GOD IN THE WORLD: Gentiles did not want to retain God in their knowledge (Romans 1). God says OK. You can go your own way.</p> <p>AT THAT TIME: AKA TIME PAST.</p>
Ephesians 2:13-17		Consequences of the Dispensational Change - Gentiles are made nigh.
Ephesians 2:13		<p>Tells you all the above has changed now in this DOGG.</p> <p>BUT NOW: Today, current state - Dispensation of the Grace of God (Romans through Philemon). Is the dispensational change. This is after Paul had received the Mystery from the Lord Himself, after the Lord had interrupted the Israel program and brought about a whole new program under grace. Called the DOGG. Paul points out the great dispensational change by referring to the present age of grace by the phrase BUT NOW. This represents a change, something different. We are living in the BUT NOW portion of the timeline. Even though God suspended His program with Israel, He is not through with them. He will resume that program.</p> <p>IN CHRIST JESUS: When you got saved, you got put IN Christ.</p> <p>WHO SOMETIMES WERE FAR OFF ARE MADE NIGH BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST: God was in His Son making a provision to be able to do this.</p>
Ephesians 2:13		<p>WERE FAR OFF ARE MADE NIGH: After the BUT NOW. God is no longer dealing with people according to the physical BUT NOW He is dealing with them according to the spiritual so it doesn't matter who you are physically.</p> <p>WERE FAR OFF: From God, in the way of God not dealing directly with Gentiles.</p> <p>WHO SOMETIMES WERE FAR OFF: Gentiles</p> <p>WERE FAR OFF: Gentiles who were far off can be made near by the blood of Christ. On the outside of His program with Israel.</p> <p>NOW...ARE MADE NIGH (near) BY THE BLOOD OF CHRIST: When we trusted Jesus Christ as our all-sufficient Savior, we became NIGH UNTO GOD.</p> <p>MADE NIGH: You Gentiles are going to get to hear what you couldn't hear before because God is now going to deal directly with the Gentiles. In this DOGG, Gentiles can go directly to God through Christ. They no longer have to go through the agency of Israel.</p> <p>NIGH: Near.</p>
Ephesians 2:14-22		Saved Gentiles in this DoGG - are part of THE ONE NEW MAN.
Ephesians 2:14-16	GH: Components of Peace	<p>OUR PEACE...MADE BOTH ONE...OF TWAIN ONE NEW MAN...MAKING PEACE...RECONCILE BOTH...ONE BODY: Components of PEACE:</p> <p>Component 1: Comes from unity (made both one, and breaking down the wall between us)</p> <p>Component 2: When God brings together those which were separated (of twain one new man) for what purpose – peace!</p> <p>Component 3: See the issue of reconciliation (reconcile both, in one body)</p> <p>By one Spirit, two parties which were separated have been brought together, the wall of partition is gone, and their unity is in Him!</p>
Ephesians 2:14		<p>All of those be they Jew or Gentile that are reconciled unto Me, I AM going to make them part of My Son's body, the ONE NEW MAN. I AM going to utilize them to reconcile the heavenly places back to Me. This is what is in mind when it says IF THEY HAD KNOWN, THEY WOULDN'T HAVE CRUCIFIED THE LORD OF GLORY-1 Corinthians 2:8. Satan's thinking, I can't get the Guy on my program, we'll just kill Him.</p> <p>FOR HE IS OUR PEACE: Revealing God's hidden plan to create peace between Jews and Gentiles and form a new entity – the body of Christ. Steps:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Christ has made BOTH (Jews and Gentiles) ONE-v14 – in the sense that God is including us in His direct dealings. So Jew and Gentiles together make up this ONE NEW MAN-v15. * Christ has BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US (Jew and Gentile)-v14 - Christ made the law useless as a way/means of access to God. The law worked for Israel before and it worked against us Gentiles. The law of Moses and particularly, the ordinances, is what set the nation of Israel apart from the Gentiles, made them completely separate. * Christ abolished the enmity of the commandments-v15 - talking about making peace between Jew and Gentile so that He can make them both one.

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:14		<p>* Christ preached peace to Jew and Gentile-v17 WHO HATH MADE BOTH ONE: Made both Jew and Gentile one IN CHRIST. Today, Jew or Gentile, if you put your faith IN Jesus Christ as your all-sufficient Savior, God doesn't look at you as a Jew or Gentile, now He has made those 2 one. BOTH ONE: Talking about Jew and Gentile. HATH BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US: This was the thing that separated us from Israel before. Part of the Work that Jesus did on the Cross that Satan did not know was being done. BROKEN DOWN THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US: Back in Israel's program, there was a partition that separated the two. THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION BETWEEN US: That's the law. Broken down so that He could include us. THE MIDDLE WALL OF PARTITION: The Law. That thing is no longer there.</p>
Ephesians 2:15	IN Christ Identity - Exaltation 1 of 3 - One New Man = TWAIN ONE NEW MAN	<p>It was through the reconciliation that Jesus provided by His death on the Cross that allows us to inherit a place in the body that actually now is going to be spoken of as the ONE NEW MAN. What God has done IN CHRIST, during this DOGG, is He has broken down that middle wall of partition and He has removed it so He can make OF TWAIN ONE NEW MAN. MM says it is ridiculous to think we as grace age Christians could or should keep the law. IN CHRIST IDENTITY - EXALTATION STATUS 1 of 3: One New Man ABOLISHED: Means to render the law useless or idle. ORDINANCES: The ones we don't keep are in the law. FOR TO MAKE IN HIMSELF TWAIN ONE NEW MAN: The ONE NEW MAN will corporately inhabit the heavenly places to facilitate God's reconciliation of all things (see Colossians 1:21). God's secret purpose which He was accomplishing in Christ's work on the cross was to provide for the making of "one new man." Satan may presently be the de facto ruler of the heavenly places (prince of the power of the air) and the earth (prince of this world), but on the cross Christ provided a means to reconcile everything in heaven and earth back to God, who is the rightful possessor of heaven and earth. The one new man will be the means by which God reconciles things in heaven, and the believing remnant will be the means by which God reconciles things in earth. God say I AM putting it all together now into ONE NEW MAN. God is now looking at us not from the physical but from the spiritual and the physical doesn't matter anymore. Why the ONE NEW MAN is not a fleshly man it is a spiritual man made up of Jew and Gentile. We call this the church, the body of Christ. TWAIN: Two - Jew and Gentile - from God's view, there was only ever 2 flavors of people. When He is talking about taking Jews and Gentiles and making no difference between them, He can no longer be talking about a physical issue.</p>
Ephesians 2:15	IN Christ Identity - Exaltation 1 of 3 - One New Man = TWAIN ONE NEW MAN	<p>ONE NEW MAN: Relates to what we are supposed to be. Implies there was an OLD MAN. Is a new species of humanity. Referring to the body of Christ - two groups - Jew and Gentile - TWAIN ONE NEW MAN. People under consideration now. As heirs of God, every child of God is made to be part of the One New Man. Talking about us in relation to our place in the creature. Is talking about the functioning of the body in the heavenly places. The joint-union of Jews and Gentiles was not a continuation of the kingdom program for Israel. Benefits - Gentiles: * have access to God by His Spirit who dwells in us 24 hours a day as long as we want and we have His full attention anytime we do that. * are fellowcitizens of God's kingdom/kingdom of God/household of God. * are of the household of God (think: Family) * are part of an edifice which God is building with Jesus being the chief corner stone; We are a building (an holy temple) built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets (note the order) to be an habitation of God through the Spirit * are growing to be an habitation of God through the Spirit SO MAKING PEACE: The peace is between Jew and Gentile - look at each other as equals. The distinction is done away with. If you don't believe the program has changed, He wasn't about to come and preach peace. He was about to come and preach wrath.</p>
Ephesians 2:16		<p>God is reconciling Jew and Gentile. THAT HE MIGHT RECONCILE BOTH UNTO GOD IN ONE BODY BY THE CROSS: It was through the reconciliation Jesus provided on the Cross that allows us to inherit a place in the body of Christ which, as it occupies the heavenly places, will function as "one new man." RECONCILE BOTH UNTO GOD IN ONE BODY BY THE CROSS: He made this provision here on the Cross knowing the world is going to get itself in a position that it is going to have to be destroyed. God said I AM making a provision right here that when they get to that point, before it all comes tumbling out, I AM going to interrupt that thing and I AM going to give the world an opportunity to be reconciled unto Me. BY THE CROSS: Not 'at the Cross'(WHEN). "At the cross" gives credence to the idea that everyone's sins were forgiven at Calvary. "By the cross"(HOW) sees that forgiveness being given to those who are "in Christ" on the basis of the Cross. The Cross is the basis for forgiveness, but not the timing of when people receive it.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:16	GH: Prayer of Thanksgiving	It was by His work on the Cross that Christ reconciled both Jew and Gentile unto God in one body - how we were reconciled. We are thanking God for having done this, in the part that exalts Christ, we would identify this benefit as something that He accomplished on the cross, which, don't forget, was an excruciatingly painful way to accomplish anything. EXAMPLE: It is Work on the Cross that we got reconciled. See Ephesians 2:16. We should be grateful for the Cross-work of Christ when it comes to our reconciliation.
Ephesians 2:17		Peace is being preached to Gentiles and Jews because there has been a dispensational change. WHICH WERE FAR OFF, AND THE THEM THAT WERE NIGH: This gospel is being preached to everybody. MM says you know this isn't about Jesus' earthly ministry because Jesus didn't come to preach to Gentiles-John 4:22. WERE AFAR OFF: Gentiles WERE NIGH: Israel
Ephesians 2:18	MoG - 5 of 18 - Unlimited and unrestricted access to God	Unlimited & unrestricted access to God (go to Him anytime you want). WE BOTH HAVE ACCESS BY ONE SPIRIT UNTO THE FATHER: That's the FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY/the TWAIN MAKING ONE NEW MAN/both He is talking about. BOTH: Jew and Gentile. HAVE ACCESS: It doesn't matter who you are.
Ephesians 2:19-22		Begin dealing with the details of the creature or the heavenly places as the physical, architectural structure that is going to need to have all these adjustments made (the demolition that we've talked about) to it. The heavenly places as the building concept. It's a creature, and it's an architectural structure at the same time. See creature/heaven in building terms. Notice all the building terminology. Last/Single sentence in the chapter covers 4 verses. God's temple today is a building not made with hands, as He dwells in men, the very bodies of every believer in Jesus Christ. We're going to be the container as the body of Christ corporately and me individually. God is going to live in us. God is going to live in us rather than in a building/temple. Most churches think God lives in the sanctuary and He waves good bye when you leave and says see you next Sunday. That's not how that works. He gets in the car and goes home with you.
Ephesians 2:19		We Gentiles used to be on the outside looking in. We weren't NIGH unto God, we were AFAR OFF. The middle wall that used to separate us has been torn down. YE: Talking the the Ephesians, a Gentile assembly. SAINTS: The Jews that were first saved during Paul's to THE JEW FIRST ministry. Those that responded to Paul's message in the DOGG. The Jews were not FOREIGNERS. HOUSEHOLD OF GOD: Israel program + DOGG (Gentiles+Jews).
Ephesians 2:20		The first thing you do when you build a building is you lay a foundation. The foundation is the very start of it. The cornerstone is Jesus Christ for both programs. The Lord is the cornerstone of every dispensation. It all starts with Him. Not the 12 apostles that walked with Jesus and not the O.T. prophets. You are talking about the DOGG offices. Not talking about Jesus Christ's earthly ministry, talking about what Jesus revealed to the apostle Paul. The Lord appeared to him and taught him this. AND ARE BUILT UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: When they are listed together in Paul's epistles, the apostles are listed first and the prophets come after. In Israel's program, the prophets came first and then the apostles. These apostles and prophets were given at the beginning of the DoGG to "lay the groundwork" (receiving revelation from God and establishing early local churches). BUILT UPON THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: When Paul speaks IN THE LORD-Ephesians 4:17 he is speaking with the full authority of an Apostle. As an apostle, Christ gave Paul to the church to speak truth with authority.
Ephesians 2:20		THE FOUNDATION OF THE APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: Not the 12 apostles and not the O.T. prophets. Cannot be because: 1. Paul tells us that he laid the foundation in this DoGG-1 Corinthians 3:10 - he came along AFTER the O.T. prophets and the 12. 2. The "apostles and prophets" cannot be the 12 and the O.T. prophets because in Ephesians 4 (v8...v11), it says that the apostles and prophets which pertained to the body of Christ were given after the ascension of Christ. 3. Look at the order the offices are mentioned. If it is about the 12 and the OT prophets, the Bible mentions prophets first and apostles second, since that is the order they appeared in history. Luke 11:49; 2 Peter 3:2 THE FOUNDATION: Called this for two reasons: 1. It was during their ministry that the word of God is being given and noted to be the inspired scripture. They are codifying the doctrine. 2. They are the ones that are starting the early churches with Paul's doctrine. The are kick starting the church. APOSTLES (copying the scripture and distributing it) AND PROPHETS (identify scripture as infallible): Not talking about apostles of Jesus and the OT prophets. CHIEF CORNER STONE: It's all based on what Jesus told Paul.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 2:21		<p>Framework or construction on top of the foundation. Is talking about individuals being “framed together” in order to form the whole of the temple collectively. Paul is describing the building up of the larger temple with building blocks of individual members. You are a building block and we are being fitly framed together so we might make a corporate habitation of God.</p> <p>FITLY FRAMED TOGETHER: This is us, the individual members of the body of Christ. MM has a drawing of a building with foundation which includes Jesus Christ/cornerstone and the apostles and prophets and then on top of that, bricks with the names of individual members with God as the occupant of the building. He lives in us individually and He lives in us corporately because corporately we are His, the body of Christ. GH: A building analogy for THE ONE NEW MAN. The doctrine knits us together so we become a single building in the Lord.</p> <p>TEMPLE: Solomon built the Temple because God would not let David build it. While building it, Solomon wondered of the true and living God could live on the earth in a house built by men. Can that contain him? Is that really the way it works? In this DOGG, God's temple today is not a building that's made by hands, He dwells in men, in the bodies of every believer in Jesus Christ. Paul describes the body of Jesus Christ here as a temple. He uses building terminology.</p>
Ephesians 2:22		<p>The filling of the building or the occupants of the building. God says I AM building you together so you guys become a living building, you're all FITLY FRAMED TOGETHER-v21, and I AM going to live in you guys corporately and it's going to be a habitation of God. God Himself will fill this building. He is in us individually but He will also be in us corporately. God wants to be in you individually but this is bigger than us individually. Why MM says the Sonship curriculum is not made for the lone ranger, it's made for a group. And if you try to practice Sonship by yourself, there will be some aspects of it you won't be able to practice because it is meant to be as part of the body, a single unit, a building. He said I AM going to build a building and I AM going to live in that building forever. A governmental building wherein resides the people who comprise that government.</p> <p>HABITATION: Is a home, it is where you live.</p>
Ephesians 3:1-21	Doctrine : About the mission of the body of Christ / Knits us together as a single building in the Lord	<p>Ephesians 3: Doctrine: About the mission for the body of Christ.</p> <p>- Deals with things you can't see, like principalities and powers in the heavenly places. Your ability to make an impact in those heavenly places. And if God didn't tell you about it, you would never know about this. Does not have to do with God's two programs, it has to do with what God is specifically doing now. Israel doesn't show up in this whole passage and it will lead us to conclude something that is going to seem strange to us. The body of Christ is made up of both Jews and Gentiles. Can't have something weird going on in your mind like we are Israel's replacement.</p> <p>- The great chapter on the mystery. Identifies where we are in God's program today & will inoculate us from the temptation to live as though we are back in Israel's “time past” program, which is a scheme of the Adversary.</p>
Ephesians 3:1-7		<p>Example of a grammatical construction of one of Paul's sentences. Once sentence, 7 verses, and 136 words. Grammatical construction of starting out, going on a 13 verse side trip where he tells you what's going on in his head first, and then repeating what you start in v14.</p>
Ephesians 3:1b-13		<p>Is a parembolē, which is a type of parenthesis or insertion. Where the writer has inserted something and by doing so, has interrupted the main thought. This was a long digression into the mystery. This is the way Paul writes.</p>
Ephesians 3:1-5		<p>Not one single O.T. prophet ever understood or knew one thing about God setting their program aside in order to form the body of Christ from the Gentiles in the mystery program. It wasn't revealed to anyone in TIME PAST.</p>
Ephesians 3:1		<p>FOR THIS CAUSE: What he just got through talking about - THE HABITATION OF GOD-Ephesians 2:19-22.</p> <p>THE PRISONER OF JESUS CHRIST FOR YOU GENTILES: Paul says he is “the prisoner of Jesus Christ for us Gentiles.” Romans 11:13 says Paul is the apostle to the Gentiles and as such, he is God's spokesman for this DOGG. He is the authority. All throughout the Bible, God has a spokesman and in the DOGG that is Paul.</p> <p>GENTILES: Paul is talking to Gentiles, not Israelites, not spiritual Jews.</p>
Ephesians 3:2-13		<p>Paul digresses from his original intent in v1 completely.</p>
Ephesians 3:2		<p>IF: An IF of provocation. Not a maybe you have heard or maybe you haven't heard. 'If you are 16, act like it'. Paul is saying that God commissioned him to be a “dispenser” of His grace in the outworking of “the mystery of Christ.”</p> <p>THE DISPENSATION OF THE GRACE OF GOD: We are living in the time of the Mystery of Christ, in distinction from God's Prophetic Program. The Bible calls this the dispensation of the grace of God. Contain the scriptures that pertain to us.</p> <p>DISPENSATION OF THE GRACE OF GOD: People say 'oh, you are a dispensationalist!' MM points them to their Bible. Paul identifies this new dispensation. If it was the (GH: only) one in play all along, he wouldn't have had to ask this question. This term “dispensation of the grace of God” (DoGG1) is synonymous with the “dispensation of Gentile grace” (DoGG2). Both terms refer to the same time period and the same program. They are merely emphasizing two different aspects of the dispensational change:</p> <p>* the DoGG1 emphasizes “grace” as opposed to the law, and</p> <p>* DoGG2 emphasizes that God is now dealing with “Gentiles,” as opposed to Israel only.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:2		<p>DISPENSATION: Technically speaking, a dispensation is not a period of time. It refers to the particular way in which God is administrating over things. It is true that any dispensation takes place "in time," but it is not actually a time, in and of itself. A dispensation is a dispensing of something, or it is a system of administration or management. And sometimes, it may include both of these. Dispensations are administrations of truth which God has dispensed during a period of time. A dispensation is the way in which a householder arranges his household. The word "dispensation" shows up 4x in the Bible, all of them in the New Testament (NT) and all of them in Paul's epistles. Should be a signal because this is the guy that talked about the dispensational change.</p> <p>GRACE: Is now the primary means/operating system by which God is dealing with the world, as opposed to the law, which was a performance system with immediate curses and blessings.</p> <p>GIVEN TO ME YOU-WARD: Given to me (Paul)to give to you (Gentiles).</p> <p>GIVEN: Paul says that the DoGG was given to him, so that he could give it to the Ephesians, and by extension, to everyone in the body of Christ. MM says we have been in the DOGG for 2,000 years but you have to remember, most everyone when Paul was writing lived some of their life under the dispensation of the law.</p>
Ephesians 3:3-4	GH: The Mystery	<p>During the 3 years Paul was in Arabia God made known the Mystery to Paul. Not talking about the gospel being 'mysterious'. He is talking about the Gospel of this particular program - the Mystery. See that Paul uses THE MYSTERY-v3 AND THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST-v4 interchangeably.</p>
Ephesians 3:3a-6		<p>Notice in this whole passage Israel does not show up but we know the body of Christ is made up of both Jews and Gentiles. You see GENTILES popping up and get the idea that Jews aren't in here at all. Know this is not the case - think THE JEW FIRST ministry. In Romans 11, Paul say that through Israel's fall (talking about the nation) salvation has come to the Gentiles. Israel lost their privileged status and now they are down on the level with Gentiles. After Israel's fall, Paul is going to use an all-encompassing term of Gentiles to talk about anyone who is lost, whether they are ethnically a Jew or a non-Jew.</p> <p>HOW THAT BY REVELATION HE HATH MADE KNOWN UNTO ME THE MYSTERY...THAT THE GENTILES SHOULD BE FELLOWHEIRS, AND OF THE SAME BODY, AND PARTAKERS OF HIS PROMISE IN CHRIST BY THE GOSPEL: Is the main sentence and defines the mystery.</p>
Ephesians 3:3b-4		<p>All parenthetical. He will pick up this thought again but still not telling you what the mystery is yet.</p>
Ephesians 3:3	GH: The Mystery	<p>HOW THAT BY THE REVELATION HE MADE KNOWN UNTO ME THE MYSTERY: Paul gets saved on the Damacus Road, blinded, goes to Damascus, receives his sight, GH: goes to Saudi Arabia for 3 years and is taught the mystery and the doctrines. Mystery in other ages was not made known unto men. No one knew about it before. The Lord Jesus did not speak about it in His earthly ministry. Paul says it was the Lord Himself that revealed the things that I am writing to you.</p> <p>BY REVELATION HE MADE KNOWN UNTO ME THE MYSTERY: Paul says this DOGG was made known unto him by the mystery. Jesus Christ Himself appears to Paul and not only saves him, but in the days following, reveals to him the doctrines of the mystery of Christ that govern this DOGG. Paul says he got it by revelation. GH: Revelation is followed by inspiration so that those words get written down. God kept that secret until He revealed it to the apostle Paul directly. Paul wants to educate the Ephesians with the knowledge that the Lord Jesus taught him about "the mystery." When Paul gets the revelation of the mystery, he has a message for the Jew and he has a message for the Gentile.</p> <p>BY REVELATION: God revealed this to him.</p>
Ephesians 3:3	GH: The Mystery	<p>THE MYSTERY: That which Israel never knew. Paul uses the phrase "mystery of Christ" interchangeably with "the mystery." It is called that because God thought of it and ordained it before anything was created. At that time, God decided to keep it a secret until it was time to reveal it. Therefore, it was a mystery in that it was not known. The first one outside of God to hear about it was Saul of Tarsus or Paul. Paul calls it God's HIDDEN WIDSOM-1 Corinthians 2:7. No one, outside of God, had any idea about the mystery. It was hidden.</p> <p>HE: Jesus Christ in v1.</p> <p>AS I WROTE AFORE IN FEW WORDS: The operation which God wanted to accomplish in this world by the gift of the prophet was to provide for the word of truth.</p> <p>WROTE AFORE IN FEW WORDS, WHEREBY, WHEN YE READ, YE MAY UNDERSTAND MY KNOWLEDGE IN THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST: Paul gets it by revelation. We get it by reading Paul. Why it was so important for Paul to get this right because if our understanding is based on what we read then inspiration has to be a real thing.</p> <p>WROTE AFORE IN FEW WORDS: Claims proof Ephesians already knew the doctrine of Romans.</p>
Ephesians 3:4		<p>WHEN YE READ, YE MAY UNDERSTAND: This will be the MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31.</p> <p>WHEN YE READ: How you are supposed to understand the mystery.</p> <p>YE READ: Paul got it by direct revelation. We get it by reading Paul. Why it was so important for Paul It get it right (see 1 Corinthians 2:6-16).</p> <p>THE MYSTERY OF CHRIST: When the time was right, God interrupted His prophetic program with Israel, and began to deal with the world in a completely different kind of way. He did this by ushering the Dispensation of the Grace of God, the mystery of Christ. The mystery of Christ is that Gentiles now have an opportunity of salvation apart from Israel. One of two times phrase is mentioned in your Bible. The other is in Colossians 3:4.</p> <p>MYSTERY OF CHRIST: When Jesus died on the Cross, He was not only fulfilling a mandate (Redeemer) from the Davidic covenant made with Israel, He was also doing something for us that no one knew anything about, no one talked about. Was not made known to men before. It was not known until God revealed it to Paul and then begins this thing called the body of Christ which is very different from the Israel program. Christ wasn't just about Israel's program, He also made a provision on that Cross for the DOGG and the body of Christ.</p> <p>MYSTERY: Paul called it the Mystery.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:5	<p>Paul says the only way you are going to know about it is for me to tell you about it. It's not written anywhere else and no one else knew about it.</p> <p>WHICH IN OTHER AGES, WAS NOT MADE KNOWN UNTO THE SONS OF MEN: It wasn't made known to them, they didn't know about it. That's why it was a mystery/hidden/secret. That means that no OT prophet revealed anything about the mystery of Christ. Since there were no available scriptures for this new dispensation, God gave supernatural gifts to each local assembly for the edification of the saints. Paul doesn't start his epistles until 20-22 years into his ministry. As Paul wrote more and more of his epistles, those gifts began to wane. And when Paul writes 2 Timothy (MM thinks this is the last N.T. book to be written, which is not the majority view-Colossians 1:25), GH: the canon of scripture is completed.</p> <p>WHICH IN OTHER AGES WAS NOT MADE KNOWN: In other AGES, they didn't know about the elements of the mystery. They didn't understand the DOGG, They didn't understand about the Gentiles being part of this program and Israel being blinded in part. They didn't know those things.</p> <p>IN OTHER AGES NOT MADE KNOWN: GH: the Mystery</p> <p>NOT MADE KNOWN: Isaiah - Malachi are no longer alive to make it known.</p>	
Ephesians 3:5	<p>AS IT IS NOW: When Paul writes this. At the time, you had the apostles and prophets and the supernatural gifts are in use because the revelation of scriptures has not yet completed.</p> <p>IT IS NOW REVEALED UNTO HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS BY THE SPIRIT: Paul was the first to receive the revelation, but it was also revealed to other apostles and prophets by the Spirit.</p> <p>NOW REVEALED UNTO HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS BY THE SPIRIT: Can't be talking about OT prophets and not be made known.</p> <p>REVEALED UNTO HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: If it wasn't made known IN OTHER AGES than the O.T. prophets would not be the ones under consideration here. Not a reference to Isaiah-Malachi or the 12 apostles. Talking about apostles and prophets at the beginning of DOGG, where God gave some supernatural gifts. Here is 2 of those gifts. Supernaturally empowered with the ability to:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Prophets had the ability to recognize inspired scripture (lots was being written that were not inspired, even some of Paul's writings) 2. Apostles had the ability to copy & distribute scripture 	
Ephesians 3:5	<p>EX Paul writes a letter to Ephesus. Prophets ID as inspired. Apostles copy & distribute it to surrounding cities. Paul even says this in some of his letters. Prophets in the surrounding cities would also recognize as inspired. Their apostles would copy and distribute. GH: Rinse and repeat until the word of God went everywhere. The way God preserved His word was through the multiplicity of copies. Look at the manuscripts and papyrus fragments, etc., about 98.7% of them are all reading the same way -> the majority text (because the majority of all of them read the same way). Only one Bible based on the majority text - it's the Authorized 1611 KJV. All others are based off of the minority text. Why they all disagree with each other in thousands of places. Important things are left out. Paul is saying God revealed to me this mystery and I want you to understand this mystery that was revealed to me.</p> <p>NOW: The supernatural spiritual gifts are working in the church because the word of God is not complete. There's no way to be edified by God. If every church was waiting for Paul to make a trip to see them, how long would some churches be waiting?</p> <p>REVEALED: The Spirit is revealing the mystery to Paul and the APOSTLES AND PROPHETS.</p>	
Ephesians 3:5	<p>AS IT IS NOW REVEALED UNTO HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS BY THE SPIRIT: Know he is not talking about O.T. prophets by the sequence/order of the terms. Talking about those spiritual gifts whereby they could identify what was inspired scripture and what was not. They could copy that down, send those copies out to surrounding churches. God in His wisdom, gave the supernatural gifts of the Spirit to men in the assemblies (which were established by Paul and those who were taught by Paul) whereby they would edify the members of those assemblies. Then, by the spiritual gifts, there were apostles and prophets, pastors and teachers who began to preach Paul's gospel and teach Paul's message, but they received it supernaturally from the Spirit.</p> <p>HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS BY THE SPIRIT: GH: N.T. version of Apostles and Prophets. First, God reveals it to Paul, who is the writer of inspired scripture of it, he's the one that says that the Lord Jesus directly revealed this to him. Christ crucified in 30 A.D. (plus 1 year EOM so 31 A.D. then Saul intercepted on the Damascus Road around 31 A.D. - MM believes this is the biggest surprise Satan ever saw) and Paul writes his first Book, Galatians, around 54 A.D., meaning it's 20 years before Paul writes his first, inspired epistle. Paul is going around preaching it but he can't jump on a jet, look at the multi-year apostolic journeys. Need the apostles and prophets to help spread the word.</p> <p>HIS HOLY APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: Notice the order which tells us these are those with the spiritual gifts given at the beginning of the DOGG for the edification of the body of Christ before the scriptures of Paul were written and completed. Those are the apostles and prophets that God gave to the body of Christ when He ascended up on high and "gave gifts unto men."</p> <p>APOSTLES AND PROPHETS: Got direct revelation from the Lord that men would not have known on their own.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:6	GH: Mystery Verses - Component 6 - 3 Sub-Components	<p>MM says this is an important verse. Gives the first 3 components of the mystery. Talks about an aspect of what was not revealed in other ages (because that is not what God was doing in the time past of Israel's program) but is now the way God is dealing with things. Defines THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY-v9. We have all been made part of the same body (ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15) and as such, we are all fellow-heirs. We are partakers of His promise because we have believed the gospel. Something that wasn't in play in Israel's program. It was a message that was not made known in the past. God kept it a secret and this is a message for Gentiles. This is the revelation given to Paul and it is an amazing thing that God has done for us.</p> <p>THAT THE GENTILES SHOULD BE FELLOWHEIRS: GH: Sub-component 1.</p> <p>GENTILES: After Israel's fall (Romans 11:11), Paul will use "Gentiles" to describe any lost person regardless of their being ethnically a Jew or non-Jew (Gentile). AKA Heathen. Unsaved, unbeliever. Includes unbelieving Israel. After Ephesians 2, we should be reading Jews into the passage. MM says if you don't have this down, you may incorrectly think we are replacement Israel.</p> <p>FELLOWHEIRS: Is not a reference to Jew and Gentile in the same body. This is a reference to Israel having an inheritance in their program. Given an inheritance. All will be heirs. Jews or non-Jews, if they trusted Christ, they are FELLOWHEIRS and of the SAME BODY. From Ephesians 2:16, we know God is reconciling both Jews and Gentiles. We are not "fellowheirs" with Israel, we are fellowheirs together, with Christ! If you make FELLOWHEIRS to include the little flock. You are giving us the same inheritance they got. Their inheritance is on the earth. Our inheritance is in the heavenly places.</p>
Ephesians 3:6	GH: Mystery Verses - Component 6 - 3 Sub-Components	<p>OF THE SAME BODY: In this whole passage, Israel does not show up. Yet, we know that the body of Christ is made up of both Jews and Gentiles.</p> <p>THE SAME BODY: : GH: Sub-component 2.</p> <p>PARTAKERS OF HIS PROMISE: GH: Sub-component 3.</p> <p>HIS PROMISE: MM tying back to Ephesians 1:13-14, which has to do with us being "sealed by the holy Spirit of promise" both individually and corporately as a body, until "the redemption of the purchased possession," which is the entire body of Christ (purchased possession) being caught up at the Blessed Hope (the completed redemption). See Romans 8:23.</p> <p>BY THE GOSPEL: MM tying back to AFTER THAT YE HEARD THE WORD OF TRUTH, THE GOSPEL OF YOUR SALVATION-Ephesians 1:13.</p>
Ephesians 3:6	GH: Mystery Verses - Component 6 - 3 Sub-Components	<p>Paul says three things, that Gentiles should be:</p> <p>1. FELLOWHEIRS: Means that they have an inheritance together with someone else (HoG inheritance). Not with Israel (not all the nation of Israel is saved - not fellowheirs with unsaved people) or the believing remnant (separate entity from the body of Christ-fellow heirs would get the same inheritance) or Christ (confusing Romans 8:17). Paul is saying that Gentile members of the body of Christ are fellowheirs with Jewish members of the body of Christ. Paul, who was Jewish, was the first member of the body of Christ. Because of Paul's commission to go to the Jew first, many of the first members of the body of Christ were Jews. MM tying to Paul's TO THE JEW FIRST-Romans 1:16 ministry. Paul's message, accompanied by the signs and wonders of an apostle, convinced some Jews to believe his gospel and upon their faith in Christ, they became members of the body of Christ. "Fellowheirs" is talking about an inheritance that every member of the body of Christ gets as an "heir of God." MM tying to Romans 8:16-17. This issue of being "fellowheirs" is for all who are "children of God." It doesn't matter if you are Jew or Gentile. If you are a child of God, you are a "fellowheir." Is not talking about being a joint heir with Christ, which has a behavioral condition attached to it, which means that inheritance is about your sanctification, not your justification, making this a different inheritance. So, to be an heir of God, or a "fellowheir," you only need to be justified unto eternal life; saved. That believing Gentiles are not second class citizens, but are on equal footing with Jewish believers, something that was not true for proselytes back in Israel's program. Get the same inheritance.</p>
Ephesians 3:6	GH: Mystery Verses - Component 6 - 3 Sub-Components	<p>2. OF THE SAME BODY: That both Jew and Gentile believers in Paul's gospel were part of the same body; that are all part of the body of Christ. There used to be a difference and now there is not. We are members with them of the same body.</p> <p>3. PARTAKERS OF HIS PROMISE IN CHRIST BY THE GOSPEL: It is the promise of eternal life which is ours by virtue of believing Paul's gospel. It includes eternal life but there is actually something more to that than just that. The promise cannot just be that of eternal life because that was true even back in Israel's program - Gentile proselytes got that. The promise is that the Spirit will seal us until the day of redemption of our body. The promise goes back to Ephesians 1:13-14 where God sealed each individual member by His Spirit in the body of Christ until the entire body of Christ is formed and completely redeemed, which will take place at the Blessed Hope. We Gentiles are also partakers of His promise in Christ by the gospel that we are given the Spirit upon our faith in Christ and sealed by the Spirit until every member of the body of Christ has been saved and has received the redemption of their body which takes place at the Blessed Hope. That is the "promise".</p>
Ephesians 3:7		<p>Paul ends this long sentence which began back up in v1, by pointing to the power of God in saving him and making him a minister. Paul says that it was God who made him a minister and revealed the mystery to him. Paul refers to this ministry which God has called him to as THE GIFT OF THE GRACE OF GOD. The INNER MAN Power of His word is strengthen our inner man. Prayer - The Power of His word is strengthen-ing our inner man (Ephesians 3:7, 20).</p> <p>THE GIFT OF THE GRACE OF GOD GIVEN UNTO ME: Paul is saying that the revelation of this aspect of the mystery (that the Gentiles are fellowheirs, of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ by the gospel) is a gift of the grace given unto him.</p>
Ephesians 3:8-12		<p>Another long sentence.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:8-10		Paul says that he should: 1) preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ-v8, 2) make all men understand the fellowship of the mystery (which was hid in God from the beginning of the world)-v9, and 3) with the intent of now (in this DoGG) making God's manifold wisdom known to the principalities and powers in heavenly places, whether they be good or evil, as neither group knew about the mystery before it was revealed to Paul-v10.
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	UNTO ME, WHO AM LESS THAN THE LEAST OF ALL SAINTS: Paul is saying that he is the least deserving of the saints for "this grace" to be given because before his conversion to Christ, Paul persecuted the church of the little flock and led the rebellion against Israel's true Messiah. When he participated in the stoning of Stephen (the last opportunity given to Israel during the 1-year extension of mercy), he committed the unpardonable sin; which was blasphemy against the Holy Ghost. Therefore, in Israel's program, Saul of Tarsus had no hope of eternal life in that program. He could not have been saved under the prophetic program as it would have contradicted what Jesus said in Matthew 12:31-32. Paul can say I'm the least of all saints. I didn't just say NO, Paul had people put to death over their faith in Jesus as their Messiah. MM thinks that bothered him tremendously after He trusted Christ. But MM thinks there is something that bothered him more. Paul said when he hunted these members of the believing remnant down, he caused some of them to blaspheme. Means under the threat of their life or life of their family members, he made some of these people deny Jesus as the Christ and at least verbally turn back on their faith. MM believed that haunted Paul. Because even if he killed a guy and they remained faithful (GH: they were still saved?). But he put such pressure that they renounced that faith, MM says may have not in their heart, Bible doesn't say. It caused them to blaspheme. These are the things in Paul's mind when he writes this. UNTO ME...IS THIS GRACE GIVEN: The "grace" that is given to Paul is the special ministry of being the apostle to the Gentiles.
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	IS THIS GRACE GIVEN: What grace? THAT I SHOULD PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST. THIS GRACE: Has several aspects to THIS GRACE given to Paul. All of these are referred to as a GRACE: * It is the knowledge of the mystery (3:3 4 cp. 3:7) - no one in TIME PAST has this knowledge. * It is Paul being made an apostle, a minister, and steward of the mystery (3:7 cp. 3:8) - wasn't in force before * It is the working of God's power within Paul to preach the unsearchable riches of Christ (3:7 cp. 3:8) THAT I SHOULD PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST: This is the grace given unto Paul. I SHOULD PREACH AMONG THE GENTILES THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST: Paul is telling us that he has been charged to preach the UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST. They are UNSEARCHABLE because no one could have known about them. They weren't revealed until Paul. No one could go discover that unless God told them about it so they were UNSEARCHABLE RICHES. It wasn't always this way. AMONG THE GENTILES: Is a big deal because the Gentiles weren't being preached to before. GENTILES: Apostate nation and Gentiles. All have gotten down to the same level. Both are unsaved in the way God is dealing with you now. Paul preached to unsaved Jews in the synagogues & unsaved Gentiles. All-encompassing term for anyone who is not a saved member of the little flock.
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	THE UNSEARCHABLE RICHES OF CHRIST: Part of this are all of those spiritual blessings/mercies/good things we received IN CHRIST. How Paul describes the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4/FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 in the doctrine from Romans 13:11 on. Received after we trusted Christ. Not a physical thing. RICHES OF CHRIST: Nutshell: Refer to everything that is ours in Christ. Called riches because they are of greater value than anything else we could possess. RICHES: Wisdom & Understanding. Will buy merchandise that is better than the merchandise of FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14/great wealth. MM says when you spend the RICHES to buy the merchandise, you still have all the RICHES. You didn't diminish the RICHES. The riches begin with eternal life and go on to include all that is ours in Christ, such as the components of our justification and sanctification. They would include the spiritual blessings that we already possess in Christ and the mercies of God. You are adopted because you are in Christ. You are righteous because you are in Christ. The RICHES given to you are on the basis of being in Christ.
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	UNSEARCHABLE RICHES: Called the unsearchable riches because no one knew about them. They were hid in God-v9. God kept them a secret. No one could search them out or gain an understanding of them. Different message than preached to Israel, which was known and prophecized about and talked about. Gospel of the kingdom - kingdom is at hand. Begin with eternal life but go on to include the MERCIES OF GOD-Romans 12:1, which include the components of your justification, sanctification, and exaltation as well as the spiritual blessings in Ephesians 1. UNSEARCHABLE: Because no one knew about them. They weren't even revealed until they were revealed to Paul. Because the mystery was unknown in the time past of Israel's program and therefore was not able to be "searched" in the Scriptures prior to Paul. There was nothing in the scriptures that would tell you anything about them. THE RICHES OF CHRIST: A phrase Paul uses corporately for all the benefits of sufferings - umbrella term.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	<p>THE RICHES OF CHRIST: This is a list of reasons why God is NOT intervening in the physical circumstances of life:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The sufferings provide an avenue for us to bring glory to God. Huge issue - at the top of the list. 2. They increase our ability to handle future sufferings. 3. They will allow you to help others going through the same kinds of sufferings. GH: Look at Paul. 4. They put our Father's Wisdom on display. 5. They put our Father's Will on display. We are actually going TO PROVE WHAT IS THAT GOOD AND ACCEPTABLE AND PERFECT WILL OF GOD-Romans 12:2. 6. They are the means by which God's Power rests on us. This Power doesn't come magically, it comes from knowing the doctrine. MM says in Bible College they used to talk about the power of God but had no clue what they were talking about and neither did their professors. 7. They work to conform us to the image of God's Son.
Ephesians 3:8	RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding / GH: Mystery Verses - Component 7 / MP : Blessings - Spiritual / GH: Paul's Prayers	<p>THE RICHES OF CHRIST (cont'd):</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 7. They work to conform us to the image of God's Son. 8. They work to build our JHI. MM says that's different than the inheritance that everybody gets because you trusted Christ. 9. They prepare us for our work in the Creature. 10. They demonstrate that our Father is the only qualified possessor of heaven and earth. 11. They make us MORE THAN CONQUERORS. 12. They provide for the building up of our inner man. EX Routine of exercise and tearing the muscle down. In much the same way, the sufferings are providing for the building of our inner man if we respond properly.
Ephesians 3:9-10	DOGG : Great Commission	<p>The 'great commission for the body of Christ - two-fold commission'. Two parts, two groups:</p> <p>Part 1: v9: THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY being made known to men by the church. Satan has been successful in hiding this from the church. It is our commission to make this known to men.</p> <p>Part 2: v10: THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD is being made known to angels by the church. The angels don't know about. Good ones and bad ones.</p> <p>Our "great commission" is to make this mystery known!</p>
Ephesians 3:9	RDW / Effectual Working	<p>TO MAKE ALL MEN SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY: Our "great commission" is to make this mystery known! Part 1 of 2</p> <p>MAKE ALL MEN SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY: Paul is also charged to MAKE ALL MEN SEE WHAT IS THE FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY.</p> <p>ALL MEN: Apostate nation and Gentiles. Unsaved, unbeliever. This is the first of two groups we are publishing the mystery to.</p> <p>FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY: Jew and Gentile together in one body. To do this, God had to break down this middle wall of partition between Israelites and Gentiles. Not talking about the gospel being 'mysterious'. He is talking about the Gospel of this particular program - the Mystery. The body of Christ is made up of Jew and Gentile and He is going to show grace unto them. MM used to look at and have a very narrow view of this. Used to think Jew and Gentile. The mystery has a fellowship with things that God is accomplishing in His prophetic program in that we have a part. Why do you think we got moved off when we did. Why would we immediately go through the JSoC? Why would that be followed by the war in heaven, clearing out those heavens? There is an order to this. And now the heavens are under the control of the members of his body. This is an amazing thing.</p> <p>FELLOWSHIP: Different people coming together for a single purpose. Group says 'a group concerned with the same thing'. Before it was just the Jew and now you understand it is also going to be Gentile. When this happens, God is not recognizing the national distinctions anymore. MM references NEITHER JEW NOR GREEK-Galatians 3:28. God is not doing the physical things anymore, He is doing the spiritual things. MM says back then, this was a confusing issue and even today people don't understand the rudimentary things that Paul is teaching here.</p>
Ephesians 3:9	RDW / Effectual Working	<p>-SHIP: Is a suffix that gets added to a word to describe the state of it. EX Sonship is describing the condition of being a son.</p> <p>FROM THE BEGINNING OF THE WORLD HATH BEEN HID IN GOD: No one knows about it till revealed to Paul. Paul never preached the kingdom is at hand. New program unveiled by the new apostle.</p> <p>HATH BEEN HID: Paul is emphasizing the Mystery aspect of this message. This Mystery has been HID IN GOD from the beginning of the world.</p> <p>BEEN HID IN GOD: The Mystery was secret which God HID IN HIMSELF. The mystery which was "hid in God" has now been revealed and made manifest. Therefore, God wants everyone to see (understand) the Fellowship: that in this DoGG, saved Jews and saved Gentiles are fellow citizens (Ephesians 2:19) and fellow heirs (Ephesians 3:6) of the mystery (the formation of the body of Christ in this DoGG). MM says was HID IN GOD but not has been revealed to Paul and made manifest and made known. It's preached. God wants everyone to understand the FELLOWSHIP OF THE MYSTERY in this new dispensation where saved Jews are all those things in v6.</p> <p>HID IN GOD: Before God created the angelic hosts, before He created the heaven and the earth, God had a secret which was "hidden in Himself." God did not reveal this secret to His Divine council. Only God knew about this mystery. After God created the angelic hosts, He said nothing about it. After God created the heaven and the earth, He said nothing about it. Hence, it was kept secret since the world began. No one else knew about it.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:10	<p>A commission for everybody that is in the church: God is saying, now, that there's been this dispensational change, I WANT the members of My body, I WANT the church to make known to the principalities and powers in heavenly places My manifold Wisdom. The performance of these offices is meant to transform the members of a local assembly into a single body whereby God's will is carried out in this world and the manifold wisdom of God is put on display to principalities and powers in heavenly places.</p> <p>TO THE INTENT: MM says you could say 'For the purpose'. Here's what it is intended to do. If you have INTENT you have purpose. There's a special application or special purpose behind this. For the purpose of being made known now (in the dispensation of grace). We are going to make known the manifold wisdom of God and by doing that, impact the principalities and powers in heavenly places. Now you will see there was a purpose behind that - what follows.</p> <p>NOW: Not later but NOW. God did all that for the purpose that now.</p> <p>INTENT: IF someone has INTENT, this is what they mean to do. This is the intention behind it.</p> <p>UNTO THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES MIGHT BE KNOWN BY THE CHURCH THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: As we respond rightly to government, we are making an impact on the principalities and powers in the heavenly places. As you can see, part of our job as the church, is to make some things known to Satan's realm; things which make an impact on it. Part 2 of 2</p>	
Ephesians 3:10	<p>UNTO THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES: MM says this does not sound like men on the earth. Our godly response to the things which happen to us create a testimony of the manifold wisdom of God which is put on display to Satan's realm. That is Satan's realm where angels are in positions of power.</p> <p>THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES MIGHT BE KNOWN BY THE CHURCH THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: Paul understands these are things that you can't see with your eyes and if you weren't told about them you wouldn't know, He is going to tell you about it so you can see it. The second of two groups we are supposed to publish the mystery to.</p> <p>UNTO THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS: Includes both good and bad because none of them knew about the mystery.</p> <p>THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES: Principalities and powers on earth are visible. Principalities and powers in the heavenly places can't be seen with your eyes.</p> <p>PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS: Sometimes the Bible uses these terms to refer to governmental positions on earth.</p> <p>IN HEAVENLY PLACES: That is now Satan's realm. Not on the earth.</p>	
Ephesians 3:10	<p>MIGHT BE KNOWN BY THE CHURCH: This is our job. We are supposed to make known to THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS the MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD. This is who is going to make this known - THE CHURCH. How this is going to get revealed to them. Paul has been charged in this preaching and teaching to make something known to the PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES - THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD.</p> <p>THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: Paul describes as RICHES BOTH OF THE WISDOM AND KNOWLEDGE OF GOD-Romans 11:33. God is doing something right now that Paul calls His MANIFOLD WISDOM and we are supposed to make that WISDOM known to THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. Is what God is shewing forth in this DOGG.</p> <p>THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: Is according to THE ETERNAL PURPOSE-v11. The mystery. The things of the mystery. When people in grace circles who understand RDW/2 programs/etc. they say this has 2 parts to it:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. What God is going to accomplish with Israel to reconcile the earth to Himself 2. What God is going to accomplish with the body of Christ to reconcile the heavenly places to Himself 	
Ephesians 3:10	<p>MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: God's great, multi-faceted plan that He has devised to defeat Satan and form the mystery. Now, in this DoGG, that plan has been/is being revealed to principalities and powers in heavenly places. God's plan is to redeem two groups of people by the Cross; one group will inherit the kingdom of the earth while the other will reign with Christ in the heavenly places. Christ redeemed both groups from the power of sin, from Satan and from death. Both groups will have eternal life. Both groups will have God's Spirit within them. But the mystery which was kept secret concerned the heavenly aspect of the plan. They say these two together represent THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD. But MM doesn't believe this is entirely accurate for several reasons:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. What He is talking about in Ephesians 3, the focus is squarely on the DOGG and it's not about making Israel's program known at all. There is nothing in this chapter about Israel's program. 2. The PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS already knew about God's program with Israel which is why Israel was the subject of Satan's focused attack. That is not what we are preaching today. <p>You should know about it but that's not our message.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 3. MM believes since all of Chapter 3, and even Chapters 1 & 2, THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD is talking about something that is connected to the body of Christ. 4. When someone says 'I have manifold businesses' you don't think the number 2. If MANIFOLD only had 2 parts the opposite would be 1 but the opposite is few. 	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:10		<p>MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD: Not limited to God having two programs to reconcile the heaven or the earth. Not talking about the earth, he's talking about impacting PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. Means this MANIFOLD WISDOM has to be part of this DOGG. It has many parts to it, not just two. While we do impact men, lost men hear the gospel and get saved, and we do impacts the saints and they hear the mystery of Christ. But our primary sphere of influence is those PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. Having an effect in a realm that we can't see with our eyes but that's where we're going to be and that's where our position will be and that's where our vocation will be and we are already having an impact on this realm. We can't go up there yet but we can make an impact there and God has designed it so that we do. This MANIFOLD WISDOM started back on the Cross when God was not just providing redemption for Israel, He was providing everything we need as members of the body of Christ. He was providing on that Cross for us to have a perfect justification, a perfect sanctification, this glorification. Justification solves who you were, sanctification solves who you are, and glorification solves who you are going to be. Past, present, and future was provided for on that Cross. This was all part of what He was doing. When you live out of who He has made you to be IN Christ He is glorified. When He now does all these things for it to be possible to be educated as sons, we start thinking about things the way He does. And thinking the way He does is not without uncertainty or unclearness. Thinking about it very clearly and understanding exactly what it is.</p>
Ephesians 3:10		<p>MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD (cont'd): Once you understand WHAT He is doing and WHY He is doing it, and you conduct yourself in accordance with that, there is glory for Him in that, there's an issue being set forth. There's an issue - Trent Summers said He is demonstrating that He is the only One qualified to be the possessor of heaven and earth. When we manifest that doctrine, we are the ones putting that out there. At the heart of all of this, God's manifold Wisdom has provided for something to take place IN our inner man which would be put on display to the angels and prove beyond all doubt that He alone is THE ONLY WISE GOD. Because Satan's boast was that he had such great wisdom. But by the Power of His Grace through His word alone, He has the ability to provide for us to go through every situation and every circumstance the same way that He would without intervening with His omnipotent power to make it happen. He is able to produce in you the very response to adversity that He would have without waving a magic wand and making it happen. He can do all of it simply through His word. He doesn't have to force it, He can just say it and that word does a work IN you that allows you to not need the supernatural intervention. And that is at the heart of His manifold wisdom that makes Satan's minions get discouraged. There is a negative impact on their attitude. MM says that force up there is not united. There's no love going on, there's no body thinking going on. They are all in it together but they don't have that unity. When they see what God is going here, they recognize His Wise Plan is working. MM says who would have dreamed that up? Who would have done it that way? If we were God, we would have just dealt with it by His omnipotent power and wiped them out. God has 1 kingdom and 2 distinct programs.</p>
Ephesians 3:10		<p>MANIFOLD: Many. From two English words - 'MANY FOLDS'. Antonym (opposite) of MANIFOLD is few. We are supposed to be putting MANY aspects of God's Wisdom on display to THE PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS IN HEAVENLY PLACES. If you are going to impact angels and make this MANIFOLD WISDOM known, it will not be by behaving outside the doctrine that pertains to the DOGG. You will not make that MANIFOLD WISDOM known by saying 'Dear God, I need you to supernaturally intervene in my life, heal me dear God, I need your supernatural intervening in my life'. That will never display the MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD. Charles Smith: Manifold - (From the English words 'many' and 'fold') Manifold is the equivalent of the Latin: multiplex. Manifold is a term of harmonious variety.</p> <p>WISDOM OF GOD: God designed this thing so that when Jesus died, here's what He actually performed and how it translated into our everyday life is nothing but sheer wisdom. Have to realize, long ago, God set up a government in the heavenly places. The universe is basically divided into areas known as principalities. Most of the angels on top of this governmental structure (all but 1 Daniel says) - these principalities - joined Lucifer in his rebellion against God. When they did that and aligned themselves with him, the heavens, for all intents and purposes, came under the control of Lucifer. That was his goal all along. To gain possession of heaven and earth. There are angelic powers up there holding power and controlling positions in the heavenly places. The body of Christ is supposed to be making something known to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places. Won't make that impact by doing a bunch of good works. Only ones to make that impact are the sons and daughters going through the Sonship edification.</p>
Ephesians 3:11	Eternal Purpose	<p>God has an eternal purpose, that He purposed IN Jesus Christ, and because in that eternal purpose Paul said we have boldness and access with confidence. You can confidently have boldness and access to God because Jesus Christ faithfully performed everything you needed. Nutshell: When we live out of the doctrine that was revealed to Paul (the Mystery revealed to him made known to us), you learn to live the things that pertain to you, live out of grace and not pretend you are Israel under the law, you are putting on display something that makes something known to Satan's minions in the heavenly places. You are seen of angels. You have an opportunity to impact Satan's realm. This is a glorious thing. God is going to accomplish something IN us to send a message to beings that you can't see with your naked eye from this earth. They are there and are made to observe when certain things are put on display. Here's a chance for the glory of God to send a message to Satan's realm. That's part of the eternal purpose that we have. The privilege we have as the church the body of Christ. This about us putting something on display to the glory of our Heavenly Father to the principalities and powers in the heavenly places. Both a great privilege and great responsibility as well. Can only be done when someone knows how to handle their Bible and not take things out of the prophetic program and integrate into their life and their practice and their understanding. Satan is not impacted by that, he is cheering for that. We don't know who we are and what He is doing with us. We are publicizing our ignorance when we do that and the impact we are supposed to have on principalities and power is not going to get done. It was God the Father's plan for Christ to die on the Cross for the sins of the world for both groups; those who would inherit the earth and those who will inhabit the heavens. All is part of God's purpose. Therefore, God's eternal purpose in Christ was to have two habitations for Christ in one kingdom; one in heaven and the other on earth.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:11	Eternal Purpose	<p>ACCORDING TO THE ETERNAL PURPOSE WHICH HE PURPOSED IN CHRIST: When God originally put the angels in charge in that government up there - the principalities and powers, because of His ETERNAL PURPOSE, it's MM's understanding that even though it didn't start out that way with the body of Christ in charge up there, that was God's intention, to put His Wisdom into men that would eventually pass the wisdom of angels. This was going to happen as part of His ETERNAL PURPOSE. The question is, what if there hadn't been an angelic rebellion would the angels voluntarily stepped down? MM doesn't know the answer because it didn't happen that way. Making God's MANIFOLD WISDOM known is part of His ETERNAL plan and PURPOSE. This is something God had planned to do from the beginning. Anytime Satan can get us operating out of something in Israel's program, anytime he can cause us to be uncertain about the doctrine, he has accomplished what his POE is after. He wants us to get back under that program in some way.</p> <p>ACCORDING TO HIS ETERNAL PURPOSE: Shows that this is what God had in mind all along with this.</p> <p>THE ETERNAL PURPOSE: Means that it didn't just come up when the DOGG started, it's ETERNAL, it's been in God's Mind to do that all along. Since it is God's ETERNAL PURPOSE, it is also His Purpose BEFORE the angels rebelled. So when God created the heaven and the earth, He an an original purpose behind this. When He created the heaven, He put certain angels in charge of that government in a certain heirarchy. God had an ETERNAL PURPOSE when they were installed. Whatever God wanted to do when He winds this up, He is still going to do that. He has not abandoned His original Purpose just because there was a rebellion in the angelic ranks and Adam fell on the earth and Satan became the prince of this world. He didn't abandon that, He is still going to do it.</p>
Ephesians 3:12	<p>Eternal Purpose / GH: MoG: IN WHOM WE HAVE BOLDNESS AND ACCESS WITH CONFIDENCE BY THE FAITH OF HIM - ties to Romans 5:2</p>	<p>Unlimited & unrestricted access to God (go to Him anytime you want). We have "boldness" and "access with confidence" to God the Father, by the "faith of him," which is the faithful performance of Jesus Christ. We have boldness and access to God because of the faithfulness or fidelity of Christ's work on the Cross, which made it possible for us to be in Christ and obtain all the blessings of it.</p> <p>WE HAVE BOLDNESS AND ACCESS WITH CONFIDENCE: MM says when the grandkid blasts through the front door and says 'I'm here!', he is thinking he is wanted and you are supposed to feel the same way.</p> <p>BOLDNESS: The courage which we will need as messengers to speak about the mystery or the grace of God.</p> <p>BY THE FAITH OF HIM: Not 'faith IN Him'. There is something that Jesus Christ faithfully performed that allows us to have BOLDNESS AND ACCESS WITH CONFIDENCE. The Lord faithfully performed that which was his to accomplish so that we would get this benefit. If He hadn't done that, it he had not faithfully responded to that which He had to do, wewould not have received the benefit.</p> <p>FAITH OF HIM (Christ): His faithfulness to provide for the redemption. Because of the "faith of Christ" we not only can have boldness, but we can also have "access with confidence." We have access to God because of the finished work of Christ on our behalf. MM does not take the word "faith" in this instance to be "belief," even he does think that Jesus trusted (had faith) that the Father would accept his sacrifice for sin and raise Him from the dead. Same as Galatians 2:16. About the fidelity of Christ's perfect life and perfect sacrifice on the cross. Because of the "faith of Christ" we can put our "faith in Christ" and we can come to God boldly and have access with confidence.</p> <p>v12: FAITH: OED: faith I.1.a. (c1300—) The quality of fulfilling one's trust or promise; faithfulness, fidelity, loyalty; trustworthiness.</p>
Ephesians 3:13-21	Prayer	<p>In this prayer, Paul is asking for them TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN. Does that by having that word do its effectual work IN us (by understanding/believing/living out of the doctrine). As the word effectually works, it is doing something - you are being STRENGTHENED BY HIS SPIRIT in your inner man. GH: This is because your positive and proper response to the doctrine. The Spirit oversaw the word, and the Spirit is IN you. So when you understand/believe/live out of the doctrine, not only do you get the SPIRIT OF WISDOM AND REVELATION IN THE KNOWLEDGE OF HIM-Ephesians 1:17, but you also get STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN YOUR INNER MAN... He is the One that causes this to happen but He does it in our response to the doctrine. Reason Paul wants us to be STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN YOUR INNER MAN... so that CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH-Ephesians 3:17. Paul was praying for them because they are seeing the tribulations that were happening to him and he did not want them to faint (quit), to get intimidated by what was happening to him so he prayed that they MIGHT BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY GOD'S SPIRIT IN THEIR INNER MAN so they would not be intimidated and think about throwing in the towel on all that. Paul is reminding them that the answer to those fears is going to be found in the effectual working of God's word IN them which would produce the Life of Christ IN them. Ephesians 3: Issue is CHRIST DWELLING IN OUR HEARTS BY FAITH. Pretend you have completed your SIMPLE SON education. This is LEVEL 2, Phase 1. One of Paul's prayers - look at how Paul prays. Paul's prayers are overwhelmingly spiritual. It is very different than how most people pray or how most churches pray. The body of Christ needs a power beyond omnipotence working in us to edify us. What God values is the edification of our inner man (the product of His grace working in us) so that we endure our sufferings to His glory.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:13	GH: Subtilty	Paul is praying this because he does not want the Ephesians to faint at his tribulations for them. They are looking at the things that Paul is going through and they are thinking oh my goodness, if I am going to do what Paul's doing that's going to be happening to me. Paul says I don't want you to FAINT as in quit. Paul is a fully educated son so the attack icoming against him is big time. Like a 7th grader watching NFL players and not wanting to get on the field with them. He says (encourages the Ephesians) when you see these things happening to him, don't faint at that. This is exactly what happened to the Corinthians. They knew about Sonship, but when they saw what was happening to Paul, they turned tail and ran the other way. Ephesians is giving a son subtilty so that won't happen. Subtilty can make a son willing, in spite of what he is sees is out in the future waiting for him. In a way, it progresses the "more than a conqueror" aspect you learned back in Romans. This is frightening proposition to them because Paul is their ensample. If it is happening to Paul, it could very well happen to them. Real easy for human bravado to come in right here and say well, let the devil throw at me whatever he wants. MM says you can act like that but when the day comes you will be singing a different tune. MM is not saying the devil's power is greater, he is saying your Heavenly Father is not going to stop or interupt the attack. We had this idea that if the devil does it, we won't really be hurt by it. MM says this is not what you want to hear but you will be hurt by it. If this strength isn't deadening the pain what is it doing? It is causing you to patiently endure it because you know what is being accomplished in the midst of that. Ephesians is a prison epistle, which means Paul is sitting in prison when he writes it. MM thinks the knee-jerk reaction for believers was to be discouraged when this happened. Some people turned back from Paul because they looked at him differently. But Paul was rejoicing in that because the gospel was able to get to places that it just wasn't going to get to before.
Ephesians 3:13	GH: Subtilty	The gospel that Paul is preaching now gets inroads into the royal household. Paul does not want believers to be discouraged by his being in prison and by the things which he suffers, which, as Paul says, "is for [their] glory." Paul is concerned that the Ephesians are looking at him and saying I don't need any of that. You may not need that but MM says you do need CHRIST IN YOU, you need that doctrine IN you to conform you into the Image of God's Son. Unfortunately, not everyone will do that.MM says if you are lacking in power, you need strength. Today, God is strengthening your inner man. The very thing you are lacking in is the very thing He is doing. I DESIRE THAT YE FAINT NOT: It is Paul's desire the Ephesians don't quit their Sonship/throw in the towel looking at my tribulation. Paul is saying I know you guys are looking at me and thinking 'I quit'. Because Paul realizes there's a real possibility that they could see what is in store for them (GH: like the Corinthians) and say we want out of that. YE FAINT NOT: Don't get overwhelmed with the prospect of what's coming. What helps you is knowing that Satan doesn't get to go to the end of this thing and pull out the kitchen sink and whack you with that. This thing is progressive in nature. He doesn't get to use SWORD as a first thing. FAINT NOT: To quit, to "throw in the towel," to stop. Paul is saying I don't want you to look at the things that are happening to me and say, if that's the life we are supposed to be living, I don't think I want any of that. That looks like too much trouble. And he is saying, don't let that cause you to stop or throw in the towel. FAINT: OED - Faint: 1) to lose heart or courage, be afraid, become depressed, give way, flag. Charles Smith: Faint - to be lacking in power or spirit.
Ephesians 3:14		GH: Paul is going to pray something in light of v13. FOR THIS CAUSE: Paul repeats v1 after going on a 13 verse diversion. Paul is praying that the Ephesians FAINT NOT-v13. Paul doesn't want them to faint. After a long digression into the mystery (v1b-13), Paul returns to what he started to say back up in v1. I BOW MY KNEES UNTO THE FATHER OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST: Paul is saying I'm going to pray something for you. I BOW MY KNEES: Figure of speech that he is using to say he is praying for you or about you. Can pray in any disposition. MM prays going down the road and he doesn't close his eyes.
Ephesians 3:16-20	Prayer / GH: Prayer about Christ in you - do something	See several of Paul's requests in this passage. This is a prayer that Paul is praying for the Ephesians. You don't see anywhere in this prayer where he is praying for them to be delivered from any physical circumstances. Four prayer petitions - nothing physical or material but spiritual: 1) Request: To be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man-v16 - the results are WHY Paul wants them to be strengthened all spiritual issues: 2) Result: That Christ may dwell in their hearts by faith-v17 3) Result: be rooted and grounded in love-v17 4) Result: That they may be able to comprehend the breadth, and length, and depth and height-v18 5) Result: That they would know the love of Christ-v19 (both toward you and through you, depending on the situation.) 6) Purpose: that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God-v19 - this is what Paul is after, it is where he wants you to get to To know Christ means that we have been strengthened with might in our inner man so that Christ dwells in our hearts by faith, that we are rooted and grounded in love, that we comprehend the great dimensions of all He has done and yet holds out for us, that we know the love of Christ so that we are filled with all the fulness of God.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	The Spirit is not going to come down here and do something that you really don't have anything to do with. Even strengthening your inner man, He is not coming in and rummaging around and taking some strength out of his pocket and putting it on a shelf in your inner man. Your strength comes from the doctrine and the Spirit is leading you through the doctrine- Romans 8:14. The doctrine was put together by HOLY MEN OF GOD SPAKE AS THEY WERE MOVED BY THE SPIRIT-1 Peter 1:21. It's not about Him personally, it's about His ministry. When this word does it's work in your inner man, that is the intercessory work of the Spirit. This is how He intercedes-Romans 8:26. He leads you through the doctrine and that doctrine that you believe works in your inner man. If you don't believe it, it will not work. People think FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-Ephesians 5:18 is coming in an just filling up up with Himself. MM says you have all the Spirit you are ever going to get. You don't get empty of the Spirit. Have to understand the intercessory work of the Spirit. Need to know the prayer with the 3 things in Ephesians 1 before this prayer is based on that knowledge. THAT HE WOULD GRANT YOU: Starting what his prayer is about. ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY: You don't know what that is yet. GH: Tied to ACCORDING TO THE RICHES OF HIS GLORY-Philippians 4:19. How Paul describes the HID TREASURES-Proverbs 2:4/FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14 in the doctrine from Romans 13:11 on.
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	RICHES OF HIS GLORY: Christ (being formed) IN you. That's Christ dwelling in our hearts by faith-v17. RICHES: Wisdom & Understanding. Will buy merchandise that is better than the merchandise of FINE GOLD-Proverbs 3:14/great wealth. MM says when you spend the RICHES to buy the merchandise, you still have all the RICHES. You didn't diminish the RICHES. TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN: The dispensational area where God is empowering believers today is IN THE INNER MAN. Needs to be accompanied with us getting into the scriptures to learn about it OR us being reminded of that which we already know. Paul is praying, not that the tribulations would go away, but that you would be STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN your INNER MAN, to go through those things without the why me or poor me attitude. BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN: The Spirit is to strengthen us in our inner man. MM says most people pray for the physical things in their life - job, healing, direction in a decision. The work which the Spirit is doing today is in our inner man. This is not about the outward, physical things of Israel's program. In the DoGG, the work which the Spirit is doing is in you - the real you; not in your physical body and not in your outward circumstances, but in your soul. The work of God's Spirit does not concern your physical needs as it was in time past with Israel, but it concerns your spiritual needs. The Spirit's work is to strengthen your soul and spirit (your inner man), which constitute the real you which you cannot see with your physical eyes.
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	STRENGTHENED BY MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT: The Spirit of God is working today IN our inner man. STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT: Strengthened with the ability to operate or function in a particular way, a way which if you were not strengthened you would not be able. Describing being edified or built up in their inner man. Need this for all of the prayer scenarios - loss of loved one, hurt/offended, SOPT, SoC, fear/anxiety, guilt, spiritual oppression, strongholds, etc. It's how you get the need of each met. You get changed/transformed by the Spirit of God taking the word of God and transforming you so you are no longer subject to these types of things. MIGHT: Result not the cause/source (if you say MIGHT=the Word - it's the source). MIGHT: OED - Might – 1) the quality of being able (to do what is desired); operative power. MM says some people teach MIGHT = the word. He is not denying that all comes from the word but he doesn't think that is what Paul means here. MM is not arguing that it isn't the word that produces it, he is saying this is a result, not the source. INNER MAN: Where the operation of God takes place. That's where the power comes into play.
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	The INNER MAN work is going to end up being reflected in our OUTER MAN. What happens inside is going to wind up being put on display on the outside. I am praying that you will not be overwhelmed by your circumstances but that you will be strengthened with might in your inner man to be able to endure these to the glory of your Heavenly Father. Paul is praying that according to the riches of His glory OR in connection with CHRIST (living His LIFE) IN YOU, you will be strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man. Praying that the Spirit of God will do something IN your INNER MAN. Assumes you now understand the RICHES OF HIS GLORY that he prayed for you about (GH: he taught it in between) in Ephesians 1:16-18. When Paul is praying for them to be strengthened, he is praying for them to be strengthened IN their INNER MAN. Everything Paul is doing here is INNER MAN issues, issues about CHRIST IN YOU and living His Life IN you. The focus of our prayer life is on the inner man. The Petition: Result of being strengthened in our inner man: We are strengthened with the ability to withstand, to endure, to suffer, to bear, to continue, to persist those things which would otherwise overcome us, destabilize us, make us uncertain and cause us to be discouraged or quit. We are strengthened with the ability to, just depending on what the needs is, to endure something, to continue in something, to persist in the midst of something that would cause us to become unsure and destabilize us or make us uncertain or cause us to quit or to be discouraged. PURPOSE: Paul wants them to be strengthened in their inner man so that they have the ability, or operative power to "faint not" at the tribulations they see Paul undergo. Paul is praying that they will be strengthened in their inner man so that the tribulations they see happening to Paul do not overwhelm them and intimidate them in quitting.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	<p>The Spirit strengthens our inner man in response to the doctrine and as you understand the doctrine and believe the doctrine and now integrate that doctrine, He is strengthening your inner man. This will serve us in several different arenas. Steps:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. He gives us the Truth of His word. 2. We respond positively (understand and believe) and properly (live out of that Truth) 3. That strengthens our inner man 4. When our inner man gets strengthened in response to that doctrine, Christ life is now being lived IN us. This is what you were created to be. The pre-requisite for Christ living His Life IN us is for us to be strengthened by His Spirit IN our inner man. <p>We get strengthened in our inner man by responding positively and properly to the doctrine. When you look at what's in this Book, you/read->understand->believe->live out it that, the Spirit is strengthening your inner man. If Christ is going to live His Life through you, you are going to need to be strengthened IN' your inner man and the only way to do that by respondiing positively and properly to the doctrine. MM says when you respond positively and properly to the doctrine every good (GH: spiritual) thing you can imagine begins to happen. Don't think this is so far beyond your scope that you can't get it done. Every FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 we do this in is performing these things</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Giving us the spirit of wisdom 2. Strengthening our inner man
Ephesians 3:16	Prayer / Christ IN You = TO BE STRENGTHENED WITH MIGHT BY HIS SPIRIT IN THE INNER MAN / RICHES=Wisdom & Understanding	<p>He is praying for them to be able to be strengthened with might IN their inner man, to have the riches of His glory so they do not succumb to the tribulations and persecutions and afflictions and all the things they will be enduring. Paul is saying when you are going through this, he wants CHRIST (to live His Life) IN You in the midst of that. It's not God just taking you and throwing you the the wolves. He is saying how about you let this doctrine produce the Life of My Son in you and then you are suffering with Him (Romans 8:17). He is saying let My Son dwell IN your hearts by faith, let Him live His Life IN you, let Him be up front, and then when these things are happening, a couple things will happen:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. You will be strengthened with might in your inner man <p>Paul wants to turn their thoughts toward this issue so that they will remember to think about their sufferings from the standpoint of their heavenly Father so they will not:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Be overcome by the tribulations that are occurring - fall back into thinking about them the way an uneducated son would think <p>Discern that their godly endurance of these tribulations should come out of Christ living His life IN them. Renew their thinking about all that is being accomplished by their godly response to the tribulations</p>
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>THAT CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH: If by faith, it is something you are trusting. We understand the doctrine and then our faith in that doctrine that it will do what our Heavenly Father told us it would do. It will produce in us what it is supposed to produce, which generally speaking CHRIST (living His Life) IN YOU. By strengthening their inner man, they're going to have the ability to endure sufferings that come their way. GH: Think Spirit dwelling in Romans 8 - WALKING IN THE SPIRIT. GH: Is the aggregation of WORK OF FAITH...LABOUR OF LOVE...PATIENCE OF HOPE-1 Thessalonians 1:3. This is the joint-heir inheritance.</p> <p>THAT CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS: That's how this gets done. MM says I want Christ to dwell in my heart/for Christ to live His Life through me. This gets done by responding positively and properly to the doctrine. When you do, you are strengthened with might by His Spirit in the inner man, Christ dwells in your heart by faith that ye being rooted and grounded in love (already their present condition). Result of being STRENGTHENED. Means that the life of Christ will be lived in them in whatever area of their life they are focusing on at that time. Christ dwelling in our heart is a by product of the work which the Spirit does in us as He strengthens our inner man.</p> <p>CHRIST MAY DWELL IN OUR HEARTS BY FAITH: Spiritual, inner man issue. Paul described this to the Corinthians as THAT THE LIFE ALSO OF JESUS MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST IN OUR MORTAL FLESH-2 Corinthians 4:11, that is the outworking of that. Introduced in KILLED ALL THE DAY LONG-Romans 8:36, introducing more detail. If CHRIST (is) DWELLING IN (their) HEARTS BY FAITH, then THE LIFE ALSO OF JESUS MIGHT BE MADE MANIFEST IN OUR MORTAL FLESH, then they won't quit/throw in the towel. It's not about I am just going to be determined and stick with it, that is all most people know. The word is saying it is not about can you tough it out, it's about Him living His Life IN you so that you do patiently endure all those tribulations to His glory.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>CHRIST MAY DWELL IN OUR HEARTS BY FAITH (cont'd): In the energy of your flesh, you can give your life, but the Lord is saying there's something way better than just trying to grit your teeth and tough it out and that is for this thing to be happening in your inner man and that is going to produce something IN you - a confidence and an absolute assurance and that the Life of Jesus would be made manifest IN our mortal bodies. Don't think of dwell as LIVE because you already have Him, but now you want Him to do something - to conform you to the Image of God's Son. You are not just believing that Christ dwells IN your heart, the faith is in the doctrine whereby that gets done so that you being to now think, live (conduct & behavior), and can labor with your Heavenly Father. Conforms here is to get us thinking about thing the way He thinks about it, seeing it from His perspective, that we are no longer looking at it the way we look at it, we are looking at it the way He looks at it. Thinking and living (where we are incorporating that in our conduct and behavior) qualifies us or gives us the ability to actually labor with Him in a particular operations that He wants to accomplish.</p> <p>DWELL IN OUR HEARTS BY FAITH: He is saying that the Life of Jesus can be made manifest in this unredeemed body that still has sin in its members. The result of responding to these sufferings properly. The LIFE of JESUS is manifest or put on display and now you see it.</p> <p>DWELL: When the Spirit is dwelling IN you, He is actually doing something. When the word is dwelling in you, it's actually doing something. Now we see Christ dwelling in you, He is doing something.</p>
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>FAITH: Faith always has an object. In the Bible, Biblical faith always has as its object the word of God. When you have faith, it is in what God said, NOT in what you hope happens. Faith is God tells you something and you believe that's going to be true. Faith is in what God says, not in what you dream up or hope will be true. The only thing you can have faith in is what He told you He would do. EX If you believe God created the heaven and the earth because you read it in His word that's faith. If you are going do something BY FAITH, it's only going to be, if it's true Biblical faith, it's in response to something God told you. If He is dwelling in your hearts by faith, then it is by faith in the word of God. He's given us a completed revelation of scripture. Before then, He had to tell prophets things to be written down. Now that it is written down, everything you need is in this Book. MM says this Book is so perfect and so complete that everything you need is in there.</p> <p>BEING ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE: Notice the Ephesians are already this. Came out of Romans 12 - the 5 core features of godly love.</p> <p>ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE: To understand it, you have to be ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE. Paul is not praying for the Ephesians to be ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE, they already are. They are being that. You'll get that in Romans 12. These are not synonyms - are meant to get you thinking about this in 2 particular ways. Read the words and ask yourselves questions about them. Only by being rooted and grounded in love will the saints comprehend the breadth, length, depth and height.</p>
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE (cont'd): Paul is not just saying I want you guys to have a stiff upper lip and tough it out, I want you to be strengthened with might IN your inner man according to the riches of His Glory. He wants you to go through these things by Christ living His Life IN you. Why does Paul go to the trouble to tell them about his prayers for them? He wants to remind them of the doctrine. If you hear that, you will be thinking, oh, I know how that works. I am now going to believe what was written in the scripture and live out of that. It's a reminder. If there's someone who doesn't have the doctrine, they need to learn that doctrine. Which is why he explains it right here. Paul is saying I am telling you about this so you will be reminded of the doctrine so you will know how you are supposed to go through these things that are now terrifying you. And if you don't know about it, what is sitting here is an explanation of it. He is not just saying, I hope this will just help get you through it, he is telling you the means of it. What is being accomplished when they hear what Paul is praying for them about and they are reminded of what they have been taught? They are recalling the things that have been taught and now think about the things that are happening the same way their Heavenly Father thinks about them (GH: Prayer activates the doctrine). How does the Father think about the things happening to Paul? He doesn't say oh my goodness, that is just terrible. That's how we would naturally think about that. Not saying God is happy about it or the other side - too bad for you, Paul. God is not prescribing any of that. But if Paul is going through it because of his testimony and because the work he is involved in, that is ultimately, and Paul knows this, to the glory of the Father. Paul also knows that is going to produce a glory in him, CHRIST IN YOU/him. When most people read this, they don't understand what is sitting in that verse.</p>
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE (cont'd): If you don't know what the RICHES OF HIS GLORY are (GH: CHRIST (dwelling) IN YOU), what are the chances that's how you're going to be strengthened. If we could do this in our flesh, God could save a bunch of verses and shorten it down to 2 words - Try harder. But your best isn't good enough. What He is looking for is to let His Son live His Life IN you, that's CHRIST IN YOU, that's the RICHES OF HIS GLORY. So instead of looking at Paul and saying I don't want that to happen to me, that frightens me to death, Paul is praying for them to quit looking at things in your outward man and start looking at the doctrine that is meant to do something IN their inner man. MM asks how should the Ephesians be looking at this? If they are looking at the doctrine:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. They supposed to understand by going through these things with a godly response, it glorifies God. 2. It builds their INNER MAN. They are being strengthened IN their inner man - ENDURANCE, confidence. courage. <p>If a person is terrified enough by what they see that they would be willing to throw in the towel, you need something to keep from being overwhelmed. Need a peace.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:17	Prayer / Christ IN You = CHRIST MAY DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH	<p>ROOTED AND GROUNDED IN LOVE (cont'd): Not the superstitious type of praying about a new job. Know He is not going to make it go away, you are going to be able to patiently endure whatever is happening because you realize that something is now happening IN your inner man that is far more valuable than just making the thing stop. Not until you are strengthened in your inner man will you be able to have Christ dwelling in your hearts by faith. That's how the life of Christ gets lived IN us. Notice he uses the word DWELL not 'live'. BY FAITH: You are trusting God this is going to happen. MM says this is producing the Life of Christ IN us, not religion.</p> <p>MOTIVATION FOR BIBLE STUDY: Most people don't want to learn the Bible today because they don't think it has any practical application to their everyday life. As we begin to learn Paul's doctrine and we believe it with all of our heart, Christ begins to DWELL IN YOUR HEARTS BY FAITH. And we have been given grace according to His MEASURE-Ephesians 4:7. Means the more SOUND DOCTRINE-2 Timothy 4:3 you learn, the more the Spirit can work to produce THE MIND OF CHRIST-1 Corinthians 2:16. The more the Spirit produces the Mind of Christ in you, the more you can WALK WORTHY OF THE VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED-Ephesians 4:1. And the more that happens, the more you are being transformed into the likeness of God's Son. The MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-Ephesians 4:7 is in direct proportion to how much doctrine you have working in you.</p> <p>ROOTED: Think of deep in the ground. Plants - agricultural terminology. Agricultural term - firmly entrenched.</p> <p>GROUNDED: Talking about stability/stable, not easily moved - building terminology. This building is grounded on a concrete foundation. Stability; has to do with the foundation.</p>
Ephesians 3:18	Prayer / GH: Subtilty	<p>Some people think there's an ellipsis here too where you are going, of what?!?! Most commentators think it is connected to THE LOVE OF CHRIST-v19 but MM doesn't see it that way because of the ', AND', GH: which signifies another thing, not an explanation of the prior thing. Paul doesn't say why, he leaves that open, but it is the full aspect of whatever area you are being strengthened by His Spirit. Paul prays for us to understand the fullness of the doctrine.</p> <p>MAY BE ABLE TO COMPREHEND WITH ALL SAINTS WHAT IS THE BREADTH, AND LENGTH, AND DEPTH, AND HEIGHT: MM says that Paul wants us to fill in the blank so to speak - to know the fullness of EVERY DOCTRINE which is meant to work in us, including prayer.</p> <p>COMPREHEND WITH ALL SAINTS WHAT IS THE BREADTH, LENGTH, DEPTH, AND HEIGHT: Of whatever you are being strengthened about. Paul prays for us to comprehend the fulness of how the doctrine can work in us, every aspect of how we can be strengthened in our inner man.</p> <p>COMPREHEND: To understand something.</p> <p>BREADTH, AND LENGTH, AND DEPTH, AND HEIGHT: At first, looks like he gave you 4 spatial dimensions, but you live in a world with 3 spatial dimensions. Of what? Like Paul left it out. Remember we are jumping over into Ephesians. Pretty tough to comprehend with ALL SAINTS till you know what that is. Paul is saying I want you to know everything, the fulness - of the mystery of Christ. The fulness of what everything God wants to do with you. 4 dimensions - not the love of God - that's in the next verse. These are dimensions. When you come out of LEVEL 1, you are one-dimensional. There is way more waiting for you. There's way more to your Father's Business than you ever thought. When you get here and are going from LEVEL 2 Phase 1 to Phase 2, you are going to see more dimensions than you ever saw before and that is going to be an incredible, eye opening event for you. This is all about subtilty. Where the prayer is going. Finally got to it. Paul is praying that according to the riches of His glory that the Spirit is going to do something IN your inner man and the result is you are going to be able to comprehend something. MM jokes in all his years of going to church he never heard someone make a prayer request like that.</p>
Ephesians 3:19	Prayer	<p>Notice is how Paul describes the "love of Christ." For you to be able to experience His Love in the midst of whatever you may be go through. God's love can't increase because it is already to its maximum. And He will never love you any less.</p> <p>AND TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST, WHICH PASSETH KNOWLEDGE: Why does he want you to know something that passes knowledge?</p> <p>TO KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST: Just one of the 3 relational prayer issues Paul wants you to KNOW. Supposed to have an impact on you.</p> <p>KNOW THE LOVE OF CHRIST: Paul said they had LOVE UNTO ALL THE SAINTS (Eph 1:15) - advanced Ephesian saints knew something about love already but they didn't know it all. Still aspects of that love GH: they didn't know.</p> <p>LOVE OF CHRIST: Both to you (as you are being) and through you to the others you are ministering to. Is both TO you and also THROUGH you as you minister to other people. Putting it on display as you go about your daily life. For you to be able to experience the LOVE OF CHRIST no matter what is going on with you in your life. You may be going through the hardest time of your life but your Father loves you as much today as He has ever loved you. God's Love can't increase because it is already to its maximum. He can't love you anymore than He already does. And He will never love you any less no matter what. It's good for you but also know it so you can actually put that on display as you go about your daily life. People will be seeing that and that is what you want. You want to manifest that love of God to the folks that are around you.</p> <p>PASSETH: Exceeds - you were never know the depths of it, it's inexhaustible. Paul is praying we know the love of Christ that WE MIGHT BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNES OF GOD. The FULLNESS OF GOD is a result of KNOWING THE LOVE OF CHRIST.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 3:19	Prayer	YE MIGHT BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD: The purpose. Synonymous with coming UNTO A PERFECT MAN, UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST-Ephesians 4:13 and STAND PERFECT AND COMPLETE IN ALL THE WILL OF GOD-Colossians 4:12. This has to do with being a fully educated son. First thing you learn in Romans 12 is the 5 basic components of godly love and charity. Jesus taught Paul to pray this way. MM asks how would you like to have the Lord Jesus as your own personal instructor? We are going to learn to pray like Paul does in connection to what God is doing today. These (Paul's) are the kind of prayers that MM has never heard in a prayer meeting and he is including himself in that. This should be the standard for us to pray this way. 95% of requests are about health, material, physical, visible circumstances. Almost all the spiritual requests are praying for people to be saved. MM says it drives him crazy when someone says they have a 'special (prayer) request' or an 'unspoken request'. What is he supposed to pray for then? That they will know the love of Christ so that they will be filled with all the fullness of God. Scripture says that Jesus is the fullness of the Godhead bodily. The Father would be the soul and the spirit.
Ephesians 3:20	Prayer - Inner Man Power / Christ IN You = THE POWER THAT WORKETH IN US	Preachers mistakenly preach that God is able to do more than you could ask or think and then they start attributing this more to the physical. MM says but none of this is in regard to the physical. This is all in regard to the spiritual. And He can do above all that we ask or think in that (GH: spiritual) realm. People want to use this verse to say God is going to move a mountain or perform a miracle or move people around or arrange circumstances. MM heard a sermon that God is moving people into your life to increase your faith. God is not moving anybody. Now, unless you understand your Bible, that sounds terrible. But for MM, because he understands the Bible, that sounds terrible. People read things into circumstances after the fact. It's easy to do. Every other religion in the world does the same thing. Who can't take a situation and afterwards interpret it however they want to interpret it. MM says you have to interpret it in light of what you are being told in this Book. God making an exception would undo the very thing that He is trying to get done. The INNER MAN Power of His word is strengthen-ing our inner man. Able to do abundantly more than we ask or think.
Ephesians 3:20	Prayer - Inner Man Power / Christ IN You = THE POWER THAT WORKETH IN US	The benediction/doxology? of Paul's prayer. God is able to do EXCEEDINGLY what we ask or think and ABOVE what we ask or think. MM says think big, think really big because when you look back, you will go He did more. Once you comprehend the breadth, the length, the depth and the height of anything, God is then able to do "exceeding abundantly (consider the superlatives here) above all we ask (pray for) or think (imagine). ACCORDING TO THE POWER THAT WORKETH IN US: This is where the Power is working. Not in the clouds to make it rain, not in your bank account to pay your bills, it's THE POWER THAT WORKETH IN US. This is the Power of God's Grace working IN us. It is strengthening our inner man. People talking about wanting God's Power but most of the time they are talking about a physical representation of God's Power. This Power that works IN us doesn't seem to be nearly appealing today to a lot of folks and that's too bad because it is the greatest of God's Power. THE POWER THAT WORKETH IN US: MM says you could say this is the power of grace. But it is the power of CHRIST IN YOU. Prayer - The Power of His word is strengthen-ing our inner man (Ephesians 3:7, 20). POWER: This Power is superior to the power to just be delivered because even Satan can do that one. Satan wants everyone to think that's the big power. WORKETH: He didn't say worked. WORKETH implies an ongoing work. It continues to do it.
Ephesians 3:21		UNTO HIM BE GLORY IN THE CHURCH: Through the church the character of God is manifested and made known. This is what we are supposed to be doing.
Ephesians 4 - 6	Doctrine : Wise Man (Part 1 of 3)	Wise Man section (part 1 of 3) of the doctrine. Paul telling you things to do in connection with the things you learned in Ephesians 1-3. Learn how to put the doctrine of chapters 1-3 into practice. Your initial instruction in becoming a "wise man."
Ephesians 4:1-5:17	Doctrine : Doctrines designed to perfect our godly living	Doctrine : Doctrines designed to perfect/advance our godly living Phase 1 attack against of perfected godly LIVING (5 components) Paul gives us argument after argument as his way of * advancing our godly living * furthering our sanctified functional life, and * perfecting our practical sanctification. He tells us something that is true, and that truth is to become the basis (the source) of our actions. Paul is convincing us of something (EX that we are light in the Lord) which has the ability to work in our inner man and produce changes, as the Spirit of God, takes that form of doctrine and transforms us.
Ephesians 4:1-32	Practical Application: How to walk in unity. Matches up with Ephesians 1	You are a YOUNG MAN Ephesians 4: Practical Application: How to walk in unity. Matches up with Ephesians 1 - how to walk in that unity we have. Eph. 4:1-6 - Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT-v3 Eph. 4:7-16 - Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7 Eph. 4:17-32 - Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN-v24
Ephesians 4:1-7		Companion passage is Colossians 3:12-17. Saying you have to have this attitude with each other otherwise the assembly will break down into schisms and the assembly will never be what it was designed to be.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:1-6	Doctrine : Godly living in view of THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT-v3	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT-v3
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>First thing out of the box for LEVEL 2 Phase 2. When the son crosses over in LEVEL 2 Phase 2, he suddenly comes to realize what counts isn't just what I am doing when I am at work, but even when I am not at work. What I do when I am off the clock, even when I am not at work actually impacts what I do for a living. You are told that entering into your Father's Business is going to be your vocation – and you are called to it! No where else in your Bible is the word “vocation” used. Is it any wonder that the other translations change the word “vocation” to “calling?” GH: Should bring you back to your calling in Romans 8:28-30.</p> <p>IN CHRIST IDENTITY - EXALTATION STATUS 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation - VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED - We have the privilege of walking worthy with our heavenly vocation and making an impact to the honor and glory of God in those heavenly places. He is producing the new creature, the body of Christ. The vocation that's attached to the body of Christ forms the substance of everything that this dispensation of grace is concerned with. People look at a preacher and they have certain ideas about what conduct and behavior ought to be. There are things if MM participated in would totally ruin him as a preacher even if he was off the clock. His whole life has to match up with his vocation. What you will find out is so does yours but it's going to take it further than that. About the VOCATION you are going to have and the REPUTATION you are building and your WALK/behavior/conduct is going to impact that actual VOCATION up there in the heavenly places. Make your conduct match what you've been called to be. MM likes CONVERSATION better than WALK but it implies more.</p> <p>WALK WORTHY OF THE VOCATION: That thing that has been given to you by your conduct and behavior, you show that you really deserve that. That's what walking worthy is. Every decision we are going to make an impact, good or bad.</p>
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>WALK WORTHY: We walk worthy of our place in the body of Christ when we edify each other in sound doctrine and behave as saints who are being conformed to the image of God's Son. It is talking about our behavior being reflective of our calling to sanctification, our call to be saints, our call to holiness, our conformity to Christ, our calling to have the life of Christ lived in and through us. And our calling to be part of His body. We need not worry about how in the world we are going to live up to our “high calling of God in Christ Jesus,” as God has already done the work for us, and provided it to us in Christ as a free gift of grace. We already have what it takes to “walk worthy of our vocation,” so Paul beseeches us to do it. We are called to live on a higher plane, above sin and self, as we serve God. We WALK WORTHY when:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * our conduct is in line with Paul's doctrine, but it is more than that * our behavior reflects sound doctrine * our attitude and behavior toward each other <p>And remember the WHY. It's not just what you do, it's WHY you do it. Read the entire sentence: Means that as we conduct ourselves as the “saints” we are called to be, we should do so with the attitude of “lowliness” and “meekness.” If you are going to WALK WORTHY of the calling, you not only have to do the right thing, but you are going to have to do it for the right reason.</p>
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>WALK WORTHY (cont'd): Whys:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Because you love your heavenly Father. - To prove His Will. - Doing what you are doing for the benefit of the other members of the body. <p>MM says you may do right things but they are not totally right until they are done for the right reasons. Conducting ourselves as sons, as saints, as members of the body of Christ, as an ambassador. But when we do it, we do it with an attitude of LOWLINESS-v2 and MEEKNESS-v2 and LONGSUFFERING-v2. Paul begins the chapter by saying there is something I want you to do (GH: WALK WORTHY OF THE VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED-Ephesians 4:1?), then he writes everything in the chapter if that gets that working in us, we will be able to do this. Chapter 4 is how you WALK WORTHY. You don't have to dream it up, you don't have to invent it. This chapter tells you exactly how to do that. You can, no one can keep you from doing this. And if you do, you are on your way to becoming a WISE MAN-Proverbs 1:5. You have the first third of it. Process: WALK WORTHY</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The Spirit uses the word of God (Paul's doctrine) to produce the mind of Christ in us. Means we are thinking the way He thinks by renewing your mind. 2. The mind of Christ produces a conduct / walk / behavior (as His love is manifested in us and through us). Comes out of what you think. You never do things in opposition to how you are thinking. Once you have the godly thinking the godly living comes out of that.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>WALK WORTHY (cont'd): Process: WALK WORTHY</p> <p>3. RESULT: We become HIS WORKMANSHIP, CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS UNTO GOOD WORKS, WHICH GOD HATH ORDAINED THAT WE SHOULD WALK IN THEM-Ephesians 2:10. We begin to actually do what God ordained for us to do from the beginning. As we learn Paul's doctrine and believe it, Christ, by the word of the Spirit, dwells in our hearts. We have been given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. This means the more sound doctrine we learn; the more the Spirit works to produce the mind of Christ in us. The Spirit takes God's word and by it transforms us; renewing our minds and conforms us to the image of God's Son. The effect is a conduct which is godly and in line with who we are as sons and daughters of God.</p> <p>WALK: The way you conduct yourself, your behavior. Discover your behavior is directly connected to your vocation in your Father's Business. Your WALK is connected to your VOCATION and not divorced from it. Not taking a hike. Talking about your behavior, your conduct. Conducting yourself in line with holiness. Acting like the ambassador that you are. Interacting with the other members of the body as though you really are a member of that body. Our conduct reflects what God has done in Ephesians 1-3 to make us worthy. That's the doctrine that you will put into practice in order to be worthy. MM doesn't want anyone to think we have to manufacture this. If you start thinking I've got to be worthy, no. You have already been made worthy. The things that God did and gave to you as a free gift of grace to make you worthy, those are the things now that you will implement or put into action in order to walk worthy. There is not anything that you are missing. Putting the doctrines of Ephesians 1-3 into practice is walking worthy unto the vocation that He has called you to. Walking worthy is in line with the doctrine He has given you, in line with who He has already made you to be.</p>
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>WORTHY: Nutshell: In line with the doctrine I've been given and the reason I'm going it is a godly reason. MM says there are two ways to see the word WORTHY. The first is 'deserving'. But are we really deserving of anything? The Bible does use WORTHY in this way. But it also uses the word WORTHY in a second definition which is 'to be in line with something else.' God wants your walk/practice to be in line with the doctrine of who I HAVE made you to be in Christ. Let's let our practice get in line with our status. When we do that, that's what it means to WALK WORTHY. Walking like a son ought to walk.</p> <p>VOCATION: Job. Bible uses the word 'vocation' to describe what you will be doing in the heavenly places. Group says a job, what you should be doing from now on. Only place VOCATION is used in the Bible. This word VOCATION should conjure things up in your mind as well. MM says a VOCATION is a CALLING. Means a VOCATION is more than just being employed or having an occupation. When you hear the word VOCATION, 4 things should enter your thinking - this is the etymology of the word VOCATION in the 1800s:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. You are called to a vocation (calling is not just invited, when called TO something, that's something more) - When called TO something, 2. The vocation is appropriate to the person thusly employed (there has to be something about you that makes you uniquely qualified for this vocation) - People can get a job they are not qualified for but that can't happen with a VOCATION. Part of the requirements of a vocation is that it is appropriate to the person. The Sonship curriculum makes you appropriate. 3. A vocation implies a specific aptitude in the person which is the result of training - MM says there is no other training in the universe that will give you that aptitude.
Ephesians 4:1	IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED	<p>4. A vocation differs from a job, employment, or occupation in that once you are engaged in a vocation it is for the rest of your life; it is something that you never walk away from - Job means I am looking for a way to make a living. Vocation means you have been CALLED. It's got to be in your heart or you won't do it.</p> <p>Technically, our VOCATION is not Sonship. Our VOCATION is the labor we're going to do in the heavenly places. For every educated son, this will be their VOCATION for eternity.</p> <p>OED: vocation: The action on the part of God of calling a person to undertake a particular occupation, way of life, duty, course of action, etc., especially of a religious or spiritual nature.</p> <p>OED (1): Vocation = the action on the part of God of calling a person to exercise some special function, especially to fill a certain position. MM says HOLY MACKEREL! This Book is put together with precision.</p> <p>Vocation is that you are being given a specific aptitude for that you are going to do forever that you are never going to walk away from. A VOCATION requires a calling. Other Bible versions replace the only instance of the word VOCATION in your Bible and the double up on calling. And MM says how many people understand what the calling is about. A vocation is a calling, you can't separate the two. We tend to think that our vocation is what we do for a living, and it could be our "job," but not necessarily. Doesn't necessarily mean what you do to pay the bills.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:1	<p>IN Christ = EXALTATION 3 of 3: Eternal Vocation / MoG - 17 of 18 - EXALTATION: Eternal or Heavenly Vocation = VOCATION WHEREWITH YE ARE CALLED</p>	<p>VOCATION (cont'd): Vocation is that with which you are preoccupied with, that which you constantly engage in, that to which your mind and hands are engaged or working on. We can do all our vocation requires because of the exceeding greatness of His power to SOIM (strengthen our inner man). He has called you to:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * be a son (sons & daughters) - God uses male plural for all-inclusive * be saints * holiness * be an ambassador for Christ * be part of His body <p>A VOCATION is something that God called you to do or be or participate in. You should be occupied with the thing that God has called us to. The vocation, that's the thing that God wants you to be pre-occupied with. We will be turning the lights on. There will not be darkness anymore. We will not only bring a reviving to the creature, there is something that God is going to do to this earth that is actually going to jump start that creature. We are going to return righteousness to the creature, light to the creature, because that thing is in darkness.</p> <p>IMPORTANT: When you are sitting at the counsel and God asks you where we should go from here, the Number 1 thought that should/will come into your mind is God's eternal purpose of giving glory to His Son. What the whole creation was about that to begin with. The reason He created us is that we might share in that glory.</p>
Ephesians 4:2		<p>All this is reference to we are part of His body and because we are not the only one, we need to treat each other a certain way. As members of the BoC, we are to maintain an attitude of humility and meekness, where we will patiently endure offenses from our fellow members, tolerating the actions of others on the basis of the "value and esteem" (charity) we have for them as fellow members of the body.</p> <p>WITH ALL LOWLINESS: Should have already been produced in us back in Romans 12:3, first core feature of godly love; selflessness. We learned not to think of ourselves more highly than we ought to think. We learned to think of our fellow members as needed and important members of the body of Christ because we recognize that they actually are. The attitude behind our walk must be one of humility. We are not the only one in the body and certainly we are no better than any one else. That's the LOWLINESS that God is talking about here. Any member of the BoC is just as valuable to God as any other member. MM says it is hard for us to see this. God doesn't just want us to pretend they are valuable. God is saying what could your assembly be if every member is WALKing WORTHY? MM says when you get into the heavenly places, you are pre-destinated to be conformed to the image of His Son. That is going to happen even if you dug your heels in against it in this life. That is going to happen and you're going to be glad it did. Will look back and say, why did I ever resist that? When this happens, the body of Christ will be able to function in a way it was not able to before. Should say let's bring them along with the whole assembly. Let's care about them that much.</p>
Ephesians 4:2		<p>AND MEEKNESS: In our present culture, people don't like "meekness" because they equate it with "weakness" or being weak. GH: Don't think physical attributes. MM says God doesn't care how much you can deadlift or how far you can run. That's not the issue. The issue is our inner man and what He wants is to strengthen that inner man. Then He wants that to be MEEK so it is under the control of His Spirit. But they misunderstand what meekness is. Meekness is strength under control. More specifically, under the control of the Spirit of God within us. A horse is a lot stronger than a guy, but a horse exhibits MEEKNESS when it yields its strength to the control of its rider. Your Father wants your spiritual strength to be under the control of His Spirit.</p> <p>WITH LONGSUFFERING: Means someone may do something to you that doesn't feel particularly good to you and you are going to endure and not do what you would naturally do. While we are being humble and meek, we should also prepare to be longsuffering with each other. Longsuffering and patience are quite similar. They both imply the endurance of suffering without complaint/complaining. MM says maybe there is a shade of difference that has to do with the length of time. Not sure.</p>
Ephesians 4:2		<p>WITH LONGSUFFERING (cont'd): We should be willing to suffer in a couple of ways:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) to suffer with our fellow members of the body of Christ (BoC), and 2) to suffer for their benefit. <p>Both are true, but the "longsuffering which Paul has in mind concerns those things which are thought, said and done to you by your fellow saints, which don't sit too well with you.</p> <p>DRAWING: Members of the body of Christ - instructions is to be LONGSUFFERING</p> <p>Offender: hurt your feelings Offended</p> <p>Need Romans 12:9-12 Romans 12:17-21</p> <p style="padding-left: 100px;">Colossians 3:12-17</p> <p>If you constantly find yourself being the offender, you should entertain the possibility you have a blind spot. Go back and study Romans 12:9-12 and talk to the Lord how you are going to develop this area in your own life.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:2		<p>WITH LONGSUFFERING, FORBEARING ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE: GH: MM teaching Paul's endurance or his love for others. Take the love that got generated in you back in Romans 12-13 and now you ought to not only be willing to be long suffering and forbearing one another, but that ought to be the desire of your heart. You shouldn't be forced into that. You ought to want to do that.</p> <p>FORBEARING ONE ANOTHER IN LOVE: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately).</p> <p>FORBEAR: OED: forbear: to endure, to put up with, to tolerate - IN LOVE (not just acting like it)</p> <p>IN LOVE: Paul inserts this 10x in his epistles so that we do not forget what should be driving our obedience to the doctrine, godly love for our Father or for our fellow saints. Reminding you what is the motivating factor. Could leave IN LOVE out and it would make perfect sense but Paul wants you to remember to do it IN LOVE. MM says see this very important phrase again. He is reminding you what was supposed to have been generated in you back in Romans 12-13 as godly wisdom. This is supposed to be the standard for all of us. MM says is it any wonder that the body of Christ is anemic today in making an impact in this world because we don't. We've tried all the other stuff and all we get is the same results.</p>
Ephesians 4:3-6	Seven purposes to Value and Esteem the body of Christ or Criteria we look at another member of the body of Christ	<p>Seven purposes to Value and Esteem the body of Christ or Criteria we look at another member of the body of Christ. We V&E every member the same because of these 7 things:</p> <p>UNITY OF THE SPIRIT: the cohesiveness of the body as they view each other.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. ONE BODY: All members of the same body. All part of the same body, the body of Christ. 2. ONE SPIRIT: All have the same Spirit. The third Member of the Godhead. We have all been given ONE SPIRIT. Everyone having the same Spirit is supposed to unify us. We have the exact same Spirit of God in us. One Spirit that inhabits all of us. MM thinks the very first thing that happens is God puts His Spirit in your human spirit. The Spirit puts you into Christ. You've got to have Him so He can do that work in you. 3. ONE HOPE OF YOUR CALLING: All have the same calling. The thing we are all looking for out there, it's the same thing. 4. ONE LORD: All serve the same Lord. Jesus Christ. 5. ONE FAITH: Paul delivered the faith to us. For people living in the DOGG. Not talking about denominations. Talking about Paul's doctrine, the one body of doctrine given to you. Given by Jesus Christ to Paul to give to us. We are all operating under ONE FAITH.
Ephesians 4:3-6	Seven purposes to Value and Esteem the body of Christ or Criteria we look at another member of the body of Christ	<p>6. ONE BAPTISM: Not talking about a water baptism, talking about the Spirit baptizing you into Christ. GH: Romans 6:3. Not saying there is only one kind of baptism in the Bible at all, what he is saying is the saints in the DOGG that he is specifically writing to and about, there is only ONE BAPTISM. People immediately think of water baptism and argue about the mode or type of baptism. Paul is not thinking about water baptism here - I THANK GOD I BAPTIZED NONE OF YOU-1 Corinthians 1:14. Water baptism is not the issue for the DOGG. There is only one baptism for us are part of the faith that was delivered by Jesus to Paul and from Paul to the body of Christ and it doesn't have anything to do with water. This is baptism by the Spirit. When you trusted Jesus Christ, the Spirit of God baptized you, immersed you into the body of Christ. When you got put into Christ, you go all of that. That's how you got your justification, your sanctification, your adoption, etc. That's how you got the spiritual blessings, because you got it in Christ. You get everything that God has to offer you. So the baptism is a spiritual baptism. God is not concerned with your outer man getting wet. He is concerned about your inner man being in Christ. Water baptism was a symbol of the real, now we have the real.</p> <p>7. ONE GOD AND FATHER: We have the same heavenly Father. One heavenly Father. That's the relationship we have with Him as His sons and daughters.</p>
Ephesians 4:3-6	Seven purposes to Value and Esteem the body of Christ or Criteria we look at another member of the body of Christ	<p>When you get ready to look at another member of the body of Christ, this is how we are to look at them. The criteria we look at to gauge them. Versus the world's view - important figure, standing in the community, how much money for you have. These are what God says. Seven things that ought to tie us together as members of the body of Christ. But we look at it like that guy doesn't play golf or they don't live in my neighborhood. That's the way the world decides. Your heavenly Father says you have a higher calling than all of that. Quit looking at that stuff because you won't have much unity in the assembly. But you will get cliques that form. These are the things that are supposed to bind you together in the BOND OF PEACE. Learn to love people not based on how they treat you, but by these 7 criteria. MM has learned to love fellow grace preachers that criticize his ministry because of these. He V&Es those guys. Wishes we were more aligned but it doesn't affect how he feels about them. Not a kudos for him, it is the power of the word to transform us. It is reading and praying and the Spirit working in you to change your thinking and making a decision. How he knows it works because he sees it changing and working in him.</p>
Ephesians 4:3-6	Seven purposes to Value and Esteem the body of Christ or Criteria we look at another member of the body of Christ	<p>Even though LONGSUFFERING is more challenging the LOWLINESS and MEEKNESS, here are 7 reasons it can be done in you. Seven ways we are united with each other already and you don't have to generate and God did them all. Seven issues by which God has created unity among the members of the body, that unify you as members of the body of Christ. Not supposed to look for common hobbies or interests to unify us, the 7 ONES do it. See the word ONE 7x. The practical outworking of v4-6: That we do not base our unity on personality, interests, hobbies, or things like that. Our unity has been provided for by our Father and it consists of these seven issues. These are the things which bind us together and provide for the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. Let these be the things that bind us. These are all things that should unify us and it is on the basis of those things that you become LONGSUFFERING. He is not asking you to do this in your flesh, He is asking you to let Him transform you. We have those things which all have to the same degree. These are the 7 unifiers for us. That's enough for God. For you to look at someone who has offended you and say, because of what I have in common with them, I can be LONGSUFFERING. These 7 things have to be a big enough deal to us to make us LONGSUFFERING. They are a big deal to Paul and they should be a big deal to us.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:3		<p>End of the sentence. v3 does not tell us to create unity, but to keep the unity which God has already provided.</p> <p>TO KEEP THE UNITY OF THE SPIRIT IN THE BOND OF PEACE: Another reason for being LONGSUFFERING-v2.</p> <p>UNITY OF THE SPIRIT: the cohesiveness of the body as they view each other. Talking about the things that ought to bind us together as members of the same body. Not we are all in the same bowling league or we all like golf or we are all from Tennessee. These are things the world finds unity in. But what binds the body of Christ together is these kinds of things - that we have all been given grace to the same degree and a peace with God and we all desperately needed it.</p> <p>KEEP THE UNITY: You are not called to create THE UNITY. You are called to KEEP THE UNITY that God has already given us. The members of the body of Christ should be careful how they think about, talk to and behave toward each other. But, if someone does cross the line, we have an obligation to forgive them in love.</p>
Ephesians 4:4		<p>If you have the real one, you don't need the symbol because you are not "looking forward to the real." I am already redeemed by the blood of Christ therefore I have no need to make animal sacrifices. MM doesn't promote baptism. He thinks that only appeals to people who are weak in the faith and it reveals what they do not understand about baptism. As Paul continued to get the revelation, he finally came to the place where he no longer baptized anyone.</p> <p>ONE BODY: The body of Christ. Not talking about local assemblies, talking about the entirety of the body of Christ.</p> <p>ONE: Is a number of UNITY.</p> <p>ONE HOPE OF YOUR CALLING: MM tying to THE HOPE HIS CALLING-Ephesians 1:18.</p> <p>CALLING: MM listed out 11 callings.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Suffering - Saints
Ephesians 4:5	GH: Baptism	<p>ONE BAPTISM: Remember Paul is writing to the body of Christ in the DOGG. Paul says he is the apostle to the Gentiles. He is not saying there is only one baptism in our Bible, but that for the body of Christ today, there is only one (proper) baptism for us. MM used to think this is one real water baptism. You have 7 different baptisms in your Bible and only ONE is the real one. It doesn't take place in water. Reason why he talks about the Spirit in v4 because this is the BAPTISM performed by the Spirit to place you/baptize you into the body of Christ. This is the real baptism, the Spirit baptism. The other 7 baptisms in your Bible are a shadow or a type of the real. About the Spirit taking you and making you part of the body of Christ. This is the baptism we know. Where the Spirit baptizes us into the body of Christ - see 1 Corinthians 12:13. There is ONE BAPTISM in the DOGG. MM says in the Bible, there are about 7. Introduced in FOR BY ONE SPIRIT ARE WE ALL BAPTIZED INTO ONE BODY-1 Corinthians 12:13. Is our baptism into the body of Christ. By baptizing us into Christ, we are made a part of His body. The body of Christ is made up of Jews and Gentiles without distinction.</p>
Ephesians 4:7-16	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7 or 'the SPEAKING THE TRUTH' Doctrine</p>	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7</p> <p>The Purpose of the Doctrine: 'Spiritual Maturity' - That we:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) grow up unto a perfect man (v13) - to grow up into Christ - 'spiritual maturity' 2) endure the advanced Phase 1 attack of the PoE (v14) - becomes spiritual armor against the advanced tactics of Phase 1 of the POE - to corrupt the message - 'doctrinal armor' so his attacks won't work against you 3) Corporately, the body is built up so that it edifies itself (v16) - make increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love (v16) - gluing the body together so that we actually learn to function now in accordance with each other 4) We are being taught how to come together to function as a body, as training for when we get to the heavenly places
Ephesians 4:7-16	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7 or 'the SPEAKING THE TRUTH' Doctrine</p>	<p>The Form of Doctrine: Ephesians 4:7-16 - 'the SPEAKING THE TRUTH' Doctrine</p> <p>- SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE: Is one of the doctrinal components that begins to glue a body together.</p> <p>Nutshell (PDF):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Paul's doctrine is what makes us adults in our understanding * The PoE is working to corrupt our understanding * To do this, it uses strongholds and men to teach contrary doctrines * It is clever in its design and delivery; its goal is to deceive * The remedy is to speak the truth (of Paul's doctrine) in love by which we grow up into Christ

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:7-16	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7 or 'the SPEAKING THE TRUTH' Doctrine	<p>Nutshell (PPT):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Paul's doctrine is designed to grow us up in Christ * Christ is the head of the body and the source of everything we need * Every doctrine we learn and live out of among our fellow members is what FITLY JOINS us TOGETHER and COMPACTS us into a single unit, a single body * As we speak the truth in love in the assembly, we are bringing us together as a body so that we can function as the body of Christ * When the body is built up by the doctrine which is working in every member, the result is that the body edifies itself in love * We are not part of the body for what we get from the body, but for what we can give to the body <p>Application:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Stand fast, and continue to learn Paul's doctrine, so that we grow up into Christ, unto a perfect man. Stand fast in Paul's doctrine and prayer so that you can be filled with all the fulness of God. That's what He wants out of us. That's were this is going. - We are being taught how to come together as a body, so that we can begin to function as a body, gaining experience (training) for when we get to the heavenly places.
Ephesians 4:7-16	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST-v7 or 'the SPEAKING THE TRUTH' Doctrine	<p>Questions if you are serious about growing up into Christ - just change the pronoun from WE to I:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Are we becoming "a perfect man, or are we being tossed to and fro and carried about by every wind of doctrine? Easy one. * Do we discern the efforts of the PoE to attack the message? This is more subtle. * Are we "speaking the truth in love?" When did we last do this and in what way did we do it? Did I do it out of real love for them or did I do it because I'm supposed to do it? * Are we growing up into Christ in all the doctrines He has given us in Paul's epistles? * Are we part of the "glue" that is fitly joining us together? Are we doing our part for the body as a whole? Are we utilizing the doctrine we possess to function to the edifying of the whole assembly? <p>MM says we always want to examine ourselves so we can continued to be conformed to the image of God's Son.</p>
Ephesians 4:7	Process : Grace	<p>Process: Grace - God's wants all of us to experience the fulness of His grace. But the truth is, we are not all identical as to the grace we have appropriated. We appropriate God's grace through faith in this DOGG. And how do we have faith? Faith cometh by hearing the word of God.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. We hear/read/study the scriptures (Paul's doctrine). 2. We understand what it is saying and we believe the doctrine (internalize it through prayer). 3. Through prayer and the edification process, the Spirit within us works that doctrine in our inner man to change how we think (renew our minds - think the part of your soul, NOT your brain). So you begin to think like your heavenly Father thinks. 4. As a result, we are transformed. This renewed thinking impacts our behavior and that means that we have appropriated more grace than we previously had working in us.
Ephesians 4:7	Process : Grace	<p>An unredeemed body can be godly because the real you is manifesting the life of Christ in you. God wants you to have as much as you can get. The amount of grace that you can appropriate is in direct proportion to the amount of SOUND DOCTRINE that is working in you. This should make you want to get more. Don't think God doesn't want you to have it all. Remember how He ended the previous chapter-THAT YE MIGHT BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD-Ephesians 3:19. Why would He write that if He didn't mean for you to have it all? This is what God wants you to have in your life but we don't all have it to the same degree, but you can. The measure of grace that is operating in any of us/that is operating in you is directly proportional/commensurate to how much doctrine is working in us/your soul. MM says that you can't give somebody what you don't have. And it is that doctrine, being lived out among the other members of the body, that joins us together and bonds us so that we can actually function as a body; the practice field for when we get into the HP. MM says we are designed to be part of a body and we will be that in the heavenly places.</p>
Ephesians 4:7		<p>BUT: Corner word. There is something that you all don't have the same.</p> <p>EVERY ONE: Everybody (GH: who is saved) gets grace.</p> <p>GRACE: Grace is given to every one of us. Abundant grace is given to us. Grace is constant. Grace is a free gift. If it is earned, it is not grace. We don't all have this grace to the same degree. Just because you trusted Christ, doesn't mean that are experiencing the fulness of His grace. This is a process whereby we engage with the word of God in prayer edification takes place. This is a building up process by which you grow in grace or mature in the faith. So God wants us to have the fulness of His grace, but the truth is, we are not identical as to how much of that grace is working in our lives. God doesn't choose to give more grace to some than others, it's just because some haven't engaged with the doctrine as much as others. God wants everyone to experience the FULNESS of it. He wants us to get as much of it as available. That's the goal. He is not rationing anybody with regard to this grace. Everything you need to appropriate this grace has been given to you already by your heavenly Father so He is not holding anything back that is keeping you from experiencing this grace in your life.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:7		<p>THE MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST: Not God's got this big bucket of grace and when you come by, He goes, OK, here's a little cup for you and you are going to get a half cup and you are going to get a teaspoon. The Bible calls it ABUNDANT GRACE-2 Corinthians 4:15. ABUNDANT means a lot. You can access every bit of that ABUNDANT GRACE. He wants you to be FILLED WITH ALL THE FULLNESS OF GOD-Ephesians 3:19. He can't do that if He just gives you a little bit of grace. He is going to give you all of everything that you need. Think MY GOD SHALL SUPPLY ALL YOUR NEED ACCORDING TO HIS RICHES-Philippians 4:19. He wants to give you everything. He wants to give you more than you want. MM says notice GRACE wasn't in the ONE list because now grace is abundant, lots of grace. Grace is now the operating principle but it wasn't always that way. God is offering grace to the whole world today. The MEASURE OF THE GIFT OF CHRIST is in direct proportion to how much doctrine you have working in you. God's grace is according to the measure of the gift of Christ, which means that the grace we have is in proportion to the "sound doctrine" which is in our inner man.</p> <p>MEASURE: Talking about an amount. Not saying God gives some people a lot of grace and some people a little grace. That's not what this is saying.</p>
Ephesians 4:7		<p>THE GIFT OF CHRIST: Not talking about you were given Christ. It's the gift that Christ gave you, the SOUND DOCTRINE revealed to Paul. Why it is ONE FAITH-v5. Not everyone has the same amount of doctrine working in them. Grow in grace with SOUND DOCTRINE. The measure of the gift of Christ is in proportion to how much doctrine we have stored in our inner man. We get that doctrine by studying and understanding God's word with our minds, and then believing it in our hearts so that the truth gets into our soul. As we purpose to live out of the doctrine, we are transformed by the power of Christ, making us godly.</p>
Ephesians 4:8-13	GH: Doctrine : UNTO A PERFECT MAN	<p>Doctrine that tells us we have everything we need to come unto a perfect man, to have THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST.</p>
Ephesians 4:8-10		<p>MM taught in Bible college that down in the heart of the earth you had a place called Abraham's Bosom or paradise. Before the Cross, they died and didn't go to hell but since they had faith they went here. This was when He took them to heaven. This is shuffling together both programs and making one doctrine out of it. He didn't take them out of Abraham's Bosom. This is not what that's talking about because they are not looking to go to heaven, they are looking to get resurrected into an earthly kingdom. Why would you haul them to the third heaven and then bring them back to be resurrected when they are already here. Also, since when did you ever take your loved ones captive - HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE. If you are captive, that's typically a bad thing. You don't take your friend CAPTIVE, you take your enemies CAPTIVE. This leads to one of the greatest things that is ever going to happen to you as a member of the body of Christ living in the DOGG. MM got corrected by the scripture and had to eat crow. Way he was taught mixed the programs. Wouldn't take them to the third heaven when they are going to end up here? And would you take your loved ones CAPTIVE? You take captive your enemies.</p>
Ephesians 4:8	GH: Pre-Ephesians Study	<p>Jesus led captive (GH: those that were holding men captive are now captive) when He ascended up on high after His resurrection from the dead the "bulls of Bashan" that He encountered when He was on the Cross: those supernatural beings who rebelled against God. They are present at the crucifixion of Jesus. They are reveling in the death of the Savior. They are taunting Him and ridiculing Him. That is what makes it all the sweeter when, at His resurrection, Christ is given all power in heaven and in earth, stripping it away from those supernatural rebels. MM jokes in Bible college talught this was Jesus preaching to the souls in hell and taking the ones in paradise to the third heaven. But you don't take your allies captive.</p> <p>WHEN HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH, HE LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE: Following His resurrection, when Christ ascended back to the Father, He traveled through the various areas held by principalities who were part of Satan's realm. Unable to hinder Christ's movement back to the Father, as did the angel which appeared to Daniel, Christ was able to make an open show of the fact that by virtue of His cross-work, their power was broken. Even though they are still up there in the heavenly places, the only power they have over the earth and the people in it now is permissive power.</p> <p>LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE: This is the defeat of Satan and his minions.</p> <p>GAVE GIFTS UNTO MEN: Doesn't mean some got a watch, some got a wallet. He lists them in v11.</p> <p>GIFTS: Spiritual gifts.</p>
Ephesians 4:8		<p>When Christ is on the Cross, He provided for some things that would not come into reality until the DOGG. What we read about in v8. Christ did 2 things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) led captivity captive: His triumph over all of those principalities and powers in Satan's realm. Those that were holding men captive. Those that used to be in charge are now captive. Means they are going to be stripped of the power they had, to not only control areas on the earth but... If people give them this ability that's on them but it has been stripped away from them. 2) He gave gifts unto men: The spiritual gifts were for their edification at the beginning of the DOGG before Paul wrote scripture. <p>MM says commentators know this comes out of Psalm 68 (which is about something happening on the earth in connection with the Lord coming back and setting up His kingdom and becoming the Ruler of the whole world - but Ephesians is not talking about that, it is talking about something else the Lord is going to do, ascend back to the Father in the heavenly places and He won't just rule on earth, He will rule the whole creation). What they end up doing is watering down the Ephesians doctrine to make it match up with Psalm 68. Paul is making a similar point but in a very different context. You know that the Psalms were Israel's program under the law and MM says if you know that, you are already ahead of 50% of the commentators. Comes from THOU HAST ASCENDED ON HIGH, THOU HAST LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE-Psalm 68:18. Paul is taking David's psalm about how God will have complete victory over the earth upon His ascension to "the hill of God," demonstrating that He has "led captivity captive." Paul is taking that concept, changing the way it is worded, and applying it to that which the Lord Jesus provided for us, the members of the body of Christ.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:8	<p>HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH: Is not about the heavenly places, nor is it about the ascension of Jesus after His resurrection. It is about what the Lord will do upon His 2nd Advent.</p> <p>LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE: Not saying I took those that took others captive. and now I'm taking them captive. I took those who used to take others captive and I AM now taking them captive. When He did that, He broke Satan's power over us. He defeated Satan's realm and everyone associated with that. When He ascended up on high, because of that victory, God put Him at His right Hand, far above those principalities and powers and all the other positions of authority in the heavenly places. Those who held others captive, the Lord has taken captive. What enabled Christ to lead captivity captive was His successful performance of the first mandate of the Davidic Covenant; the Redeemer mandate. On the Cross, Christ bore the sins of the world (vicarious taking the place of another) and He died a propitiatory death (appeasing God, making atonement). By His burial in the tomb, He separated us from our sins (as He deposited them in hell) and provided the basis for our spiritual circumcision which we would receive in Christ. And finally, by His resurrection from the dead on the third day (which was the seal of God's approval for the Redeemer and His redemption), Jesus Resurrection provided for two things in His Redeemer mandate:</p> <p>1) Our justification: Romans 4:25: When Jesus rose from the dead, He made it possible for us to be JUEL.</p> <p>2) That we should walk in newness of life: Romans 6:4</p>	
Ephesians 4:8	<p>LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE (cont'd): His triumph/victory over Satan's realm. We can know that truth and believe that truth to experientially share in that victory. Why the Sonship Transformation works. We don't have to be subject to those things anymore.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Provided our freedom in Christ. As saints, no longer subject to Satan's evil/darkness. This freedom is the greatest freedom you can have, no matter where you live in the world. And you will never lose this freedom. Doesn't matter what the economy is doing. - Allows us to be transformed by the doctrine. <p>Christ led captivity captive, so that we can choose to believe the truth that right now, we experientially share in Christ's victory over all of Satan's realm. As saints, we are no longer subject to Satan's darkness in any way. We can experience freedom from all the things in our past that have adversely affected our lives. Once we have gone through the steps to freedom, we can truly be transformed by the doctrine.</p>	
Ephesians 4:8	<p>GAVE GIFTS UNTO MEN: Notice it is not an exact match - THOU HAST RECEIVED GIFTS FOR MEN-Psalm 68:18 Those are the spiritual gifts.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Perfecting of the saints. - Gifts of the ministry. - Edifying of the BoC. <p>The culture we live in affects us and it is not godly. Our family affects us. Our school affects us. Our friends affect us. Their attitudes affect our attitude. The music, news, movies we consume affect us. Most all of this is not godly. We can't leave the world so we are not adversely affected but we can be discerning and put things through the filter of God's word.</p> <p>POINT: By the time we reach adulthood, a lot of things have affected us. Because of Christ's work on the Cross, we can get rid of all the old stuff so it is not clouding the doctrine and then the doctrine has a chance to really transform us. Then, you can really be transformed like the doctrine is meant to do.FOR MEN-Psalm 68:18. These are the spiritual gifts to occupy those offices within the body of Christ. See list in v11. Provided for this the same time He triumphed over the principalities and powers of Satan's realm.</p>	
Ephesians 4:9-10	<p>In parenthesis - a side bar. Connect end of v8 with the start of v11. Both verses are bracketed by a parenthesis. This is giving some detail that is not directly related to what you are saying. It is connected but only indirectly. You could remove it to the side, jam the rest together, and it should make sense. See how reading v8 and then v11 makes perfect sense. Commentators read through the parenthesis and by the time they get to v11 say wonder what those gifts are and then invent what they think they might be. He is telling you in v11 what He gave. Even used the same terminology.</p>	
Ephesians 4:9	<p>Picks up on the ASCENDED in v8, and says that since He ASCENDED, He must have "descended first into the lower parts of the earth." This is not teaching that Christ went to hell to suffer for us, so we wouldn't have to. The Christ that descended and preached to the spirits in prison is the same Christ that ascended up far above all heaven. This idea has already been expressed back in Ephesians 1:19-23.</p>	
Ephesians 4:10	<p>THAT HE MIGHT FILL ALL THINGS: MM tying back to Ephesians 1:19-23. Jesus is going to fill ALL THINGS with the members of His body, the body of Christ. If He is already in us, that's how He will fill up the heavenly places. This is the exaltation of His Son throughout all of the creation.</p> <p>ALL THINGS: Are positions of governmental power or governmental positions in the heavenly places. They still hold the positions but Christ broke their power and got victory over them. But they have not been removed yet, even though their power has been broken. That was the triumph when HE ASCENDED UP ON HIGH AND LED CAPTIVITY CAPTIVE-Ephesians 4:8. So they don't have the power they did before His DBR. The positions of authority (principalities, etc.) in the heavenly places which will be vacated by the fallen angels who hold them for now. It means that when Satan and his army of followers have been forcibly and finally removed from the HP, we, the church (which is His body), will fill those positions of authority (all things). And when we do that, that will be our heavenly vocation. Where we are going. Our position will be determined at the JSoC and will be determined based on our godly living in connection with the doctrine given by Paul, and our faithful endurance of the sufferings. It will not be based on the size of our earthly ministry, where the big name preachers will get the most rewards. Every member of the body of Christ has the capacity to occupy the same position and to receive the same rewards as the most well known preacher or evangelist.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:10		<p>ALL THINGS (cont'd): We will be rewarded based on the faithful works which we allow the Lord to accomplish in and through us. People have this ideas there's a church that has 12,000 people show up every Sunday, they got a big TV ministry, and think that guy is going to have a reward bigger than anybody. Not necessarily because the Judgment is not going to be based on how big is your church, how much money comes through there, what's the size of your parking lot - that's not it. You have the ability to have all the rewards and occupy the very same position as the best known preacher you have ever heard of. Just because they are well-known in the world doesn't mean that automatically translates into something special for them in eternity. We are not rewarded by everybody knowing who we are, but we're rewarded according to our faithfulness and the things that the Lord has for us to do. It boils down to the Life of the Lord Jesus being lived in us. And then through us, there's the work of the ministry. No higher calling than that right there. The goal of all of this is to be conformed to the image of God's Son. It is His life in us that matters to us, and to our heavenly Father. Will be determined by 3 things/criteria :</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. We live the doctrine that He sees, the doctrine working in our lives. Has the doctrine transformed us and conformed us to the image of His Son? 2. By our work in the ministry. MM is not talking about being a Pastor. Talking about the work of God in this DOGG in the work of the ministry. Are we engaged in the WORK OF THE MINISTRY? Again, not talking about a Pastor. Within a local assembly, every member of the body has an opportunity to participate in the work of the assembly. 3. Our faithful endurance when it comes to the sufferings of whatever sort they are. Have we faithfully endured the various sufferings going on in our lives?
Ephesians 4:10		<p>FILL: Jesus got a glorified body after the Resurrection. When you are in a body, you are really only in one place at a time. God is going to fill the creation with the glory of God through the members of His body. We are the vehicles that carry Him around. We are carrying Him everywhere we go. Your body carries you and His Body carries Him. This is the way that filling gets done.</p>
Ephesians 4:11-16		<p>Speaking the truth is about practicing the truth in such a way that the whole body is edified. First, talking about just this assembly, that we speak the truth in love with each other to the edifying of one another so that we actually build each other up in the faith. We mature as individual members but the body itself, that's part of the process that glues he body together. MM says Bible doesn't use the word 'glue' but think FITLY JOINED TOGETHER AND COMPACTED...WHICH EVERY JOINT SUPPLETH-Ephesians 4:16. MM says the JOINTS and ligaments hold your body together. That's what ties a body together so that we can actually function like a true body. MM uses the 'drop the marker from his hand' example. MM asks how are we, the body of Christ, supposed to function in the heavenly places as we occupy those positions of governmental authority to run the Business of God throughout the AGES TO COME-Ephesians 2:7 if we can't function together as a body? People think that when you get up there, everything will happen by magic. God will open up your head and pour in everything you need to know, put the cap back down, and now you know it all. That's not how that is going to work. You will learn it either way but what you learn here determined what you are going to be doing up there is going to be determined at the JSOC by what you learned down here. This is not to be a big shot in the heavenly places. Because when we get there, we will actually see it for what it is, an opportunity to glorify our heavenly Father by allowing Him to accomplish in us what we could never accomplish on our own. He will get glory for that. And He will exalt us because of that.</p>
Ephesians 4:11-15		<p>A sentence with 163 words in it and 23 or 28 prepositional phrases.</p>
Ephesians 4:11-13		<p>MM tying back to 1 Corinthians 13:8-10.</p>
Ephesians 4:11		<p>Perfecting process - The gifts are the "spiritual gifts" which are spoken of in detail in the book of 1 Corinthians. God used the spiritual gifts because in the beginning of the DoGG, there were no scriptures which were written to the members of the body of Christ, by which to edify them. All the supernatural gifts have ceased since the completion of the word of God, and since then, God's method for equipping the church is through His word. Since we have the completed revelation of scripture, we don't have the supernatural gifts in operation. God's method for doing these 3 things in v12 is now by the effectual working of His word. Here's another reference to God giving spiritual gifts to edify the body while the curriculum was being written. Notice he used a PAST TENSE verb. He didn't say He is giving or He gives, he says HE GAVE.</p>
Ephesians 4:11		<p>AND HE GAVE SOME, APOSTLES, AND SOME, PROPHETS: Since Paul, at the beginning of the DoGG, had not yet written any of the books of the NT, we can see that God gave these supernatural gifts of the Spirit for the edifying of the body of Christ. You can't have the old apostles writing the new scriptures for that would have them contradicting their previous doctrine and that would be utter confusion and chaos. They are members of the little flock and their apostleship will always be in accordance with who they are – members of the believing remnant of Israel.</p> <p>SOME, APOSTLES, SOME PROPHETS: That's the foundation right there. When they are listed together in Paul's epistles, the apostles are listed first and the prophets come after. In Israel's program, the prophets came first and then the apostles. Remember, Paul was first and he was an apostle. Also see 1 Corinthians 12:28.</p> <p>EVANGELISTS: A guy with a supernatural gift that God sent to the Gentiles. Comes in after the guy performing MIRACLES prepares them.</p> <p>PASTORS: GH: Only reference to PASTOR in the N.T.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:12		<p>The spiritual gifts in v11 were given for v12, UNTIL...something - v13. Show what the spiritual gifts are for. Tells us WHY God gave those gifts. He gave the gifts because there is no written word yet.</p> <p>FOR: The purpose.</p> <p>PERFECTING OF THE SAINTS: Perfecting is a sign of progression. This was about the EDIFYING OF THE BODY OF CHRIST!</p> <p>EDIFYING OF THE BODY OF CHRIST: Being built up through faith in the Sonship curriculum. What the PERFECTING is about. All of the offices listed before were given for this purpose. Only one kind of edifying - godly edifying (1 Timothy 2:4). Edifying is building you up. As you get built up in this education, that is the perfecting that is going to take place.</p> <p>THE BODY OF CHRIST: The parts of the creature responding to each other is the same principle at work in another way, the same holds true for the members of the church, the body of Christ. God gave these spiritual gifts so that people could function in a certain way to accomplish a 3-fold purpose:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. THE PERFECTING OF THE SAINTS: Not talking about you being perfect, he's talking about your maturity IN Christ as an educated son. GH: Expand after Theodicy Bare Bones? 2. THE WORK OF THE MINISTRY 3. THE EDIFYING OF THE BODY OF CHRIST: You are going to have more than a written Book. The Bible is a living word. Reason we say that is because it is not going to get up off this lectern and walk away, but it's living in that it has power to do something no other book on the planet had ever had the power to do and that is the words on those pages have the ability to effectually work IN you to produce godliness (think/live/labor like God). That can only be produced out of this Book.
Ephesians 4:12		<p>Even as these gifts were in operation, Paul is still writing inspired scripture. People who have these gifts are identifying those writings as inspired scripture. If anything else came in, the prophets could discern what was inspired scripture and what was not based on the supernatural gift that was given to them. It needs to get copied and sent out to other churches. Prophets identified the scriptures and copied the scriptures. It's the job of the apostles to take those copies and get those to other assemblies and testify as to what this is. The prophets in the receiving assembly will take that Book and say yes, this is inspired scripture. Don't just take Paul's word for it. Then they will copy just right, and their apostles will take it and it spreads everywhere. If you are Satan and trying to get rid of His word, it has gone everywhere. Have to try and squash out from every corner of the earth. God is not nearly as concerned with the originals. Taught in school it's inspired in the original autographs. People read PROPHETS and think OT prophets and getting revelation from God. These prophets aren't getting revelation, they are identifying inspired scripture and copying it just right. Paul's Books were identified by DOGG prophets as holy scriptures and copied it and their apostles sent it out and their pastors taught it and churches became grounded in it. And we have this Bible today because of that process.</p>
Ephesians 4:12		<p>These offices we are looking at here are part of the foundation that was laid down for the church to put together this Canon of Scripture. It is going to become THE MORE EXCELLENT WAY-1 Corinthians 12:31. Paul is showing you what needed to happen in order to get this word written, verified, copied, preached, distributed so it went everywhere. No one knew everything. This guy had a part and this guy had a part and this guy had a part and the prophets are bringing scripture and are identifying and the pastor is teaching that scripture because he has the gift to do it. He doesn't know what is left to be written, he doesn't know the whole picture, but under that supernatural gift of the Spirit, he has the ability to do that. Saying all this to bring you back to interactive learning. There is an interactive learning that will happen for us today. The difference today is, instead of being given the gift supernaturally, now to be a pastor/bishop, that is a thing that you decide on your own. When the DOGG started and the word of God was not completed, they needed to be able to find/understand the Truth and that was given to them through those supernatural gifts that were given - gift of apostle, prophet, pastor/teacher, etc. And by that, they edified one another. That was the interactive learning that took place before there was a completed Canon of Scripture.</p>
Ephesians 4:13-16		<p>Is showing you something we are going to be doing in the creature.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	Describes doctrinal maturity that we are to come unto. Our hope is in our edification as a body, which will produce the unity of the faith. The spiritual gifts were in operation until we all (the members of the BoC) are given the complete revelation of Paul's doctrine and the complete revelation of the knowledge of the Son of God, as it pertains to the mystery! The supernatural gifts ceased when we had the completed scripture. TILL WE ALL COME IN THE UNITY OF THE FAITH, AND OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF GOD: The spiritual gifts were given for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, and for the edifying of the body of Christ, "Until we all come in the unity of the faith". The unity of the faith has been delivered to us; is available to us. WE ALL COME IN THE UNITY OF THE FAITH: Our hope is in our edification as a body, which will produce the unity of the faith in us. Until...UNITY OF THE FAITH: The complete revelation of faith given to us in the mystery - it's the whole house. Paul doesn't know this till he is writing Ephesians. No longer foundational stuff - being justified into eternal life. Now talking about WHY God did that. IN THE UNITY OF THE FAITH: Says IN not TO. Is supposed to produce A PERFECT MAN. UNITY OF THE FAITH: Completed revelation of scripture and we will all see the same thing. Talking about the complete set of doctrines given to us in Paul's epistles. UNITY: Not talking about we are all supposed to get along, although we are. Means you have it all. THE FAITH: Paul's doctrine. That was revealed to him for him to give to us. And he wrote that down in his epistles. So, the gifts were in operation until we all come to the unity of the faith, which would be "the completeness of Paul's doctrine.
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	UNTO A PERFECT MAN, UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST: Synonymous with coming TO BE FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD-Ephesians 3:19 and STAND PERFECT AND COMPLETE IN ALL THE WILL OF GOD-Colossians 4:12. This has to do with being a fully educated son. (come) UNTO A PERFECT MAN: To come unto a perfect man (which is now the job of the scripture) is to come unto the "measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ." In other words, the unity of the faith (the complete revelation of Paul's doctrine) is what produces the fulness of Christ in us. To come unto a perfect man is to become a mature person who is functioning out of all of Paul's doctrine. MM says there is more breadth, and length, and depth and height to what is in God's word than we have enough years to discover. More dimensions to this than we have years to learn. Ever read a verse and see something new? The word is inexhaustible. We are perfected by the word of God. You are mature and living out of Paul's doctrine. This is how you are living your life. Not saying you know everything there is to know. It's a process that will continue through eternity. MM talks about seeing something else in a verse you thought you knew.
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	Two OFs: 1. UNITY OF THE FAITH: Is the UNITY (you have it all) or completeness/completion of Paul's doctrine/written epistles. Complete knowledge of Paul's doctrine. Refers to the complete unit of the faith; Paul's doctrine. All the faith has been gathered together in a single unit. To the time when Paul's doctrine has been completely revealed. The spiritual gifts, when in operation, didn't have this. It is the complete revelation of Paul's doctrine that is meant to produce the fulness of Christ in us. This is the core of what God wants for every member of the BoC; the life of His Son being lived in and through all of us. That is what brings us unto a perfect man; Christ in us. The unity of the faith, being the complete revelation of knowledge in Paul's doctrine, is meant to bring us to the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. The purpose of the faith is to bring us "unto a perfect man." This allows us to know Christ. In the end, it isn't about the doctrine, it is about Christ being formed in us. The doctrine is just part of the process of producing this living, loving relationship with the Lord Jesus whereby we are made to be more and more like Him. It is a glorious relationship. It can become the closest relationship you have.
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	2. KNOWLEDGE OF THE SON OF GOD: Found in the scriptures, the word. This is what God is after. It is the Father's plan that in His Son should all fulness dwell. In other words, that we all find our fulness in Christ. Everyone and everything finds its fulness in God's Son. The Father believes that if we really get to know His Son, we will love Him like He does. God has given us a unity of the faith (a complete revelation of knowledge) that allows us to know Christ. We have been given everything we need to know. MM knows this may seem odd, because we don't see Him with our physical eyes or hear Him with our physical ears, or touch Him with our hands like we do our friends and family. But, if we do this right, the relationship we have with Him can be the closest and most important relationship we ever have. And that is meant to continue and increase throughout eternity. Because of His infinite goodness and greatness, as we continue through eternity, we will learn more and more about the Lord Jesus which will continually deepen our love and appreciation for Him, and our relationship with Him. But for now, as we live as members of the body of Christ, we have been given everything we need to know about the Lord Jesus Christ so that we can experience the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ. You find your FULNESS in Him. You got everything you need to be the son or daughter that He called you to be. Why Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians are about your perfected godliness.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	<p>COME UNTO A PERFECT MAN: He is not talking about sinless perfection, he is talking about coming to the fulness of who we are supposed to be. That's what the Bible is teaching us. Not talking about being absolutely perfect in the way that we get everything right, we make every right decision, and we are flawless. That's not the way it's talking about perfect. The way it's talking about perfect is complete. Means you have all the things you need to live out of that doctrine and be edified. But just because you have them doesn't mean that you will automatically always do it. That still will be a Sonship decision. Try to do it so much that it becomes your default but you are always going to have free will.</p> <p>UNTO A PERFECT MAN: This is the goal. Romans 8 gives you the first level of this - first level of perfection. Like Jesus was perfected through sufferings (Hebrews 2:10), you will be perfected through sufferings.</p> <p>A PERFECT MAN: Paul is teaching every man in all wisdom so that they will be "perfect." That is to say, that they will be finished, complete, wanting nothing. Suffering is what your JHI is tied to. MM thinks that you cannot make progress in the coming UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST without dealing with the 'sinless perfection' issue. He got perfected through suffering and you are going to get perfected through suffering. Just as Jesus was made perfect by the things that He suffered, you are going to be made perfect through things we are going to suffer. Paul is using growth terminology (perfect man, the stature of the fulness of Christ) to describe edification. Find the stature of the fulness of Christ in the meat epistles of Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians. Don't think about this the way you normally would, till you become perfect and we never do anything wrong and we never think anything wrong. You are learning the doctrine that helps bring unto the "perfect man" status. Talking about a PERFECT MAN who is fully equipped with the things he is supposed to be equipped with in Paul's doctrine and epistles.</p>
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	<p>PERFECT MAN: Not talking about I will never do anything wrong again - complete, mature. After that, you don't need that anymore. God is going to have you live this out at some point in your life before it becomes yours. STORY: Astronaut talking about it vs. experiencing it. God wants you to make this yours. When someone says to MM they are an apostle, MM knows they are a liar. Not talking you will never sin or you will never make a mistake, he is talking with regard to your being educated as a son. AKA Full Maturity IN Christ. If there's an ultimate place for you to get to, there's an order and a sequence to that thing. What a curriculum is. There is an ordered, structured, measurable, observable sequence of instructions that lead you to a place called the MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST. God wants you to come to a place, unto the measure of the fulness of Christ, where He brings you unto a perfect man. That everything that you need to know, you will know. Your skills as a son need to be brought to a place where they can't be improved upon anymore. You've got everything you need to know. Now, you just need practice putting it into use. Group guessed fully educated son. Not going to get that (GH: perfection through suffering) without the Sonship education. The term "perfect man" was the term the Greeks used to describe a "fully educated man" who had gone through the complete system of formal education. Paul uses this term to refer to the education that God intends for the believer to have. Doesn't mean that I don't do anything wrong, it's perfect in the sense of complete. To come unto a perfect man is to become a mature person who is functioning out of all of Paul's doctrine. Won't plumb the depths of everything in Paul's doctrine because there is more breadth, and length, and depth and height to what is in God's word than we have enough years to discover. We have everything we need, this is the completeness issue. PERFECT: Not as I never do anything wrong. PERFECT as your education is completed. Complete - being a fully educated son. Have that education in your thinking and working in you.</p>
Ephesians 4:13	Christ IN You = THE FULNESS OF CHRIST / Growth Terminology = FULNESS OF CHRIST	<p>UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST: The UNITY OF THE FAITH (the complete revelation of Paul's doctrine) is what produces THE FULNESS OF CHRIST in us. This is the core of what God wants for every member of the BoC; the life of His Son being lived in and through all of us. That is what brings us unto a perfect man; Christ in us. Describes a PERFECT MAN. We will find our fulness in Him. You need to know Him because you find your fulness in Him. The more you know about Him, the more you know about who you are in Him. This is what constitutes a PERFECT MAN, knowing what has been given to us and how we're supposed to function in this dispensation.</p> <p>MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULLNESS OF CHRIST: Christ is supposed to be living His Life in us. What it means to be FILLED WITH ALL THE FULNESS OF GOD-Ephesians 3:19.</p>
Ephesians 4:14-15		<p>MM says Paul talks about not being children anymore and carried away by every wind of doctrine and that wind of doctrine is the strategy of evil that the adversary has put forth and promoted and put in the hearts and minds of men so that they might produce that thing right on down and it's happening today. Speaking the truth in love is part of your edification process, part of your maturing process that's supposed to take place for every one of us. Failing to rightly divide the word gives Satan the chance to have a field day with us. It also gives him a chance to speak reproachfully to the Face of God because of us (GH: because we don't understand His word). MM says that's an important thing to understand. Our loyalty should be to the Truth of the word of God, not to MM, not to some denomination, not to some ideal, we want the Truth of the word of God to be the thing we have unflinching and unflinching loyalty to. The cunning part is, our motives can be as pure as snow and we can desire to glorify God and think we are doing the right thing, all while cooperating with the strategy that the adversary has set forth. It's a terrible thing to live your whole life and then get to heaven and realize that wasn't it at all.</p> <p>BE NO MORE CHILDREN-v14...GROW UP INTO HIM (Christ)-v15: We do this by SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:14	<p>Edification Terminology : There are spiritual dangers associated with being CHILDREN in our understanding.</p> <p>Growth = CHILDREN / GH: THAT WE HENCEFORTH BE NO MORE CHILDREN: This is the main part of v14, the rest is almost parenthetical. Because CHILDREN get TOSSED TO AND FRO BY EVERY WIND OF</p> <p>Spiritual warfare verse DOCTRINE, but adult sons and daughters GROW UP INTO HIM-Ephesians 4:15. When we all come in the unity of the faith (once Paul's doctrine is completed) from that time forward (henceforth) we are no longer to be children in understanding. Not a slur/slam but children don't know it all. We are adult sons & daughters. The context is about the spiritual gifts, which were temp solution until the canon of scripture was completed. As good as they were, the gifts were IN PART-1 Corinthians 13:9 which means our knowledge was incomplete. But once we have the completed revelation of scripture, we need no longer be CHILDREN. To bring our practice up to our position, we need to learn and engage with Paul's epistles, for these are the books which are written specifically to us and about us. Yes, we should learn the rest of the Bible too, but our primary focus is on the part that will cause us to "grow up" as adult sons of God.</p> <p>THAT WE HENCEFORTH: For the purpose - why do we want to get to this PERECT MAN status - so we BE NO MORE CHILDREN...CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE.</p>	
Ephesians 4:14	<p>Edification Terminology : TOSSED TO AND FRO AND CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE (what happens to children): This is the advanced tactics of the Phase 1 POE - Attack the Message. What happens to children. When knowledge is incomplete, people are prone to be TOSSED TO AND FRO and CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE. This is a metaphor for a spiritual life of instability, uncertainty, doubt, insecurity and wavering. MM says see an image of a ship in a storm. You don't have any control or stability. This is the metaphor for people who are children in their understanding. If you are unstable in your spiritual life, it means that you are unsure about things. This is due to not having complete knowledge. If you don't have all the information, how confident can you be? You can't. Is describing the phase 1 policy of evil (PoE) that is working against us as we attain unto each "measure of faith" (we are living out of the doctrine; being edified by the doctrine). This doctrine that makes us "stable" or "stablished" is Sonship Establishment (Romans 8:16-39). This foundation of giving us an absolute confidence in God and His word is the foundation for the rest of the stabilizing doctrine we receive. Made to destabilize the saints, create/establish doubts, uncertainty and eventually, discord among the brethren. Mistake error for truth and it will start to divide an assembly. Designed to create confusion about:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. How God is speaking to us today in this DOGG 2. What God is doing today in this DOGG <p>BE NO MORE CHILDREN...CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE: Paul warns us not to be like children, blown about with every "wind of doctrine."</p>	
Ephesians 4:14	<p>Edification Terminology : CARRIED ABOUT WITH EVERY WIND OF DOCTRINE: Indicates they have no settled course. They don't know where they are going or, if they do, they don't know how to get there. It means they are greatly affected by the influences around them. Ever since Christianity abandoned the principles of rightly dividing the word back in the 1930s and 1940s, the primary strategy of evil which Satan has devised against the church, the body of Christ, has been very successful in achieving its goal.</p> <p>Spiritual warfare verse WIND OF DOCTRINE: Is not something mythical that the world invented or out of left field or the Da Vinci code or the Mayan calendar of the earth ending in 2012. Winds of doctrine is stuff that comes right out of your Bible, it's just not intended for the dispensation of grace and that's what makes it so dangerous. MM says how many times has someone flipped back to the OT and says here it is in the Bible. Do you believe the Bible? And people start doing it. Some will come into this assembly that are cunning and crafty and they are going to bring that wind of doctrine with them. They will say we like Brother Mike. We like him, but he's not giving you everything. Look over here in Amos, Matthew 12, Hebrews 11, etc. Bible says they are slick, got it together, are smooth talkers, they know how to present it. You will have to be rooted and grounded in the Truth if you are going to withstand that thing. We talked about this before. Where the adversary will send someone to the assembly for the purpose of tearing it apart. Paul is using growth terminology (be no more children) to describe edification. Can talk kids into anything. Paul is using growth terminology (may grow up) to describe edification. Part of the POE designed to deceive you. Even more subtility is given as you progress through Ephesians. Because of where you are in Ephesians, you are now getting into the "young man" status where there is SLEIGHT OF MEN and CUNNING CRAFTINESS designed to deceive you. These are part and parcel of the POE. Satan has a POE to keep you from coming UNTO A PERFECT MAN, from being a complete, knowledgeable mature adult son or daughter. And he is using WINDS OF DOCTRINE.</p>	
Ephesians 4:14	<p>Edification Terminology : WIND OF DOCTRINE (cont'd): Designed to produce confusion and are meant to destabilize the saints and create doubts about what is true. These winds of doctrines are made convincing through counterfeit actions by Satan's realm. If it continues, it will divide an assembly. Purposes:</p> <p>Growth = CHILDREN / GH: 1. To confuse the truth and make us unsure as to how God is speaking to us and what God is doing today in this DOGG.</p> <p>Spiritual warfare verse 2. They deceive Christians into believing things they should not believe, and they do these by counterfeiting actions.</p> <p>These wrong beliefs lead to unbiblical practices and false doctrine. Not only do these "winds of doctrine" establish a false belief, but they blind the minds of the saints to the truth of scripture, so they do not know what God wants them to know. They remain in ignorance and as such, they are easy prey for Satan. One of those "winds of doctrine" is extra biblical revelations (EBRs) which promote counterfeit communications from God, introduce false doctrines and shake the foundations of our understanding of how God is revealing Himself and His will today. Extra biblical revelations deny the sufficiency of the word of truth, they cast doubt on the authority of scripture (philosophy), and they lead people to mishandle the Bible (vain deceit). And finally, when left unchecked, EBRs lead to false doctrine (doctrines of devils).</p> <p>BY SLEIGHT OF MEN, AND CUNNING CRAFTINESS (by what means this happens): The things which are tossing them and blowing them about.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:14	Edification Terminology : Growth = CHILDREN / GH: Spiritual warfare verse	WIND OF DOCTRINE (cont'd): GH: Examples - MM teaching SBS 1 - EoM: * The things in the gospels belong to Christians in this grace age. MM says how many sermons that were preached out of Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John and taught as if you had to obey that? You aren't throwing away Jesus' ministry, you just realize His ministry was not to grace age Christians. What He did for us was done at the Cross. And we didn't even know that until Paul told us that. But what was happening in the days of the Messiah leading up to the Cross had absolutely nothing to do with us. * The early chapters of the Book of Acts (Acts 1 - 8) also belong to Christians in this grace age. Even dispensationalists who understand there is a program for the body of Christ and a program for Israel see Acts 2 as the birth date of the church and the start of the grace age. MM says these are 2 tools that Satan uses to make sure you do not understand the age that you're living in & what you really have in Christ. And to keep you in the dark. Every time some preacher unknowingly preaches out of these thinking they are bringing glory to God they are actually cooperating with the strategy of evil that has been put in place against us in this day. How clever is that? To make us think we are giving glory to God when we are actually cooperating with the enemy. Other examples: * People in the DOGG that every day are scared they will lose their salvation. * People in the DOGG who are afraid that they committed the unpardonable sin. * People in the DOGG that think they have to do something to stay saved. * People in the DOGG looking back at scriptures in the gospels and claiming them and then wonder why it's not working. Satan is very successful at confusing the doctrines and like children we are blown about by every wind of doctrine.
Ephesians 4:15	Edification Terminology : Growth = GROW UP	This is the doctrine to grow up into Him in all things to be adults. SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE: Means communicating sound doctrine; wholesome words which build people up in their inner man and in the faith. Getting sound doctrine in us is a process that involves studying, learning, praying, teaching, unlearning and believing and living out of the doctrine, which results in the spiritual growth of every member of the body of Christ (BoC) collectively. Is a mark of a mature assembly. Not the way the world would look at things. Talking about it the way Paul wrote about it. Looking at it from the view of our heavenly Father. Has to do with talking but not limited to that. Also believing that doctrine and then living out of that doctrine. Has to do with your thinking, what you are saying, what you are doing, your conduct, etc. How we impact other members of the assembly. We are SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE so that we MAY GROW UP INTO HIM IN ALL THINGS. This is part of what matures us as individuals and makes us formed together as a body. Because of the godly love (Romans 12:3-13:7) generated in you, you are now SPEAKING THE TRUTH to other members of the assembly. We say this to each other. We live that ourselves. We communicate that's how we deal with one another. The more you communicate this and the more you talk this, you are supplying the glue that brings us together as a body so THE BODY IS FITLY JOINED TOGETHER. As you speak the truth to each other and live out of that truth with each other and treat each other out of that, you are supplying something to the body. The only way for the body of Christ to function properly is for every member of that body to be spiritually joined to each other in a spiritual bond of doctrine. The first thing that has to bind you together (GH: as a church) is Paul's doctrine. Even if you like someone, the basis of the relationship needs to be the word. This is how your heavenly Father looks at it. POINT: Don't be a disjointed member of the body. The body needs what every joint can supply. Truth is a big issue in the book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses).
Ephesians 4:15	Edification Terminology : Growth = GROW UP	SPEAKING THE TRUTH...GROW UP INTO HIM: We are to "grow up" into Christ by "speaking the truth." SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE (cont'd): Paul's doctrine. Look at the process, not the goal. More than talking, this has to transform us as to who we are. SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE is one of the doctrinal components that begins to glue a body together. Not about telling/criticizing someone all the things we don't like about them or that is wrong with them and hurting their feelings while hiding behind the cover of "telling them in love." MM says this is a despicable use of the scripture to condone your criticism of someone. Speaking the truth in love is about getting the doctrine right, not falling prey to the winds of doctrine strategy. Is talking about the truth of the doctrine we are preaching right now. There's one dispensation that gets governed this way and another dispensation that gets governed this way. He's talking about being blown about by every wind of doctrine not find out all the stuff about the friend you don't like and then tell them about it and you get to do it because you have a verse you can interpret that way. That's not it. People misunderstand this verse. Don't use this verse as a chance to harpoon other people and get a chance to criticize them.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:15	Edification Terminology : Growth = GROW UP	<p>SPEAKING THE TRUTH: IS not telling someone their flaws. Is supposed to make us grow up into Christ. If you understand the doctrine that your apostle had written specifically to you and about you as a member of the body of Christ, that would cause you to mature in Christ and grow in grace. Easy to do in the assembly. Outside the assembly, not everyone is eager to get on board with grace, right division, and Sonship. And when you are alone it makes it tough and they wish they had someone to fellowship with and talk about because if people don't see it, you are kind of limited on what you can talk about. Because then it becomes an argument. Imagine you don't have a church that understands the doctrine and you can't have these kinds of conversations with people. Who do you talk to? It's pretty difficult.</p> <p>THE TRUTH: Is not 'you should never wear your hair like that, it doesn't look good'. Talking about Paul's doctrine. Does two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. To grow up in Christ (mature) - You grow up individually. It helps you GROW UP INTO CHRIST, to be the spiritually mature adult you are called to be and that you have been made positionally in Christ. 2. To function as the body should - Causes THE WHOLE BODY FITLY JOINED TOGETHER AND COMPACTED-v16. TYhis is the doctrine we are speaking when the assembly produces a spiritual bond between its members. It allows us to now to truly begin to function as a body. You don't need a strong emotional bond with anybody in order for this to happen, this is something that you make a decision to do. MM says after the spiritual bond is made, you may form some type of emotional attachment. It's not that MM doesn't want you to have that, it's that he doesn't want you to wait for that.
Ephesians 4:15	Edification Terminology : Growth = GROW UP	<p>MAY GROW UP INTO HIM IN ALL THINGS: Spiritually mature. This doctrine is enabling us to do this, to be adults and not children. We grow up UNTO THE MEASURE OF THE STATURE OF THE FULNESS OF CHRIST-Ephesians 4:13 by SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE-Ephesians 4:15. The courage to speak the truth, and the discernment to speak the truth in the most receptive way, are issues of "growing up into Christ."</p> <p>GROW UP INTO HIM IN ALL THINGS: Paul admonishes us to stop being children so that we will no longer succumb to the attack of the adversary. That primary strategy against us is to confuse our doctrinal understanding so that we fail to rightly divide the word. That failure results in an inability to discern truth and a propensity to embrace error. It gives the adversary the opportunity to speak reproachfully to God because of us; something we would never want to happen. The success of the satanic strategy against us is seen in how often Christians believe the things written in the gospels (Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) are designed for them and that following those things pleases God in this dispensation.</p> <p>MAY GROW UP INTO HIM: Maturing.</p> <p>GROW UP: edifying, building up, spiritual growth, etc. 'GROW UP INTO HIM (Christ)'. Metaphor of a body. All of the doctrines given to Paul to give to us. We are to mature and to grow up into those doctrines and to become skillful in them. When we trusted Christ as our Savior, we were given a position before God as being adult sons and daughters. But from the time we were saved, we needed to "grow up" in our function so that we can conduct ourselves like the adults we have been made to be. That process is called "growing in grace" or "growing up into him" (meaning "Christ"). And that is what vs. 15 is talking about.</p>
Ephesians 4:15	Edification Terminology : Growth = GROW UP	<p>IN LOVE: Another thing we get in Romans 12 is how we are supposed to love each other. Paul inserts this 10x in his epistles so that we do not forget what should be driving our obedience to the doctrine, godly love for our Father or for our fellow saints. Reminding you what is the motivating factor. Could leave IN LOVE out and it would make perfect sense but Paul wants you to remember to do it IN LOVE.</p> <p>LOVE: For God or for your fellow saints. Perfectly applying the doctrine.</p>
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	<p>Describe the process whereby we members of the body of Christ function together as a single unit. The head is a source of nourishment, oxygen, instructions, etc. He is our head. The metaphor of a body. GH: MM tying to Romans 12:9-10. MM says most people read this verse and go what in the world was that about? Because that's not terminology that we're used to. We don't hear sermons about it and we're just not used to putting our phrases together, but that effectual working says that doctrine, that truth, has an effect. It actually produces an effect on us. That's the effectual working that it does in us to make increase of the body UNTO THE EDIFYING OF ITSELF IN LOVE. That's the maturing process that brings us to a PERFECT MAN status. It's what's perfecting us, the thing that makes us discern that which is for us in this day and that which is not for us in this day. Keep us from being confused with the doctrines that come our way.</p> <p>MM realizes there's a whole lot jammed in this verse and it is OK if you got lost at the second curve. Shows the proper use of all the Sonship skills works to bring the local assembly to a new level of body-relationship. As the members of a local assembly begin to respond to each other out of the five core features of godly love, and obeying the various forms of doctrine in the instruction of wisdom, justice, judgment and especially equity, the relationships in that assembly, and the body functions of that assembly are transformed whereby those people (and that body) become fitly joined together, compacted, and knit together in love.</p> <p>FROM WHOM THE WHOLE BODY FITLY JOINED TOGETHER: MM says you get a picture that all the pieces are in the right spot, all the parts of the body are FITLY joined together. They are fitting right where they are supposed to fit.</p>
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	<p>FROM WHOM: Refers back to v15 - to Christ as being the Head of the body. Paul is using the metaphor of a body. Everything comes from the head of the body.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Source of nourishment - mouth * Source of oxygen - breathing * Instructions to the rest of your body <p>All of these are taking place because of the head. This is how we should think about Christ as being everything that we are, our ability to function properly is because He is our Head.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	THE WHOLE BODY FITLY JOINED TOGETHER (we or the body can properly function) AND COMPACTED BY THAT WHICH EVERY JOINT (every member) SUPPLIETH: Our relationship with other members. This is the metaphor of the joints and ligaments holding the bones together. Happens when we are speaking the truth with each other. When the assembly produces a bond with itself. Not an emotional attachment although it could be a result of it. Don't be a disjointed member of the body. The body supplies blood, oxygen, nourishment, etc. to all parts of the body. This is exactly like it will be in the heavenly places. You have an OFFICE to do, you have a job to perform. The only way for the BoC to function properly is for each member to be joined to each other in a spiritual bond of the doctrine. The body needs that which EVERY JOINT SUPPLIETH. In other words, the body needs every one of us to be working within this body. If you are not supplying that which you are supposed to supply, then the body can't get what it needs. That is what makes you a valuable part of this body. Happens because we are SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE-v15 with each other.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	THE WHOLE BODY: Every part of the body, every member of the assembly, is meant to play a role in the edifying of the body, an office to fill, a job to do. The body is fitly joined together (bonded together so that we can operate as a single body and not just a bunch of individuals) by those godly words and actions which every joint (member of the assembly) supplieth to the other members of the body. JOINT: The part that hooks the members together. The doctrine we are "speaking" within the assembly produces a spiritual bond between the members (fitly joined together); it is what allows us to function together as a body. Each member is in the best place, and is properly united to the other members. Every member is properly placed within the body, but also in the manner in which it is united to the other parts of the body. The foot, for instance, is in its proper place it should not be where the head or the hand is. FITLY JOINED TOGETHER AND COMPACTED: Indicate the ability of a body of believers to function as a single unit.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	FITLY JOINED TOGETHER: Not until this body comes together - Bible says FITLY JOINED TOGETHER - can that body now fully function to do what God created it to do. When the body, when fitly joined together, now all the pieces of the body are here - arms, legs, toes, ears, eyes, nose. Allows all the members of the body to function in a way that no member can function alone. Your whole body is FITLY JOINED TOGETHER. If it wasn't we would all be blobs on the floor. It enables you to do the things you do - reach up for something, bend down to pick up something, run from a wasp, able to turn and maneuver. You are able to do all these things because God, in His Wisdom, FITLY JOINED TOGETHER all of the parts of your body with JOINTS and ligaments. MM says it's more than that. All the things that He did to join those parts of the body together nourishes and the body nourishes itself. * It carries oxygen to every other part of the body. * It carries blood supply to every other part of the body. * It carries nourishment to every other part of the body.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	FITLY JOINED TOGETHER (cont'd): Everything you need is being carried all throughout your body to every part. MM says this is the metaphor to say, when the body of Christ is functioning properly, we'll have this kind of thing in our thinking. That there is something I can lend to this body that will be oxygen or blood supply or nourishment or provide comfort for everybody in the assembly. You have to start thinking with body thinking. Paul's doctrine produces that, what SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE-v15 was all about. Because once that love is generated in you and then you learn the doctrine and begin to talk to each other out of that doctrine and live out of that doctrine and see it work in your life, and then encourage each other with that same doctrine. MM says don't look at the goal (GH: FITLY JOINED TOGETHER), look at the process (GH: SPEAKING THE TRUTH IN LOVE) that gets you to the goal. SPEAKING THE TRUTH is more than just saying it out loud. Talking about actually living out of that and others can see that working in you and it changes every area of your life. Not just on Sunday, this has to literally transform us as to who we are. This is what makes you a valuable part of the body when we understand every single member of the body can be passing along, that we have order to this body to be what it is supposed to be. If we don't have that, then we won't become that. If we ever get to a significant level of body function together here, you'll be a part of something that people have lived their whole lives and gone to church their whole lives and never been a part of. You will have to understand the doctrine then to live out of the doctrine - that's going to continue to take place in the heavenly places. This doctrine should generate in you a desire to want to do you part to bring this body up to the fullness of how it's supposed to be functioning.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	FITLY JOINED TOGETHER (cont'd): So here's some things you need to supply - BY WHICH EVERY JOINT SUPPLIETH. MM says he is looking at a bunch of JOINTs. You are not just joints, you are also members. Every member has stuff in by which it gets connected to other members. Each bone is different. There's a supply that comes through and there's things that hook together and make them work more in concert with each other. FITLY: Properly joined together. Not a bunch of individuals that happen to be in the same room but there's an actual bond, a real love, a real respect for each other that causes us to be increasingly important and valued to the other members of the assembly. This is where we are being taken. As we learn to do this here, you don't have to relearn it when you get to the heavenly places, you will be taking that with you. That is what qualifies you to be able to function up there. Because you have become that which is able to function up there. This group will already know how this body up there is supposed to work because we are already working that way. We've learned to do that. We've learned to think about each other the way that we are supposed to. When we do the thinking->living->labor correctly, it unifies us and it galvanizes us, and it gives us cohesiveness. It fitly joins us together and makes us the body we are supposed to be. As we put this into practice, not only are we promoting the Sonship life of every member of this assembly, but the assembly is strengthening itself. And as the assembly strengthens itself, it gets stronger as a unit/body/assembly.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	COMPACTED: MM jokes NO, God is not putting us in a big machine and squeezing us. GR: sumbibazomenon. The word properly means to make to come together; to join or knit together. It means here that the different parts of the body are united and sustained in this manner. George Crabb: Compact - While both close and compact express proximity, 'close' is a general term and 'compact' is used in a more restricted sense. Contact is not essential for things to be 'close', but a perfect adhesion of all the parts of a body is essential to produce compactness. Lines are close to each other which are separated by a small space. MM says you are not only going to be FITLY JOINED TOGETHER but you are going to be perfectly glued or adhered together. Group says TEMPERED. THAT WHICH EVERY JOINT SUPPLIETH: There's something within the body that is supplying something. The JOINTS are inside your body. That is which affords or ministers mutual aid. Means every part of the body, every member of the assembly, whether Monahans or Glen Rose or Zoom, are meant to play a role in the edifying of the body. You have an office to fill, you have a job to do. The body is FITLY JOINED TOGETHER, it is bonded together so we can operate as a single unit, not just a bunch of individuals by those godly words and actions that EVERY JOINT SUPPLIETH. That's us. EVERY JOINT: Every member. Why he has DEALT TO EVERY MAN THE MEASURE OF FAITH-Romans 12:3. Makes you understand why every member of the body is important. Understand it matters if people aren't here.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	JOINT: Means anything which binds, fastens, secures; and does not refer to the joint in the sense in which we commonly use it, as denoting the articulation of the limbs or the joining of two or more bones; but rather that which unites or fastens together the different parts of the frame the blood vessels, cords, tendons, and muscles. Every such means of connecting one part of the body with another ministers nourishment, and that thus the body is sustained. One part is dependent on another; one part derives nourishment from another; and thus all become mutually useful as contributing to the support and harmony of the whole. ACCORDING TO THE EFFECTUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART: The body gets its ability to function by the doctrine (the measure of grace) which is effectually working in each of us. MEASURE: The meaning is that each part contributes to the production of the whole result, or labours for this. This is in proportion to the "measure" of each" part; that is, in proportion to its power, every part labors to produce the great result, No one is idle; none is useless. But none are overtaxed or overworked. The support demanded and furnished by every part is in exact proportion to its strength.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	EFFECTUAL WORKING OF EVERY PART: Talking about the interactive learning of the assembly. THE EFFECTUAL WORKING: The truth produces an effect within us (effectual working) and increases our edification. MAKETH INCREASE OF THE BODY UNTO THE EDIFYING OF ITSELF IN LOVE: This body is going to get to the place where it is able to EDIFY ITSELF. Even though MM hasn't given you the term for it, isn't that the natural next step? Once a body comes into existence, which is what was done in Romans 12:3-8, a body now has to come along and be able to do something to sustain itself. The body (as a whole) is built up (maketh increase) by the doctrine which is effectually working in each member, with the result that the body edifies itself (builds itself up in the faith) as the members speak (live) the doctrine "in love." The body grows in this manner. GH: Steps: 1. Learn the 5 core features of godly love (Romans 12:3-13:7) 2. SPEAK THE TRUTH out of that godly love 3. You GROW UP IN HIM 4. THE WHOLE BODY gets FITLY JOINED TOGETHER BY THAT WHICH EVERY JOINT SUPPLIETH 5. Body begins to edify ITSELF IN LOVE
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	Group uses the thread analogy of a single thread vs. a bunch of threads bound together and MM says if all the individual threads get strengthened, how much more the strength of the whole? There is something that the body is going to be doing and it starts in Romans 12:9-10. As the assembly strengthens itself, it now has the capacity to grow and increase in the accomplishment of God's operations. UNTO THE EDIFYING OF ITSELF: Every saint, regardless of their office, is to be involved in edification. IMPORTANT - Once an assembly becomes FITLY JOINED TOGETHER-Ephesians 4:16 and knit together in love-Colossians 2:2, its conversation (the manifestation of its life) is no longer limited to this world, but is manifested in the heavenly places-Philippians 3:20! 4Just as a physical body is benefitted by all the other things in the body, this body (GH: our local assembly) is benefitted by all the other things in the body. To building itself up--that is, it grows up to a complete stature. EDIFYING OF ITSELF: This body will have to edify itself in love. We have to care about the spiritual condition of this body and we are going to encourage each other in that way. This is not asking anyone to by the T&G for the other members of the assembly. This is talking about lovingly edifying the other members of this assembly. GH: EDIFY Theme: Romans 14:19; 2 Corinthians 12:19; Ephesians 4:16; 1 Thessalonians 5:11

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	IN LOVE: Paul inserts this 10x in his epistles so that we do not forget what should be driving our obedience to the doctrine, godly love for our Father or for our fellow saints. Reminding you what is the motivating factor. Could leave IN LOVE out and it would make perfect sense but Paul wants you to remember to do it IN LOVE. Paul keeps inserting these two words into the equation so that you understand all of this is coming out of that. You can never leave that behind. This is always part of what's going on. The motivation for being part of the body is not in what we can get out of it, but it's what we can put into it. Our love for Christ compels us to serve Him. His love in us creates a love for the other members of the assembly, choosing to V&E them. In mutual harmony. This refers to the body. The meaning is, that it seems to be made on the principle of love. There is no jar, no collision, no disturbance of one part with another. A great number of parts, composed of different substances, and with different functions-- bones, and nerves, and muscles, and blood-vessels-- are united in one, and live together without collision; and so it should be in the church. Learn hence: 1. No member of the church need be useless, any more than a minute nerve or blood-vessel in the body need be useless. No matter how obscure the individual may be, he may contribute to the harmony and rigor of the whole.
Ephesians 4:16	Sonship Commitment Component 2 = Interactive Learning = EFFECTIUAL WORKING IN THE MEASURE OF EVERY PART	2. Every member of the church should contribute something to the prosperity of the whole. He should no more be idle and unemployed than a nerve or a blood-vessel should be in the human system. What would be the effect if the minutest nerves and arteries of the body should refuse so perform their office? Fatigue, disease, and death. So it is in the church. 3. There should be union in the church. It is made up of materials which differ much from each other, as the body is made up of bones, and nerves, and muscles. Yet, in the body these are united; and so it should be in the church. 4. Every member in the church should keep his place, just as every bone, and nerve, and muscle in the human frame should. Every member of the body should be in its right position; the heart, the lungs, the eye, the tongue, should occupy their right place; and every nerve in the system should be laid down just where it is designed to be. If so, all is well. If not so, all is deformity, or disorder; just as it often is in the church. LOVE: For God or for your fellow saints. Perfectly applying the doctrine.
Ephesians 4:17-32	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN-v24	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN-v24 Doctrine : Put on the new man (Eph 4:17-29) - Answers the v1-16 questions like: 1) How do we grow up into Christ in all things? 2) How are we to arrive at being a perfect man? 3) How are we to maintain the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace? Where is it found: Ephesians 4:17-29 What it does: Perfects our godly living in view of 3 things - doing these 3 things means we begin to EDIFY OF ITSELF (the body) IN LOVE-v16. Also Speaking THE TRUTH IN LOVE-v15. Also provides a UNITY OF THE SPIRIT-v3 based on our commonalities. 1. Put off the old man-v22 2. Renew our mind-v23 3. Put on the new man-v24 The practical application of the doctrine that is designed to perfect our godly living. As we live out of our having put off the old man and put on the new man, we edify one another with truth, sound doctrine, so that it might minister grace unto the hearers. For this doctrine to work, you will have to connect it to the things earlier in Ephesians.
Ephesians 4:17-32	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN-v24	Every saint has already done 1 and 3 already, whether they know it or not. In your standing or position in Christ, you have already put off the old man and put on the new man. We cannot do this by anything that we do. Our lives inside the church and our lives outside the church are not two separate lives. Everything we say, everything we do, is part of our Christian life. Our spiritual life and Christian life is interrelated. And one does affect the other. If we have put off the old man and put on the new man, we can't live one way at church and live another way apart from the church. It has to be consistent. Our conduct, our godly living ought to come out of our godly thinking. Your conduct comes from our thinking and our thinking comes from the doctrine. If our doctrine gives us our thinking and our thinking influences our behavior, that's the pattern. This is why people fail. They try and change their conduct but they don't change their thinking or they're trying to think the right thing. But this thinking isn't being guided by the doctrine, trying to something contrary to the way the world does it. If you are failure/failing somewhere in your Christian life, that means you've either failed to understand the doctrine or you've failed to think about the doctrine. MM says preachers give you a bunch of information but never talk about how to apply that and put it to work in our life.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:17-32	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) in view of PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>If all you have is a bunch of intellect, knowledge PUFFETH UP - makes you proud, makes you think you know more than somebody else. MM says we try to appeal to our will in order to accomplish our godly living. Saying I can do this, I'm just going to do it myself. Once you understand that doctrine and it gets in your mind, now through that channel that your will gets appealed to. If you begin to think differently you begin to live differently. MM's job as your Pastor is not to appeal to your will so that you can be righteous or holy. His job is to help you understand the doctrine and encourage you to apply it so that will be the process by which you get changed. That's really the spiritual work that God is wanting to do in all of us. Most methods of teachings on sanctification is not based on the method MM is describing to you, you are not being presented with a doctrine and then an exhortation to apply that doctrine. That's a false teaching of sanctification.</p> <p>Principle: We try and make a direct appeal to our will to accomplish our godly living. This is wrong. When you hear the doctrine and the doctrine gets into your mind, it is through that channel that now your will gets appealed to. MM doesn't appeal to your will, MM's job is to teach and help you apply the doctrine.</p>
Ephesians 4:17-24		Section 1 of 3 : Paul wants us to realize we are entirely new creatures in Christ. In accordance with this, he will tell us to put off the old man and put on the new man.
Ephesians 4:17-19		<p>Natural progression of sin to those who are unsaved, it's a downward spiral that will not satisfy their lust but increase their appetite. It will destroy the power of gratification no matter how hard they try. Instead of satisfying their lusts, it will increase their appetite. Description of how the OTHER GENTILES WALKed/Condition of unsaved Gentiles. This is even how we used to walk as well. Six negative things/issues that we should no longer do or things NOT to do - Paul is about to give us a short course in Psychology. He is not trying to teach psychology but he is going to say if you want to understand when you are observing or talking to unsaved people, there are some things that you need to understand that's going on with them:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. IN THE VANITY OF THEIR MIND-v17 - caused by #2 and #3 2. HAVING THE UNDERSTANDING DARKENED-v18 - reason is #4 and #5 3. BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD-v18 4. THROUGH THE IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM-v18 - they don't know God and they don't know all that God has done for them 5. BECAUSE OF THE BLINDNESS OF THEIR HEART-v18 6. WHO PAST FEELING HAVE GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER UNTO LASCIVIOUSNESS, TO WORK ALL UNCLEANNESS WITH GREEDINESS-v19
Ephesians 4:17-19		<p>Paul is saying that the life of the unsaved Gentile leads to nowhere. It fails to give real satisfaction and fulfillment. It is a life of darkness where they are searching for light and Truth. But in the end, as Ecclesiastes says, it's all futility and vanity. Paul pulls back the curtain to reveal the very worst end of the unsaved, as Satan seeks to take them over completely through the lusts of their flesh. Paul admonishes the Ephesians Gentiles not to walk, or conduct themselves, like the unsaved Gentiles. We are destined for better things; eternal things. They, on the other hand, are destined for a life that may appear to be "free" and the enjoyment of anything that comes into their mind or heart, but in the end, it will destroy them. Paul explains that sin has a natural progression for the unsaved man. It will take him in a downward spiral which will destroy the power of gratification, driving men to a life of frustration, unhappiness and emptiness. Because of who we are in Christ, we are destined for better things.</p> <p>Because their UNDERSTANDING is DARKENED-v18 and because of the BLINDNESS IN THEIR HEART-v18, you get the LIGHT shines but it is rejected. The LIGHT shines but it is rejected. The LIGHT shines but it is rejected. The LIGHT shines but it is rejected. Eventually, here's what happens to them. Talking about who not only don't see the Truth but respond negatively to the Truth. This eventually puts them into the condition of being PAST FEELING-v19.</p>
Ephesians 4:17		<p>Instruction in godly living. Everything you do is a product of something that's going on in your mind. It's a product of your thinking. Makes a general statement about the 'condition' of men (THE VANITY OF THEIR MIND).</p> <p>THIS I SAY THEREFORE, AND TESTIFY IN THE LORD: Paul doesn't just "say therefore," but he adds "and testify in the Lord." This is an expression Paul uses to emphasize the utter truthfulness of what he is about to say.</p> <p>THEREFORE: Tells you he is reaching back to something that he has told/written to you before that you have to have working in your mind. Shows there's an order in the doctrine based on the effectual working of his previous doctrine. Shows you that the things he has written before, we really have to have those working in our mind, have to understand those things. In view of the things that he has already been saying, now Paul is going to draw a conclusion here.</p> <p>I TESTIFY IN THE LORD: As an apostle, Christ gave Paul to the church to speak truth with authority.</p> <p>TESTIFY IN THE LORD: Paul emphasizing the utter truthfulness of what he is about to say. What I am about to say is really important that you need to know, not his opinion. This is from the Mind of God.</p> <p>IN THE LORD: Paul is speaking with the full authority of an Apostle of Jesus Christ, I am giving you the absolute truth of what you need to understand.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:17		<p>THAT YE HENCEFORTH WALK NOT AS OTHER GENTILES WALK: Our WALK is our whole life, both the general tenor of our life and, at the same time, our life in its details. The bible sometimes uses the word "conversation" to convey this idea.</p> <p>HENCEFORTH WALK NOT AS OTHER GENTILES WALK: In view of all God has done for us and given us in Christ (GH: MoG, Spiritual Blessings), we ought not to walk like unsaved Gentiles walk. GH: Learned in Ch 1-3.</p> <p>HENCEFORTH: Since you have trusted Jesus Christ as your Savior.</p> <p>WALK: Your conduct/behavior, the way that you are behaving yourself. Talking about the second component of godliness. MM would love to go into a church and ask what this verse was about. The way we would always say for that, well, you have to behave yourself like a Christian and not a Gentile. MM says aren't other Gentiles Christians? He is saying that the way you behave is going to have to change, because your conduct is one of the ways that you begin to impact the heavenly places. You won't see it but God is going to declare it to you and you are going to reckon it to be true. You are getting some doctrine about your godly conduct and behavior and it's not just a bunch of stuff to make you a good person. That's not what this is about. This is all in the framework of what God is going and what the POE is doing. Here in LEVEL 2, find out that something else is on the line. Because your conduct is under scrutiny here, you have a REPUTATION now that is on the line. Not a reputation in the world, the world thinks your nuts. The principalities and powers don't think we are nuts, they think we are dangerous.</p>
Ephesians 4:17		<p>WALK (cont'd): You have to watch your conduct because you can ruin your reputation just like that. Takes a long time to build a reputation in the business world and you can destroy it in a minute. Same with your reputation in the heavenly places. Once that happens, you won't be having an impact. You'll be a laughing stock. Have to be careful. By this time, you are supposed to have a level of great confidence in your Father's Wisdom and curriculum and none in your own wisdom and capacity. Self-confidence is the last thing you will need at this time. Everything you think, do, say. The details of your life, every bit of your life. Bible also uses the word CONVERSATION. Our manner of life in all details. Synonym: CONVERSATION. Not a general description of your life but your life in the details, the things you are doing on a daily basis.</p> <p>OTHER GENTILES: Unsaved Gentiles - have never heard the gospel or heard but never trusted Christ as their Savior. The admonition here is that saved Gentiles should no longer live their lives like unsaved Gentiles.</p> <p>THE VANITY OF THEIR MIND: Vain means worthless, empty. He is not saying they don't understand facts, he is talking about this issue. They are empty headed and empty hearted of the Truth. It isn't that they have no thoughts; of course they do. The VAIN IN THEIR IMAGINATIONS-Romans 1:21. Paul is saying the life of the unsaved Gentile leads to nowhere and fails to give true satisfaction; it is a life of darkness where we search for truth and light, but in the end, just as Ecclesiastes says, it is all futile and empty.</p>
Ephesians 4:17		<p>VANITY: Emptiness, in the sense of aimless, pointless, lacking/without direction, or futility/futile. Not saying they don't know anything, that they don't know math or don't know how to read, but there's an area in which their MIND isn't capable of that.</p> <p>MIND: More than just the intellect, talking about their soul and the understanding they have within them. the total personality; thought, will, emotion, affection, conscience. Paul is not just referring to intellect, but much more that which pertains to the soul. The trouble with the unconverted man is that there is a veil over his heart, over his mind, and over his understanding; he cannot see.</p>
Ephesians 4:18	<p>In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD</p>	<p>Gives us the 'cause' of the 'condition' - VANITY OF THEIR MIND-v17. How the OTHER GENTILES WALKed-v17 in the VANITY OF THEIR MIND-v17. Shows why people come to live such a life. How men have been since the Fall. Men has fallen from the life of God. What people call life, God doesn't call life. Probably existence would be a better term. A lost man has existence but he doesn't know the true life that God wants to have for him. Four phrases/pieces and two pairs. First pair describes the condition of unsaved Gentiles in general: 1) UNDERSTANDING DARKENED: Their understanding/intellect is darkened. There's something they don't know. Having their understanding darkened is why Paul describes the unbeliever's state as one of darkness. If there is something that you don't know, it means that you are ignorant of it. Not meant to be a slur. The Bible is not using it that way. Caused by 3) IGNORANCE and 4) BLINDNESS. Keeps them from understanding the Truth. Bible refers to this person as FOOLISH. MM tying to 2 Corinthians 3:13-15 and 2 Corinthians 4:3-4. 2) ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD: They are alienated, or estranged from the life of God. Second pair explains only the second phrase of the first pair. They explains why the unsaved are ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD.</p>
Ephesians 4:18	<p>In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD</p>	<p>3) IGNORANCE THAT IS IN THEM - tell you WHY their UNDERSTANDING is DARKENED - two things they are ignorant of: (1) they don't know God and they don't know the Truth about Him, ignorant of His character, His attributes, His glory, His purposes. - The more they know about Him, the greater your opportunity now to really get to know Him personally as your Savior. (2) they don't know what God has done for them and is offering them as a free gift of grace MM says if you don't know that you are a sinner and if you don't understand the penalty for sin, then you'll never have any kind of desire to do anything about that. But when you realize you are in trouble and you realize what God has done to forgive those sine through the sacrifice of His Son on the Cross, now you begin to know something about God and what God has done that that does something with your ignorance. 4) THE BLINDNESS OF THEIR HEART - tell you WHY their UNDERSTANDING is DARKENED Now someone is working to keep you from acting because you are no longer IGNORANT.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:18	In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD	Because their understanding is darkened they are 1) full of ignorance, and 2) their heart is hardened, and those two things lead to their estrangement from God. NOT their understanding is darkened because of the ignorance that is in them. That would be backwards. They are ignorant because their understanding is darkened. Summary: the darkening of their understanding leads to ignorance and hardening of their heart, which, in turn, leads to estrangement from God. This is all about, the folks that don't know the Lord, what is happening with them and the things that are at work in this world to keep them in a lost condition. Paul is saying don't live this way because you have been made something different. The most profound change has taken place in you when you trusted Jesus Christ as your Savior. This is what you were created to be, this is what you were created to have, that kind of fellowship with God and to know His life within you, that is the fulfillment of your life. If you try and find it in other things, you will find that all of that is fleeting. Don't behave yourself like OTHER GENTILES who are not saved, like they walk because of THE VANITY OF THEIR MIND. It's out of the ignorance of the things they don't know and the fact that they have been ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD. That's not you. That's not who you are, but live differently because of this. Remember the profound change that took place in you the day you got saved has to be in the forefront of our mind as we attempt to live out of the doctrine. Paul is setting this up so this is all in our thinking, so when he introduces doctrine to us, we'll understand the motivation that's supposed to be on our mind to be able to do that.
Ephesians 4:18	In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD	It is that first component of godliness that fixes our ungodly thinking. THEIR UNDERSTANDING DARKENED: How can they understand it when they are thinking about it the wrong way? The problem is that their thoughts are not like God's. Their understanding is darkened. UNDERSTANDING DARKENED: MM says when you are dealing with folks (GH: talking to them about KJV, RDW, Sonship, etc.), this is what you are dealing with. UNDERSTANDING: In this context he means mainly their intellect. The chief thing people are ignorant of is God Himself. They do not know Him or the truth about Him. They are ignorant of His character, His being, His glory, His purposes, His dispensations, His will and His attributes. The man whose understanding is darkened, the bible calls foolish. A foolish man is a man who lacks understanding, a man who does something because he does not know better, he blunders into things without thinking. He lacks understanding. BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD: Makes every sin possible and to call every good evil and every evil good (Isaiah 5:20). What they are doing is a life purpose. They suppress the truth. ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD: Some people say they are ALIENATED from a ...They are not alienated from a good life, they are alienated from the LIFE OF GOD being lived in them and through them. A lost man does not have LIFE, they have existence. Puts them in a state that makes every evil act possible for them: sins which are hardly imaginable. This is the state which enables them to call "evil good and good evil" and to "put darkness for light and light for darkness." They really can't tell the difference between them.
Ephesians 4:18	In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD	ALIENATED: Separated FROM THE LIFE OF GOD. The alienation was true from the fall of man in the Garden. Originally, man was in fellowship with God. His destiny was to know God and fellowship with Him. Man was in perfect communion and fellowship with God. But all of that changed at the Fall. We see men walking in the vanity of their mind because they have fallen from the life of God. What people normally call "life" is not life, it is mere existence. A lost man is alive physically. A man in sin does not live, he exists, he is living like an animal; he is chasing vanities. He has become cut off from the life of God, the source of his being, and he is merely existing. He is outside, in a wilderness, restless, troubled and dissatisfied. He has a vague thought within him that he was meant for something bigger, that he was not made to die, but he cannot find it on his own. Men look to fulfill that need. Because they are the creature, they are always looking for the Creator, always looking for God. By having this sense of God within him, man must worship something, so he makes his own gods; he makes idols. In ancient times, they made them of wood or stone or metals. In some places, people still do that. But we have other ways of doing that today, for we are idolatrous by nature, all of us! So, we worship ourselves, our family, our country, our wealth, our position for we must have a god, people have to have a god. There is a sense of worship in every man and so man is trying to satisfy it. He tries with philosophy and a hundred other things, but that does not do it. None of those things really work. Man doesn't see and doesn't know that his one real need is his need of God. Instead, hear people need education or people need economic help. But the Bible says throughout history that people that have education or people that have wealth are WALKING IN THE VANITY OF THEIR MIND-v17.
Ephesians 4:18	In Adam Identity : ALIENATION STATUS = BEING ALIENATED FROM THE LIFE OF GOD	THE LIFE OF GOD: Some think that this refers to a life of which God approves, the life He wants them to be living. the life which God commands, or the life which is according to the scriptures. But that is not what Paul is talking about. The life of God is not the virtuous life only, or a life doing good things, or a life lived in accordance with the law, but it goes well beyond that. THE LIFE OF GOD is God's own life, the divine life, the life of His Son within us! Have to understand Sonship to see this. Unsaved men are alienated from the life which is in God Himself. Peter says the same thing - YE MIGHT BE PARTAKERS OF THE DIVINE NATURE-2 Peter 1:4. The life of Christ living His Life in us and through us - that's the life that they are being alienated from because God wants to do more than forgive their sins. He wants to put His very life within them so that they can live in a godly way, being conformed to the image of His Son. THROUGH THEIR IGNORANCE: They just don't know. BLINDNESS OF THEIR HEART

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:19	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>Gives us the 'consequence' of the 'condition' - VANITY OF THEIR MIND-v17. Concerns the consequences of walking in the vanity of their mind.</p> <p>PAST FEELING: Condition where they are no longer going to respond to the LIGHT of the Truth. AKA REPROBATE-Romans 1:28 or HARDENED THEIR HEART. They got to a place where they were confronted with the Truth and said I don't believe that, I'm going to go the other way. That's when they become PAST FEELING. When they get that way, they get given over to being passionate about working these WORKS, to WORK ALL UNCLEANNESS. Now we are getting very close to the WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12. Has to do with the hardening of their heart which comes from refusing to put their trust in Christ as their all sufficient Savior, and their refusal to believe the truth of God's word. By repeated rejection of the truth, these people have become insensitive to their own conscience and their heart gets hardened. They are in the advanced stages of unbelief. Their conscience being seared with a hot iron, they have lost sense of sin and do not feel guilty or concerned with their conduct or the things they are doing, but on the contrary they commit it with pleasure, boast of it, glory in it, plead for it, defend it publicly and openly declare it, and stand in no fear of future judgment which they ridicule and despise.</p> <p>'hardness': GR is perosis. Root word peros - means a stone harder than marble. Describing their inability and their unwillingness to actually respond to God's Truth. They actually suppress the truth. The more they do this, the less capable they are of discerning spiritual reality. PAST FEELING-Ephesians 4:19: REPROBATE = HARDENED THEIR HEART</p>
Ephesians 4:19	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>HAVE GIVEN THEMSELVES OVER: Means they haven't just stumbled into what's going on, they're actually doing this on purpose. They know what they are doing and they're choosing to do that no matter what. They have voluntarily given themselves over to LASCIVIOUSNESS.</p> <p>LASCIVIOUSNESS: Is an incitement to lust and lewdness without any regard for self control. They will over indulge without any concern for the consequences of their actions toward others or themselves. Even if they think their actions might be self destructive, they do not care; such is the result of their blindness.</p> <p>WORK ALL UNCLEANNESS WITH GREEDINESS: Is a result of being driven by their own lusts. It is not as though they have fallen into sin, but they have progressed to the place where they have made uncleanness their business. This is their life's purpose. They are preoccupied with it. They are Gentiles without control of any kind. Their whole life is an expression of GREEDINESS, their desire for more and more as they can never be satisfied.</p> <p>ALL UNCLEANNESS: Means uncleanness of every kind, not just in one thing. These Gentiles are without control of any kind and their whole life is an expression of their greediness; their desire for more and more, as they can never be satisfied.</p>
Ephesians 4:19	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>GREEDINESS: The normal way we think about GREEDINESS is someone who's greedy, wants everything, is stingy. But 'greedy' is used on multiple ways. These are people who have this passionate, intense desire to work all uncleanness. That is what they want to do. These are people who know what to do with regard to the Truth that they rejected. GH: Sounds like this applies to Christians who are presented and reject RDW, Two Programs, the mystery, Sonship, etc. and then they become vehement about it and they actually relish the attempt to attack it. They are still saved and it won't effect their JUEL. MM says those are the ones you really have to look out for because they are going to come with the untruths that pertain to this arena. The lost world doesn't care too much about that. There will be people who disagree with you because of things they don't know. They say maybe you are right but this is not talking about them. This is talking about people who you've talked to them and you've faced them with it, and they have decided they are an adversary of truth. They are not going to see the light. The Light (Jesus) showed up with the light (Truth) shined in the DARKNESS and the response was THE DARKNESS COMPREHENDED IT NOT-John 1:5. If it was that way for Him, it will not be any different for us. They don't want the LIGHT, they couldn't care less about it, they have no desire for it. The next step is they don't want it, they don't like it, and now they hate it. They will dedicate themselves to extinguishing that light. In that opposition of the LIGHT, they are promoters of Satan's POE.</p>
Ephesians 4:20-21		<p>Paul uses three teaching terms to show us that:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Christ is the subject matter: Jesus Christ is the Subject we are learning, - LEARNED CHRIST-v20. What He has done for them, especially His DBR. 2) Christ is the Teacher: He is the one instructing us - HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM - v21 . When we hear and respond to Paul's doctrine, it is the same altogether as if Christ Himself is doing the instruction. 3) Christ is the atmosphere: He is the very atmosphere of our learning - THE TRUTH IS IN JESUS - v21. Jesus is the very context, the very atmosphere for our instruction. <p>Result of this teaching is the 3 steps in v21-24.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:20		<p>LEARNED CHRIST: Only time in the Bible this phrase is used. Paul is saying that those of us who trusted Christ as our Savior and who are regenerated in Christ are not as the unsaved, with minds that are empty and vain, but instead we are filled with</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) the knowledge of God and Christ, 2) with a love for them, and 3) with a spiritual knowledge of them. <p>And even though there may be a great deal of vanity and sinfulness in them (that are saved), yet their walk and conversation is not according to this, neither are their understandings darkened as Paul described the unsaved Gentiles. They have been enlightened to see their lost condition and the way of salvation through Christ. They have some light into the doctrines of the gospel of Christ and they are not alienated from the life of God. Is not just talking about knowledge about the living Christ. They learned Him His life, His character, His wisdom. Christ is not only the subject of the ministry of the word, but it is to Him the Spirit directs our soul for righteousness and every supply of grace. Not as the unsaved filled with the vanity of their mind. It is possible to LEARN CHRIST, knowledge about His character, His Wisdom, what He has done for them.</p>
Ephesians 4:21-24		<p>Two schools of thoughts on this passage - both are true:</p> <p>Thought 1 (position): A declaration of what happened to us when we trusted Christ (Our old man was crucified [put off] & we put on Christ). We put off the old man (our identity in Adam) and put on the new man (our new identity in Christ). You did this when you trusted Christ. One view - your old man in Adam/identity/position in Adam. Unsaved condition (Romans doctrine). Use Romans 6:3-6 for putting off the old man and Galatians 3:27 is putting on the new man. It's already done. Not asking you to do anything.</p> <p>Thought 2 (daily practice/conduct/function): Is referring to our conduct in our daily lives whereby we are to put off the old man (stop living like we did when we were unsaved) and put on the new man (by allowing the life of Christ to be lived in us) on a daily basis. MM aligns to this thought. He sees this as something we are to do daily (and not something that has already been done for us). Reasons:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * the entire context is about the "walk" (vs. 17) of unsaved and saved Gentiles - DON'T WALK AS OTHER GENTILES WALK * the verbs are all present tense and not past tense. If this was about what has already happened, then these would be in the past tense.
Ephesians 4:21-24		<p>The only reason we can hope to do these things is because God has already put our "old man to death" and raised us to walk in newness of life. Had to make you positionally so that you can live practically. Ephesians doctrine built on Romans doctrine (Romans 6:3-6). Romans doctrine gave you the position and now the Ephesians doctrine is giving you the function. This is the order that it happened and this is the order that you should approach it. Our "old man" has been put to death, we can "put off the old man," in our daily conduct, we can "be renewed in the spirit of our mind," by God's word, and we can "put on the new man" as we believe the truth and choose to act on it. Though the Ephesians had their old man put to death when they trusted Christ as Savior, Paul is challenging them to "put off" the deeds which accompanied their old man. Just because the old identity in Adam has been done away with does not mean those old deceitful lusts do not still work to tempt us, they do. Second view - our conduct/function, not our position. Both are true, but MM thinks this is about function. If position didn't happen your couldn't function like this.</p>
Ephesians 4:21-24		<p>STEP 1: YE...HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM-v21....PUT OFF (the deeds of)...THE OLD MAN-v22: Are instructed to put off the old man, which pertains to our old manner of life which is corrupt through deceitful lusts. Gets done by renewing your mind. Stop doing those things which you used to do, which were not right. Not in the energy of our flesh, not trying really hard to forgive someone, no trying to have self control, not trying not to lust. Point: The OLD MAN might be dead, but his deeds are hard to kill. Only grace has the power for us to put off the deeds of the old man. Gets done by renewing your mind. We have to make a commitment to follow through on the things of the NEW MAN. EX Someone that has done something and you have not forgiven them. In fact, you may notice that you are somewhat bitter toward them, maybe even angry. Recognize two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) bitterness and anger are indicators of the root problem which is unforgiveness, and 2) unforgiveness is an indicator that you are "walking in the vanity of your mind," even though your old man was put to death when you trusted Christ. <p>STEP 2: YE...HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM-v21....BE RENEWED IN THE SPIRIT OF YOUR MIND-v23: Are instructed to be renewed in the spirit of their mind. The key to living the Christian life. MM tying to Romans 12:2.</p>
Ephesians 4:21-24		<p>STEP 3: YE...HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM-v21....THAT YE PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24: Are instructed to put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. (First) Your new identity in Christ. (Second) Your conduct. After you renew your mind, you can put on the new man. By integrating into our daily living, through prayer and by love, those forms of doctrine which we are learning and studying. Now conduct yourself in a way that is pleasing to God in which it is righteous.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:21		<p>IF SO BE THAT YE HAVE HEARD HIM, AND HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM: This is not to say He has to show up personally or "if you have personally heard Christ preach," but rather, "if you have heard Christ preached." This is not about the specific messenger, but the specific message. Ties to the revelation of the mystery as revealed in Paul's epistles. Not talking about who is doing the talking, talking about the message.</p> <p>IF...YE HAVE HEARD: Is not so much about hearing with our physical ears, but internally, with hearts which are open, understandings which are enlightened, and minds which perceive the truth which is in Jesus. Have you really understood it and believed it.</p> <p>HEARD HIM, AND HAVE BEEN TAUGHT BY HIM: As we hear those ministers which are teaching Paul's doctrine and respond to it, it is all the same as if Christ Himself is teaching us, and personally instructing us. To "hear him," is to receive the teaching in its truest sense.</p> <p>HEARD HIM: Have you heard it in your heart.</p> <p>THE TRUTH IS IN JESUS: Jesus is the very context or atmosphere for our instruction.</p> <p>TRUTH: Truth is a big issue in the book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses).</p>
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>Companion passage is Colossians 3:9-10.</p> <p>MM Points:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Every saint, whether they know it or not, has positionally put off the old man and put on the new man. 2. Our life here at the church as we learn the doctrine, and our life outside of the church are not two separate lives, they are not detached from each other. Will not put off our old man in the energy of your flesh. Can't do it by trying really, really hard. Have to make a commitment to follow through on the deeds of the new man. The deeds of the old man are hard to kill. Only by grace. <p>More Points:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. If we love the Lord like we ought to, if our love for God is really where it ought to be, then when we see our apostle say, here are the deeds of the OLD MAN that you need to PUT OFF, we should want to run to do anything our apostle says and not do it reluctantly. This really is something that should be the desire of our heart, because we love Him enough that we really want to put on the new man.
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 2. When you have something that is in your life that has a hook or accustomed to or an attachment to, if you have formed an attachment in some way or it brings some sort of pleasures, and then you find out from your heavenly Father GH: is not important to Him. If the education is working, your interest in these things should begin to diminish and the things He is interested in will rise. And the things your heavenly Father loves, you should grow to love. If it's a big deal to Him, then it should be a big deal to you. You will be interested in the things He is interested in and not interested in the things He is not interested in. 3. If you want the things that you will be PUTting on the NEW MAN to really work in you, you're going to have to find out a reason to want that, which is greater than the pleasure you get out of the old man stuff. Have to quit looking at the things you are giving up and start looking at the things that you are gaining. If you have something to gain that is of a great, great value, you will stick with it and get that done. But if you are constantly looking back at what you are giving up, you won't stick with it. So settle this issue in your mind once and for all.
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>Process or Mechanical Means - PUTTING OFF THE OLD MAN - The 3-Step Process of Ephesians 4:22-24</p> <p>Will have to spend time with God alone. EX forgiveness, self-control. Paul lists 4 deeds of the old man.</p> <p>STEP 1: Put off the old man - v22</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) No matter how many things are going on in your life, deal with each issue individually - if you have several things that need work, don't lump them together and work each all the way through the process individually. Will not do in the energy of your flesh. 2) Identify and renounce Satan's lie (start of the process) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The lie behind Unforgiveness: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Forgiveness lies: You should not forgive until they ask for forgiveness, in the meantime, not forgiving them will punish them. If I forgive them, that's a license for them to do it again. They are not worthy of forgiveness. 2) I renounce the lie that I cannot forgive my offender (first thing in your prayer)

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>* The lie behind Immorality:</p> <p>1) Immorality lies: Everybody does it. It's my body I can do what I want to. It doesn't really matter. God is trying to deny me the pleasures or life, I'm missing out because God is being so restrictive.</p> <p>2) I renounce the lie that You God are denying me the pleasures of life</p> <p>* The lie behind Spiritual Discouragement:</p> <p>1) Spiritual Discouragement lies: God rejects you when you fail to live a perfect life; He condemns you and no longer forgives you. When you fail to live a perfect life, God is tired of you and tired of forgiving you; He is mad at you. He is punishing you. This is why things are happening to you. Why your car engine is acting up. Why you are not getting any rain.</p> <p>2) I renounce the lie that You, God, no longer forgive me</p> <p>* The lie behind Suffering:</p> <p>1) Suffering lies: What you are suffering is a punishment. God causes suffering to bring you closer to Him. I deserve this. This suffering is more than I can bear (to make you give up completely).</p> <p>2) I renounce the lie that my suffering is greater than the grace of God</p>
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>STEP 2: Be renewed in the spirit of your mind</p> <p>3) Identify and announce the Truth (will come from the scripture)</p> <p>4) Choose to believe the Truth no matter how you feel (you have been given a free will to make a choice to believe the truth rather than the lie so that you can renew your mind).</p> <p>Once you announce that Truth you are going to begin to renew your mind with that truth.</p> <p>* Forgiveness (cont'd)</p> <p>Forgiveness: Father I renounce the lie the my offender must ask for forgiveness. I choice to believe the truth that I can forgive them no matter how I feel. Learn forgiveness is between you and God, not you and your offender. Personally, don't take matters into your own hands. Can use legal recourse.</p> <p>3) Why should I be bitter toward my offender when the Bible says that vengeance belongs to the Lord? Romans 12:19 (Romans builds on top of Ephesians)</p> <p>4) I choose to believe the truth that forgiveness is not between me and my offender, but between me and God.</p>
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>* Immorality (cont'd)</p> <p>Immorality: You belong to the Lord, not yourself. (Prayer for 'It's my body')</p> <p>3) God wants what is best for us, as sin opens us up to deception and torment</p> <p>4) I choose to believe the truth that You, God, are the author of life and will lead me into love, joy and peace</p> <p>- Truth that counters 'It's my body I can do what I want to.' -> You belong to the Lord. You called on Him to save you, to keep you from hell, to give you eternal life, to be a son. He gave you every mercy and every spiritual blessing and now you are going to say this to Him? YOU ARE BOUGHT WITH A PRICE-1 Corinthians 6:20. And you didn't belong to yourself before you got saved, you belonged to Satan.</p> <p>* Spiritual Discouragement (cont'd)</p> <p>3) cannot be separated from the love of God. Romans 8:35</p> <p>4) I announce the truth that You accept me unconditionally</p>
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>* Suffering (cont'd):</p> <p>Suffering: Your grace is sufficient. All things work together for good. We are more than conquerors.</p> <p>3. Why should I worry about sufferings when the Bible says that is when the power of God rests upon me? 2 Corinthians 12:9 10</p> <p>4. I announce the truth that I am more than a conqueror</p> <p>STEP 3: Put on the new man: purposefully applying Paul's doctrine to every area of life IN LOVE, not observing it as a law, but as the means whereby the life of Christ is lived in us by grace. Will not happen if you are doing it by accident. This has to be by design. You have to know what you're doing.</p>
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>5) Read / Pray / Study / Memorize / Meditate: Flood your soul by reading with purpose what you are reading - READ/PRAY-talk to Him like He is in the room/STUDY-run references/MEMORIZE a related verse so you have it with you all during the day/MEDITATE-on that verse all during the day. Will discover more truths. Part of renewing your mind but also part of putting off the old man and putting on the new man. Bathe your mind in the doctrine all throughout the day, every day for at least a week. Write down those things you renounce and those things which are true and read them each morning and night. Don't read like 'I have to read a chapter a day', but read with purpose and intent. In the midst of that reading, you are going to be talking to the Lord. Envision Him sitting there on another piece of furniture. Then you are going to study or start thinking about the very words in the passages. You are going to run references to this, will remind you of other verses. You're taking/making notes, writing things down, talking to the Lord like He is right there because He is. And then you are studying this, you're really thinking about this, and then you memorize some verse that has to do with that because you want to take that verse with you all during the day.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:22-24	GH: Edification process to transform=PUT OFF THE OLD MAN-v22...PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24	<p>It's not enough that you are going to do it a few minutes sitting there in your living room. Unless you are going to carry your Bible and stop and look it up, you better have it in your head. This is the way you do the last piece - meditate on that verse all during the day. As you do this, you will discover more truths in addition to what you discovered when you were first reading. This is what you need to put into practice in your life. This is only 3 or 4 areas but Paul's going to give another list in the verses that follow this. Don't underestimate your adversary. He is clever and he knows how to deceive you. This is why Sonship transformation is so important because it cleared out all the OLD MAN garbage. MM encouraged the group to go back through Sonship Transformation.</p> <p>6) Actively apply the doctrine in the details of your everyday life (last step) - don't stop with the mental part of it or else you will not put on the new man. You will stop just short. The NEW MAN is the application of the doctrine.</p> <p>NOTE: The framework to do this work has already been given to you in Sonship Transformation.</p>
Ephesians 4:22		<p>OLD MAN: Our unsaved identity in Adam that was crucified with Christ (Romans 6:4) when we trusted Jesus Christ as our Savior. Before, coming up in this world, we heard things and watched things and saw things and interacted with things that are going on in our life. And the OLD MAN produces deeds. The things we do in this world. They are not godly and they are not helpful to us spiritually. We don't even know that is what we are learning. When you are not saved, you just think you are getting along in this world and you devised ways to be able to do that.</p>
Ephesians 4:23	GH: How to renew the spirit of your mind	<p>Renewing your mind entails bathing your mind:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Reading - reading with intent - don't read and then not realize what you just read 2. Praying - integrate the scripture into your prayer life 3. Studying - understanding what it is you are reading/the FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17. What is it and what is it designed to do? 4. Meditating - think about it during the day 5. Memorizing - so you can have it with you at all times
Ephesians 4:23	GH: How to renew the spirit of your mind	<p>Do all of these things to RENEW your mind. The key to putting off the OLD MAN and putting on the NEW MAN. Once this takes root, you can put on the NEW MAN. When you bathe your mind in the scripture (doctrine you are reading or working on) and your thinking about what it is you're reading. Then when you are praying about what you are reading, have a conversation with the Lord about that. It's about understanding that doctrine and what it is designed to do. There is doctrine designed to give you peace in your heart even though your circumstances don't change. This is the renewing of your mind process. So you are going to have to take that scripture, integrate it in your prayer life, understand what that scripture is designed to do, and then know it well enough that you can actually meditate on that. Talking about having it in your mind all during the day. MM calls this a Doctor's degree in edification. There will be a certain time during the day where MM will sit down with his Bible and when he is done, he wants those thoughts to continue to just be kind of working in his mind in the background sometimes. Lastly, you want to memorize some verse that has to do with that doctrine so you can have it with you all the time. Write it on a 3x5 card and carry it with you. Need to do all of these things in order to renew our mind. This is the process by which we do that. It's the key to PUT OFF THE OLD MAN and PUT ON THE NEW MAN. As you are renewing your mind, you are now replacing the thoughts the OLD MAN had. Remember, what you do comes from what you think. And if you can change the way you think, then that is going to be the essential step to putting off the old man.</p>
Ephesians 4:24		<p>It isn't until God justifies and sanctifies you that you become a new man (become after you get saved).</p> <p>PUT ON THE NEW MAN: Is a way of saying, "Purposefully applying Paul's doctrine to every area of life IN LOVE (Ephesians 4:2, 15, 16), not observing it as a law, but as the means whereby the life of Christ is lived in us by grace."</p> <p>NEW MAN: Who you are in Christ. When we trusted Christ, our OLD MAN was put to death, that old nature, that learned to do all of those things. We are no longer under the dominion or control of the old man.</p> <p>AFTER GOD: We are partakers of the divine nature! Christianity is not some MM moral code imposed upon us we are followers of God because we are children of God. That is what it means to be God's son or daughter.</p>
Ephesians 4:25-32		<p>If you want to put on the new man, you will have to find a reason that is GREATER than the pleasures you get in the old man stuff. If you are constantly looking back at the old man stuff, you won't stick with this. Paul is going to list five of the "old man deeds" which need to be put off, things we need to get out of our life. If our love of God is where it ought to be, that will motivate us to do some things that are in line with what He is about to tell us to do. MM says when he is looking at these things, he doesn't want to just read through them and gloss over them while putting a sermon together. He wants to examine his own like and make sure there's no sneaky little OLD MAN deeds that are allowed to continue to live within him. He wants to purge all of them out and he has already settled that issue.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:25-29		<p>Section 2 of 3: List 5 things that will put your spiritual life to death. If you realize we are entirely new creatures in Christ (put off the old man and put on the new man-you now have the power to be different), this is what it looks like. Paul points out what it looks like in practice. MM says this is great that we get some examples. Paul is going to list some things whereby we can know if there are "old man deeds" to be put off, and replaced with "new man deeds." Paul gives the doctrine and then a way to apply it. Paul will outright tell us some things and make some applications, but it will be up to each of us to so engage with this doctrine that we see other applications than the ones which Paul has given us in this passage, and it will be up to us to pay attention to issues which are not mentioned by Paul in this passage. Paul will give you some doctrine and then a way to apply it. Points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * There are more ways to apply those five issues listed in verses 25-29 than what is sitting in these verses. These are just a jumping off spot to get us going. * There are more issues we need to pay attention to than the five things. Are there no other things we should correct other than lying, anger, giving place to the devil, stealing, and corrupt communication? Of course there are.
Ephesians 4:25-29		<p>STATEMENT OF THE DOCTRINE (putting off old man/putting on new man) GIVES A (single) WAY TO APPLY IT</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Stop lying and start telling the truth 2. Anger 3. Don't give place to the devil 4. Don't steal 5. No corrupt communication <p>May have to go through the PUT OFF THE OLD MAN process to remove any strongholds and renew your mind. These things that are being done are usually being done because they have been happening for years. MM is trying to show the little ways that Satan makes us oblivious to how we're actually having the deeds of the old man present in our life. Remember when Paul is saying this, he is saying them by the inspiration of the Holy Spirit. These verses have to effectually work in you. God did not include these verses so you could skip them. If you are this far into the doctrine, not only does this need to be changed in us, but we need to be very familiar with this process about how to get that done.</p>
Ephesians 4:25-29		<p>Points:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1: Before you worry about other applications of the doctrine, make sure you are inline with the scripture as stated. So deal with the scripture that's written on the page first. 2: There are more ways to apply this doctrine, just did one as an example: Once you do this, then you can make other applications of it. Will learn a doctrine and a way to apply it and then learn ANOTHER WAY to apply it, not just the one that is mentioned. The Bible is not just a list of ways you can apply every doctrine. No - it is showing you the doctrine, how to apply it, and now you are supposed to take it from there to apply it in some different ways. EX v28 don't steal to exist but be gainfully employed. Not the only application of this doctrine. An employed guy can steal. NOT SLOTHFUL IN BUSINESS-Romans 12:11. STORY: \$8 billion in chain store losses: 10% clerical errors, 30% shoplifting, 60% employee theft. 3. These are not the only things you can do wrong. Of course not. Can't just check these off and say 'I'm good, I did it, got all five'. This is meant to be a springboard to make you examine every area of your life so that you can put off the old man, renew your mind, and put on the new man in every area of you life. MM says he can hear someone say you are taking this too far. His reply is we'll find out at the Judgment Seat if he is taking it too far and he is willing to take that chance. Can you be too conformed to the image of God's Son?
Ephesians 4:25-29	GH: Prayer Example	<p>MM Daily Prayer Example: Heavenly Father - I've been thinking for some time that sin is much more dangerous than we imagine. I don't think we see it as You do , or even as we should. Perhaps at some point I might have even thought it was not possible for us to view sin the way You do, at least not before the judgment seat of Christ (JSoC). While I still think the JSoC will demonstrate to us in no uncertain terms just how heinous sin actually is, I do think it is possible to be impacted sufficiently by the word of God that we judge it ourselves that we forsake it forever, and that we do so without reservation or uncertainty of mind. I believe we can be convinced that even the so called "small" sins are a viper coiled within our house, waiting to strike sending its poison of heart hardening venom into our spiritual bloodstream, paralyzing our spiritual members with all manner of consequences to us both spiritually and physically. But to see it for what it is to You, Father, will require the time and effort that I am afraid few will give it. I think there is no shortcut to this end of judging ourselves and even knowing this, few of us will engage in such a task. Perhaps I should write about this, in hope of helping my fellow saints. I love You Father.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:25-29	GH: Prayer Example	<p>This is not:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * a prayer of thanksgiving * a prayer full of requests * a prayer about understanding some verse of scripture * a prayer whereby I am engaged in the edification process * a relationship prayer where I am increasing/deepening my love for God or for the saints * a prayer about some situation a fellow saint is experiencing and I am determining what I will do in response to it * a prayer about spiritual warfare * a prayer for endurance * a prayer for comfort
Ephesians 4:25-29	GH: Prayer Example	<p>This is a personal conversation with my heavenly Father on how MM feels about sin, and how that impacts his ability to judge it and forsake it forever. This is about my perceived ability to view sin the way my Father does, and my change in thinking in connection with that. This conversation prayer is the first step to me actually engaging with doctrine from Paul's epistles with the intention of going further than I have ever gone in learning to despise sin, and to expunge any connection it might have in me, so that I have no desire for it whatsoever. I have conversations with my Father about lots of things, this one just happens to be about something I want to accomplish in my own life for the good of the body which I pastor (because if I don't do this, how can I expect them to do it?) and for the glory of my Father. MM says even the small stuff is way more deadly than we think it is. If he is ever going to deal with things in the world we live in the way he should, he is going to have to hate that stuff. He is going to have to see it the way his heavenly Father sees it. This is not the common worldview so he is going to have to see this differently so that there will be nothing in him that has desire for that. So eventually, he will not only lay aside every sin, but even the weights that keep him from running the race. MM says he has conversations with his heavenly Father on a lot of things, this just happens to be something he is thinking about that he wants to accomplish in his own life. He wants to learn the process of hating sin because as long as it has a hook in you, it will be so hard to lay that aside and you will feel that Satan does that does that double roll thing - he tempts, he tempts, and he allures and then when you fail, then he accuses you and makes you feel guilty and ashamed. This is the cycle he wants to get us in. MM says if things aren't working in his life, how can he expect them to work in your life? Not really. First, he won't have the experience to be able to help you with that and he wants to be able to do that.</p>
Ephesians 4:25	Topic 1 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - LYING	<p>WHEREFORE: In view of putting off the old man and putting on the new man.</p> <p>TOPIC 1: PUT AWAY LYING (put off old man): Because you have put off the old man and put on the new man (because (everything) of what has been done for you; because of who you have been made to be). When you put away lying, you SPEAK EVERY MAN TRUTH WITH HIS NEIGHBOR. Paul will repeat this pattern throughout the rest of the chapter; doctrine first, followed by practical implications worked out in detail. The number 1 reason to not lie is to remember who is called a liar and the father of lies in the scripture - Satan (John 8:44). It's a sin against God Himself, it's aligning yourself with the adversary. MM says we have to renew our mind in this area and stop thinking we have to look out for No. 1.</p> <p>LYING: Is a deed of the old man. And since your old man was crucified with Christ (when we trusted Him as Savior) we should put away falsehood and speak the truth with everyone. When Paul wrote to the Greek Ephesians, lying was endemic, was all through and an accepted part of their culture, just as it was for Israel's Semitic neighbors. Some who had recently become believers had brought their common practice of lying into the church and bringing that into their Christianity. Paul is going to say that's not going to mesh with what is going on here, this is about truth and this is about honesty. This is relevant today too, in our own culture. From small town to Wall Street, America is in an ethical crisis. The public media traffics in deception. Disregard for truth and a disposition for lying are everywhere, and the church is no exception. Need to put away falsehoods and speak the Truth with everyone. Don't bring this into your Christianity. There's an ethical crisis today and disregard for truth and disposition for lying is everywhere.</p>
Ephesians 4:25	Topic 1 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - LYING	<p>USA Statistics:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Average person lies 1-2x/day. MM says some people have told the lie so many times they have begun to believe it. - 60% of people lie at a least once in a 10-minute conversation. - Men lie 6x a day on average; women 3x a day. MM jokes he thinks that's a lie. - 40% lie on their resume - 90% lie on online dating profiles - 80% of woman admit to lying to their partners about their spending habits - 50% of teenagers admit to lying to their parents about their whereabouts - People are more likely to lie over the phone than face to face - 81% of people lie about their height, weight, or age online - Politicians lie at least once every 5 minutes during a debate

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:25	Topic 1 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - LYING	<p>LYING (cont'd): Your Father tells you why you should PUT AWAY LYING - the greatest reason to stop lying is because it is a sin against God. God is Truth. When we speak that which is not true. we're actually countering who He is at His very core, at His very nature. But He doesn't say PUT AWAY LYING because it is a sin against Me or because it is offensive to Me.</p> <p>GH: See last phrase in the verse.</p> <p>SPEAK EVERY MAN TRUTH TO HIS NEIGHBOR (put on new man): Do this when you PUT AWAY LYING because YE PUT OFF...THE OLD MAN-v22 and PUT ON THE NEW MAN-v24. That's the pattern Paul is trying to establish here. Pattern: doctrine -> practical application.</p> <p>SPEAK EVERY MAN TRUTH: Truth is a big issue in the book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses).</p> <p>FOR WE ARE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: We will have to do this (GH: PUT AWAY LYING) as an assembly. Reason is not because we are sinning against God (although we are), but we ought to care enough about the people in the body not to. Have to love God because we love our neighbor. Paul ignores the greatest reason that it is a sin against God and answers that it is a sin against the body of Christ (BoC)! We can't love each other until we love God. This is the progression. Why the first thing you are taught is to love God with all your heart and mind and soul. And once you love Him properly, then you can love your fellow saints properly.</p> <p>WE ARE MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER: GH: Ties back to MEMBERS ONE OF ANOTHER-Romans 12:5.</p>
Ephesians 4:25	Topic 1 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - LYING	<p>Applications of PUT AWAY LYING:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Stop lying and tell the truth. - Group: Lie of omission. - Stop a lifestyle that doesn't carry over from church. Things going on in your private life that you don't want anyone to know about is a lie. <p>If we find ourselves being untruthful, we should inspect our life to see if this is a result of a stronghold that has gotten built up in our life. If it is, then employ the process for pulling down strongholds (Sonship Transformation, Session 9, Parts B & C). If it is NOT because of a stronghold, maybe some traumatic event or something else, then employ the PUTTING OFF THE OLD MAN/ON NEW MAN process. It is up to each of us to look at the doctrine as it is stated in the scripture and deal with it honestly. Means there are other ways to apply it than the ones mentioned here. If there are other applications of the doctrine which we can make, and we should.</p>
Ephesians 4:26-27		<p>When you decide you are going to be angry and let that fester and feed that emotion, you are giving Satan a foothold in your life that allows him to produce all of the world's thoughts on the situation. We all grow up in this world learning how to live independently of God. If you are going to live dependently on God, you are going to have to develop that ability. That's a skill you are going to have to learn.</p>
Ephesians 4:26	Topic 2 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - Anger	<p>When someone upsets you and makes you angry.</p> <p>BE YE ANGRY: Not a command to be angry. MM says people say you should deny the emotions going on with you. He doesn't think the Bible asks us to do that. Thinks our emotions are based on something and we have them.</p> <p>ANGRY: Is a just Anger/righteous anger: This kind of anger is in God, and it is necessary in man since we are made in His image. The purpose of just anger in man is for the correction of wickedness. It is so that we can restrain (sin) those who are subject to our authority or power. God has ordained a higher power (civil law and order) for those occasions which are beyond the scope of our personal power. Why God created human government so it could be able to do this. Also, in a business relationship, an employer would have that responsibility. Covered in Sonship Transformation. Should have a godly just anger but not to the point that it leads us to sin against God or another person.</p> <p>AND SIN NOT: This is the important part.</p>
Ephesians 4:26	Topic 2 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - Anger	<p>LET NOT THE SUN GO DOWN UPON YOUR WRATH: People say 'don't go to bed angry'. Really saying if you are angry, don't let that drive you to commit sin and let your anger be short-lived because:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. KEEP US FROM SIN: If we don't it will lead us to sin. We don't want to sin because of that emotion. 2. KEEP US OUT OF BITTERNESS: We don't want a root of bitterness coming up in your soul. If you keep dwelling on it, it begins to make you bitter. Bitterness is detrimental to your spiritual life. Need to learn the process on how to deal with it so when you run into it you can solve it. <p>MM says you need to put that thing to bed by the end of the day. Doesn't mean if it happens in the early morning, you can be mad all day. Not the idea here. The idea here is deal with this thing the way it is supposed to be done. And just because you forgive someone, you can still take appropriate action to restrain them. This is not about laying down and becoming a doormat and let people wipe their feet with you because you are a Christian and I can't...No. Principle: Our anger has to give way to forgiveness before the end of the day. MM has known people that anger was a way of life for them, it was the reason they got up in the morning so they could be mad at something. That's a terrible way to live and it will eat you up inside. So anger is not an attitude that you are supposed to adopt, but it is a temporary signal that tells you something somewhere is wrong, either in you or your outward circumstance.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:26	Topic 2 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - Anger	LET NOT THE SUN GO DOWN UPON YOUR WRATH (cont'd): This is something you can now deal with out of the doctrine. If someone is angry all the time, don't tell them to stop being angry. Doesn't work, just produces guilt and defensiveness and rationalizations and retaliation. It basically makes them MORE angry. Our emotions are a product of our thoughts so you can see how important it is to BRINGING INTO CAPTIVITY EVERY THOUGHT TO THE OBEDIENCE OF CHRIST-2 Corinthians 10:5. Important for both the person who is angry and the person who the anger is directed to. Anger can come from a blocked goal, a stronghold, a wound from the past, etc. Just realize you don't have the ability or the right to control others or their circumstances. God is not going to impose His Will on others and if He won't, who are we? God doesn't care about you making your appointment, He cares about becoming the person in practice that He has made you to be in Christ. When someone does something to us, it makes us angry. Notice the verse opens with BE YE ANGRY (which is not a command to be angry) and ends with "don't let your anger continue." People take this and say, "Don't go to bed angry." Well, that is true, but Paul is saying, if you are angry, let it be short-lived, do not let the sun go down (the day come to an end) and you are still angry. You should have dealt with that anger in short order. POINT: If we entertain our anger, when we roll it over and over in our minds, it will increase our anger and the likelihood that we will sin in connection with it.
Ephesians 4:26	Topic 2 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - Anger	LET NOT THE SUN GO DOWN UPON YOUR WRATH (cont'd): Why deal quickly with their anger: 1) it does not lead us to sin and 2) so that it does not produce a root of bitterness in us because bitterness is like taking poison, hoping it will hurt the other guy. It doesn't; it hurts you. MM says in every situation that arises, the POE is eager to get us to believe a lie about God or yourself. People say 'I just can't help it', but they do have a choice. There is no untruth that cannot be countered by the Truth. If you don't address the lie/untruth, that lie will eventually build a stronghold in your soul. It will be an area that will not be available for the life of Christ to be manifested in but it will be an area in which Satan will torment you and it will seek to get other territory in your soul. There is no stronghold that cannot be pulled down. There is no lie that cannot be countered by the Truth. There is no thought that cannot be brought to the captivity of the obedience of Christ. People have strongholds in their lives and they don't even recognize they are strongholds.
Ephesians 4:27	Topic 3 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - GIVE PLACE TO THE DEVIL	NEITHER GIVE PLACE TO THE DEVIL: Don't allow a position for him to work from. Don't give him a spot from which to operate. Remove that. Even though Christ has triumphed over Satan and his realm, and Satan's power over us (believers) has been broken, he can still influence believers toward sin. He is looking for a "place," an opportunity to gain a foothold in us, in our family, in our church, in our fellowship; wherever he can. He is looking for an opening. The only authority that Satan has in the life of any believe is that which the believer surrenders to him - an OLD MAN DEED. It's clear we are the ones who yield ground to him. The only authority Satan has in the life of a believer is that which the believer surrenders to him. He can't force his way in. He will use this as a foothold to attack other areas of your life. If Satan gets a firm enough foothold, he can turn into a regular sin. Progression of Sin: - Commit Sin->Regular sin: He can turn this into a regular sin (Gives Satan a place). He talks you into this one. It may be one that you normally don't do, but what he's trying to do is he just needs a PLACE, getting you to commit this sin. If he can get a firm enough place, he can turn an act of sin into a regular sin that you commit. He will get that going into a regular practice. You are not GIVing PLACE to Satan when you just commit this one sin. It's when it turns into a regular sin.
Ephesians 4:27	Topic 3 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - GIVE PLACE TO THE DEVIL	- Giving place to the devil-> really intensifies when you refuse to turn away from that sin. That becomes a stronghold. - Stronghold - tough to tear down. Not just a one-time sin or a sin that you committed regularly and then it because something you refused to turn from - that's a stronghold. Built up to withstand something when the sin has become a habit. If it is habitual sin, you already have got a stronghold. Not saying that every time we sin we give Satan a huge chunk of ground where he can build a stronghold. But, we give ground when we refuse to let go of our sin and turn from it. It is not a moment of anger that gives Satan a foothold, but anger that is stored up, nurtured and allowed to turn to bitterness. Giving ground and allowing a stronghold are two different things. Giving ground is when we sin, and we cling to our sin and persist in it instead of turning from it. Strongholds are belief systems that take more time to build. By the time a sin becomes a habit, a stronghold has been erected. If we cultivate, in our life, any known sin, we are giving Satan a foothold, a beachhead in our souls, which he will use to invade and take over other areas. DEVIL: One of 8 verses that mention DEVIL/DEVILS in Paul's epistles. No one is casting out devils, or being possessed in these verses.
Ephesians 4:28	Topic 4 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - STEALing	Paul condemns "stealing" as a way of making a living. Go get a job. This is part of the "old man" and the way he lives and thinks, which we should "put off." LET HIM THAT STOLE STEAL NO MORE: BUT RATHER LET HIM LABOR: It is about not making your living from theft, but making your living by gainful employment. But what about those who are gainfully employed and they are stealing from their workplace? You see, that is an extrapolated application which you would need to make in addition to the one which Paul makes. These should be discoverable in Sonship prayer. Have a discussion with your Father about further applications of the doctrine. Means to make our living by gainful employment, but as we are working, our work should be as in Romans 12:11...we should do our work as unto the Lord, with gladness of heart, no matter how our employer looks at his employees. Godly love and charity at work in us as we labor! You see, this is building the Ephesians doctrine on top of the Romans doctrine (Romans 12:11). LET HIM THAT STOLE STEAL NO MORE: The doctrine. Theft is more subtle: padded expense accounts, inadequate income tax reporting, customs dodges, "borrowing" and neglecting to return, using employer's time for things other than work. The scripture calls us to liberate ourselves from covetousness; to work hard so we can generously share with others.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:28	Topic 4 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - STEALing	<p>BUT RATHER LET HIM LABOR, WORKING WITH HIS HANDS THE THING WHICH IS GOOD: The application of the doctrine. Instead of stealing to exist, go to work. EX home theft, bank robbing/individuals. Giving you one application of the doctrine. MM says am I stealing from my employer? No, but that doesn't mean you are never going to be tempted in some way and he wants to be about to deal with that because these are deeds of the OLD MAN that he has to put off.</p> <p>WORKING WITH HANDS: Talking about honest work, an honest living.</p> <p>THAT HE MAY HAVE TO GIVE TO HIM THAT NEEDED: MM says this isn't even in the minds of most people. They don't have so they can give to others, they have so they can get more, consume more. That's greed, covetness. But if you are a son or daughter in wise man doctrine, you should think the things that I have are for my ability to help others. Even the world understands a little bit about this, not saying they are making godly decisions. Isn't it better of being in a position of helping others and not be able to help others? Certainly better than always needing help. MM says this verse takes the very worst case scenario - here's a guy that makes a living from stealing from other people. Stop doing that and then go to work so you can help others.</p> <p>HAVE TO GIVE TO HIM THAT NEEDED: Why to not steal and do honest work.</p>
Ephesians 4:29	Topic 5 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - CORRUPT COMMUNICATION	<p>Building on the Romans 12 doctrine. Reintroduces the topic and gives the next revelation of the truth to you.</p> <p>LET NO CORRUPT COMMUNICATION PROCEED OUT OF YOUR MOUTH, BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING: Need to CONTINUE INSTANT IN PRAYER-Romans 12:12c that does not cease that always connects us up to the doctrine we are learning so that it can be integrated into the details of our lives.</p> <p>CORRUPT COMMUNICATION: This is not a reference to one kind of corrupt speech, but every kind of corrupt speech. Let no (kind of) corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth. This would include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * obscene language * conversation that does not edify or is not wholesome * conversation that is hurtful and uses clean words to do it * conversation that runs others down and delights in their weaknesses * false doctrine
Ephesians 4:29	Topic 5 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - CORRUPT COMMUNICATION	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * lies/lying * conversation that isn't ministering to other people * if it is not sound words that are edifying to them, wholesome words that are gracious and beneficial to those that are hearing it, don't worry about saying them. <p>Quotes:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - He who speaks evil of an absent man or woman is not welcome at this table.-Augustine's dining room sign - All of his geese became swans.-Alexander Whyte <p>CORRUPT: Ungodly</p>
Ephesians 4:29	Topic 5 of 5 that will kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit - CORRUPT COMMUNICATION	<p>BUT THAT WHICH IS GOOD TO THE USE OF EDIFYING, THAT IT MINISTER GRACE UNTO THE HEARERS: Paul says what ought to be coming out of our mouth should be edifying and minister grace to the hearers. These are the words which ultimately build others up; sound words, and edifying doctrine, wholesome words which are gracious and beneficial to those who hear us. We are to speak in such a way that our words become a vehicle and demonstration of the grace of God. MM says it will change your life if you do that. Paul gives two requirements for speech:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The first use of our speech is to edify. To edify means to "build up." We are to be building up the saints by what we say, not tearing them down 2. Our speech should communicate God's grace to others. <p>If we are to truly be a "wise man" in the sense of our education as sons, then our tongue will be a source of "health" to others. This is a great subject to talk over with your heavenly Father. Spend time articulating your understanding of this doctrine and evaluating yourself over the next few days as to how well you are doing by purposefully using words which build up and edify your fellow saints, as opposed to words which do not edify. Let your praise to criticism ratio be 10 praises to every 1 criticism. Do this with your children, your spouse, your friends, your business associates, your schoolmates, your parents; everyone.</p> <p>MINISTER GRACE TO THE HEARERS: By your (GH: godly) reply.</p>
Ephesians 4:30-32		<p>Section 3 of 3: Chapter summary - Paul summarizes the chapter in these last 3 verses. Avoid anything that grieves God's Spirit - the doctrinal breakdown. Those 5 OLD MAN DEEDS, those grieve God's Spirit. Cast those things off.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 4:30	Prayer - Inner Man Power sustaining (or sealing or preserving) = SEALED UNTO THE DAY OF REDEMPTION	<p>After he has those 5 things (that kill your spiritual life/grieve the Spirit) out of the way, this is the first part of Paul's summary of the whole chapter. These five "old man" deeds are grievous to God and His Spirit which is in us. Paul goes back to the doctrine. Paul begins with a reminder that we are new creatures in Christ and then he follows with a reminder that His Spirit dwells within us, and because of that, we must avoid anything that will grieve His Spirit which is within us. If you avoid everything that grieves God's Spirit who lives in you, you avoid the things listed in v31.</p> <p>YE ARE SEALED UNTO THE DAY OF REDEMPTION: Sustaining power or Sealing Power or Preserving Power - one of 5 ways God empowers us in our inner man. When God saves a believer (by redeeming, regenerating and reconciling him who believes the gospel of Christ), He also keeps the believer in that redeemed, regenerated and reconciled status. This is what took place when the Spirit "sealed us unto the day of redemption." The mechanical means by which sustaining power gets done. He wants you to understand these things did not affect your salvation. You got sealed until the day of redemption. But these are not the things that are in line with your new identity in Christ.</p> <p>DAY OF REDEMPTION: Refers to the day our body is redeemed. So, in that way, we could also call this God's "sealing power" because the "sealing" performed by the Spirit goes hand in hand with our being securely and permanently IN Christ. God says your body didn't get redeemed when you were saved. One day it will and God says until that time you are sealed till the day of redemption.</p> <p>The INNER MAN Power to sustain us - To leave us in that saved position - all the things that are ours IN Christ we get and are sustained in those. You don't lose them.</p> <p>Prayer - The Power to sustain us (Ephesians 4:30) - 'sustaining power'</p>
Ephesians 4:31-32		<p>Has nothing to do with your position, has to do with your practice. Because if you do not, you are grieving the Holy Spirit. The way Paul teaches the doctrine, there is no excuse for failure. The Christian life is not just a general philosophy of life, it is a life that is to be lived out in particular details! And if we are not living the doctrine out in the details of our lives, then we are denying the very truths which we claim to believe.</p>
Ephesians 4:31	Practical application : PUTTING OFF THE OLD MAN	<p>Put all that away from you. These instructions to leave vengeance to God are, among other things, about protecting you. Spiritual harm comes from disobeying this doctrine. Anger, bitterness and evil speaking can lead to sinful actions and it can produce a bitterness that actually allows principalities and powers to erect a lie in our thinking. Paul gives us a list of the works that the OLD MAN produces. But the works that our OLD MAN produces didn't automatically go away when our OLD MAN was crucified. Those things are still there. What Paul is talking about when he says PUT OFF THE OLD MAN WITH HIS DEEDS-Colossians 3:9. Paul continues his summary started in v30. This is the practical application of putting off the old man. MM says this looks like PUTting OFF...THE MAN-v22. These things are all connected. Get rid of these things, don't let them have any part in you. Replace these with WHATSOEVER THINGS ARE...-Philippians 4. Replace it with those things.</p> <p>EVIL SPEAKING: Is talking bad about someone. It is criticism which is meant to discredit them. Doesn't matter if it is true or not. The issue is how evil speaking affects your soul. Don't engage in it because it will damage you spiritually. It will restrict some area of your Sonship life. As long as we engage in that kind of behavior, the life of Christ is not being made manifest. This lie which results from our worldly way of coping with the offense will establish itself in our thinking and it will become the foundation for a stronghold to be built up in our soul. In every situation, the PoE is at work to make us believe a lie about God, about ourselves, about our situation, or about our offender.</p>
Ephesians 4:32	MoG : Justification 1 of 3 : Forgiveness = GOD FOR CHRIST'S SAKE HATH FORGIVEN YOU / Practical application : PUTTING ON THE NEW MAN	<p>This is the practical application of putting on the new man. MM says this looks like PUTting ON THE NEW MAN-v24. Because if you don't, you will be grieving the Holy Spirit. MM says this is the kind of lifestyle that you want to be living.</p> <p>GH: Paul's version of Matthew 6:14-15.</p> <p>BE YE KIND ONE TO ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately).</p> <p>FORGIVING ONE ANOTHER: Something you do for/to others/someone else(corporately). Not so you will be forgiven, forgive others because you are forgiven.</p> <p>HATH FORGIVEN YOU: IN Christ, Past tense/done - we are already forgiven. There is no need to confess our sins to stay in fellowship/be in right standing with God. IN Christ, there is no better standing that can be had. What in the world would you be asking God to forgive so you can get your fellowship back in order? We do not "confess" our sins in order to be in right standing with God. Our standing IN Christ is perfect and complete. It's ours by grace not based on our performance. We're not earning it. It was given to us as a free gift. This is a done deal for us. He is saying, look, because it has already been done for you, why don't you just do it the way He does it.</p>
Ephesians 5:1-33	Practical Application: How to walk (manner of life) differently than the way we always understood before. Pairs up with Ephesians 2	<p>Ephesians 5: Practical Application: How to walk(manner of life) differently than the way we always understood before. Pairs up with Ephesians 2 - from who we used to be to before we were in Christ and separated TO who we are going to be in the heavenly places.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:1-7	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) as children being FOLLOWERS OF GOD-v1 who WALK IN LOVE-v2</p>	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected godly living (PGL) as children being FOLLOWERS OF GOD-v1 who WALK IN LOVE-v2. When it comes to our conversation, the things we say and the way/how we say them need to reflect our Savior. That way, our speech is LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8. And if our speech is light, it will do two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) it will reprove the works of darkness-v11, and 2) it will edify and build up and encourage the saints. <p>What is it designed to do:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Produce godliness in our private life behavior (private life) * Produce godliness in our minds (thought life) * Change our conversations with our fellow saints (speech and conversation)
Ephesians 5:1-2 Ephesians 5:1		<p>Paul admonishes us to be FOLLOWERS OF GOD and to WALK IN LOVE, AS CHRIST ALSO HATH LOVED US.</p> <p>FOLLOWERS OF GOD: Being a 'follower of God' means:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Is more than telling people we are Christians - we are supposed to live like Him, not just following Him around. - We are to be like God - by being godly - not so people will think you're great, so they will think He is great. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * We can act/be like God in His character <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Compassion Faithful/Faithfulness Forgiving/Forgiveness (If someone offends me, I can forgive them) Goodness Just (His justice is always perfect)/Justice Kindness (I am doing everything out of godly love) Loving/Love Lovingkindness Longsuffering Merciful/Mercy Selfless Tenderhearted/Tenderness Truth (If I say something, it is the truth) MM says there's a lot more.
Ephesians 5:1		<p>Differences:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The motivation for doing it - because we are God's children * The source of our actions or what we are doing - which is the Lord Jesus living His Life in us * The means by which we do this - which is the word of God working in us * The agent working in us - which is the Spirit of God in us * The result - you get transformed so you don't drop back into the human goodness approach <p>The world of positive thinking has none of this.</p>
Ephesians 5:1		<p>FOLLOWERS OF GOD (cont'd): You will not become a FOLLOWER OF GOD-v1 without a fight. If we want to know just how much influence the enemy has over us, this form of doctrine will reveal it. We are now at the point where our Father is going to ask more of us than He ever has done before. MM says when you get to here (Ephesians 5) a WISE MAN are held to a higher standard than a SIMPLE SON or a YOUNG MAN. They should not only know more but should have more working in their life. Should be sobering to you. We need to be fundamentally changed at our core. We do not need to change our outward man to be a follower of God. Application:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Eliminate all the moral stuff. 2. Now eliminate it out of your conversation to get it out of your thinking so Satan has no hook to tempt you one day. 3. Change the way you talk from negative to positive. 4. When something is happening to you and it is bother you and you got your feelings hurt or it wounded you or negatively impacted you, don't entertain that because it will eat you up. Just get rid of it. Not ignoring it, but not going to engage in a tit for tat relationship. Don't allow yourself to be angry. Thank your heavenly Father for an opportunity to advance your Sonship life and to love those who don't love me. World thinks that is weakness but it is not easy to do. It's what a WISE MAN would do. Already covered as a SIMPLE SON in Romans 12:17-21 (Personal Justice).

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:1		<p>AS DEAR CHILDREN: The motivation to be FOLLOWERS OF GOD (godly motivation). Children naturally want to be like their parents - our greatest desire will be to be like our heavenly Father. When you get up, say I'm a child of God and let me live that way. I realize that I'm being watched by men and angels and there are judgments being made. As we "grow up," God's table of likes and dislikes becomes ours. And as our likes and dislikes line up with His, we are being FOLLOWERS OF GOD. Not a new idea. MM tying to THE ADOPTION OF CHILDREN-Ephesians 1:5 (we have been adopted into the family of God) and THE HOUSEHOLD OF GOD-Ephesians 2:19 (you are part of God's household). We are partakers for what it means to+ be in His family.</p> <p>DEAR: Term of affection. About His love toward us and His care toward us. We are not just His children, we are His DEAR CHILDREN, we are children beloved. He cares for us. God's interest in and concern for His children is infinitely greater than the greatest, noblest, natural parent's interest in his or her child? Not a mechanical relationship but because of HIS GREAT LOVE WHEREWITH HE LOVED US-Ephesians 2:4. Our response to God's Love should be to show our love for God, and to please Him in everything. Nothing gives God greater joy than to see His children living in a manner that is worthy of Him. Is there anything in this world that is comparable to the fact that we are children of God, that we belong to God's family, the household of God? This world is not our home, our citizenship is in heaven; that is where we belong. But God has left us in the world for a time, but at the same time, we have been called out of its darkness. We have been taken out of the kingdom of Satan and translated into the kingdom of God's dear Son. We are adopted into the heavenly family. There's nothing in this world that is comparable with the fact that we belong to God and that we're His children - no honor, no amount of money, no prestige, no statue they could build - none of that compares to what it means to be adopted and in the household of God.</p>
Ephesians 5:1		<p>DEAR (cont'd): Being children of God is the greatest privilege we have because this world is not our home, our citizenship is in heaven and that is where we belong. Should say or think 'I am in God's family, I belong to Him' all throughout your day. Then the next thought should be, let me live like that. Let me represent this family. Men and angels are looking at me and when they do, they are judging my heavenly Father by what they see in me. MM says this happens in real life.</p> <p>Difference between going through the process and positive thinking:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - The motivation or 'WHY?' - we are His children - The source - Jesus Christ - it's His life in us vs. conjuring something up in your mind - The means - the word of God vs. - The agent - the Spirit of God (takes the word and works it in your inner man and produces the Life of Christ in you) - The result - a literal transformation, I am someone different
Ephesians 5:2	Doctrine : Atonement	<p>WALK IN LOVE: How we are to be FOLLOWERS OF GOD-v1. Have to make a choice to do this. The whole of our conduct and conversation of life must be carried out in the realm and in the sphere of love. Not enough to love the people that love you or are nice to you. Everybody does that. Who can't do that. We love our enemies (not taking them out to eat or buying them birthday presents); which means we value and esteem those who are opposed to you for who they are to our Father or to the same measure He does those who are opposed to Him. God is being longsuffering to an ungodly world today and will be till the end of the DOGG and TILL THE FULNESS OF THE GENTILES BE COME IN-Romans 11:25. Even when they persecute us, we love them. Even when they treat us in a cruel manner, we forgive them and our conduct toward them is like our Father's toward His enemies in this dispensation of the grace of God (DoGG). As followers of God, we can love those who are unlovable. When we love our enemies (V&E those who are opposed to you at the same level God V&Es those who are opposed to Him) like our heavenly Father till the end of the DOGG. Paul is teaching us that the whole of our life is to be ordered in love. All of our professions and activities must be measured by the yardstick of love. Love is the test. Everything in our life is designed to bring us to this condition. The greatest characteristic of our life is to WALK IN LOVE. It is in the work of Christ on our behalf that we see the highest manifestation of God's love. Pray for them. Bring yourself to have a burning desire within you that they may be delivered because they are the victims of sin and Satan. Love your enemies! Bless them that curse you!</p>
Ephesians 5:2	Doctrine : Atonement	<p>AND HATH GIVEN HIMSELF FOR US AN OFFERING AND A SACRIFICE TO GOD FOR A SWEETSMELLING SAVOR: Paul's doctrinal exposition of God's love - Paul presents us doctrine which will result in us being followers of God who walk in love, for that is exactly what Christ was doing in the Atonement.</p> <p>v2: AS CHRIST ALSO HATH LOVED US: Shows how the Lord has demonstrated that love to us in three particular ways/issues we must understand - Christ was all of these for us:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. He has given Himself for us an OFFERING. 2. He has given Himself for us a SACRIFICE. 3. He has given Himself for a SWEETSMELLING SAVOR. <p>Paul gives objectives statements on atonement that are meant to influence us and become our example as sons and daughters of God. He has given Himself as an:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - OFFERING: An offering is a gift that is presented to another. Offered by the priest, usually an animal and offered on an altar. Animal had to be WITHOUT BLEMISH-the best of what they had. Know that had to be hard for some people. An animal was taken it had to be a perfect animal, free from all blemish. The high priest, representing the people, put his hands upon the animal's head, symbolically transferring the sins of the people to the animal. The animal was slain, its blood poured out and collected/offered in a bowl.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:2	Doctrine : Atonement	<p>- OFFERING (cont'd): The animal was slain due to the guilt of the people's sins. It was a picture of something. God gave the very best of what He had/possessed. High Priest would put his hands on the animal's head to symbolically transfer the sins of the people to the animal. Then the animal was slain and the blood poured out and offered in a bowl. The animal was bearing the guilt of the people's sins. The high priest took the blood and offered it in the Holy of Holies, in the innermost sanctuary of the temple. Then the body of the animal was placed in the outer court yard and burned. When it was burned that was the SWEET SMELLING SAVOUR as the smell ascended up to God. When Jesus died on the Cross, this is exactly what is going on. It required that in order to provide for the Atonement.</p> <p>- SACRIFICE: The Sacrifice that God made, only He could afford that one.</p> <p>- SWEET SMELLING SAVOUR: The odor that came up from the sacrifice. Meant God was satisfied with the sacrifice being made and He was so satisfied, MM jokes it smelled like brisket. POINT: The sacrifice was so well pleasing to God that it was like this great aroma came up, because God knew this transaction that was taking place in the midst of that.</p> <p>When He was on the Cross:</p> <p>- He didn't consider Himself</p> <p>- He didn't demand His rights - Do you know who I AM? The Second Person of the Godhead. The eternal Son. Crowned in glory.</p> <p>- He didn't consider the fact that He was innocent to get Him out of it</p> <p>- He deferred His feelings and comfort</p>
Ephesians 5:2	Doctrine : Atonement	<p>MM says he doesn't think He considered Himself at all. He considered the Will of the Father and the task in front of Him and He was determined to accomplish the Will of the Father no matter how it impacted Him. We are called to walk in the same kind of love. MM says not a message that will make you the biggest church in town, but will make you the most powerful body of believers that Satan does not want to see exist. The Lord accomplishes this work in spite of us. Because He is not just loving the people that love Him, He is loving those who do not love Him and that is what it is going to take to make us FOLLOWERS OF GOD-v1. Nothing comparable to this privilege.</p> <p>He is the Lamb of God He is an offering He is a sacrifice. He is the One to whom the sins and guilt are transferred, who is smitten and slain. All 3 of these fit into a category of doctrine called atonement. Until you recognize that the Death of Jesus was both substitutionary and penal, you will never realize how much He loves you or what He did for you. Or at least have an appreciation for that. In our relationship, the greatest desire we have should be to be like our heavenly Father.</p>
Ephesians 5:3-16		<p>You can forgive those who offend you, you can treat your brethren with tenderheartedness, go to church, you can be selfless, do RDW, understand you are in the DOGG & not under the law, know Paul is your apostle, pray for his enemies, believe the Bible is the word of God and that word is meant to work in you to produce the character of His Son, but in the strict context of Ephesians 5:3-16, that does not make you a FOLLOWER OF GOD-v1. Paul has one thing in mind here. If he fails in this one area, it is disqualifying to him to be a FOLLOWER OF GOD in the sense Paul is talking about here. There are a bunch of terms that are described in one way but we don't see it because we are defining these terms like we usually define them. Does it not strike you that in an advanced assembly like the Ephesians Paul is saying don't do these things? You would expect this to a group who weren't very far along in their Christian life. Paul is talking about a very carefully orchestrated trap of the POE to catch people who should be mature enough to have observed it and avoided it but didn't and they got caught. Their whole spiritual life is going to vanish before their eyes. You have seen this happen in this country where people who you thought were spiritually mature and should know better and yet, their whole ministry goes away and their spiritual life is ruined. This is the thing Paul is warning about when he is saying BE YE FOLLOWERS OF GOD. Satan works really hard to set this specific trap. Sometimes Satan traps believers into living a double life. Have their church life and another area of their life which they live a whole different way and these things are not compatible. There are Christians who are living for God to the best of their ability in every area of their life except this one area which Paul is highlighting in Ephesians 5. And this one area is enough to stop their edification, discourage them, and eventually make them quit their Sonship life.</p>
Ephesians 5:3-16		<p>Some of these people really do love God, but they seem trapped and no matter how hard they try, they just cannot seem to escape. Today you will learn how to get free and stay free. You can advance your godly living to become a follower of God "in truth" which means sincerely and without hypocrisy (in your conduct.) Paul knows if you are going to advance in your Christian life, if your godliness is going to increase, you are going to have to identify that which is dishonorable and move your life in the direction that you know the Lord is pleased with. There are Christians that are living for God to the very best of their ability in all areas of their life but this one and this is the one that Satan will use to make them feel guilty, to bring shame into their life, to discourage them, and then one day quit serving the Lord because they think they just cannot get free of this but you can. MM says preachers lose their whole ministries over this issue and if they are a household name, then everybody knows about it. Don't have to be a preacher to get caught in this trap. These people really love God but can't seem to escape but you can. You can advance your godly life using these important principles. Unless we address iniquity in our lives and get it purged out, we can't be a vessel of honor meet for the master's use. The way you get to be usable by Him is to be able to make yourself clean in His sight. For MM is it not wanting to disappoint his heavenly Father as well as having an obligation to this assembly. If you are doing things in secret that you should not do, you are limiting what God can do with you. One day when he stands before Him, he wants to do it with joy and not with shame. Not to be a big shot but to be able to model what he is teaching.</p>

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:3		<p>FORNICATION: Sexual activity with anyone other than your spouse. Christianity has the highest sexual ethics of any religion in the world. The New Testament exhorts believers to absolute chastity outside of marriage (don't do this), but more than that, it also commands us to have a chaste mind (have to think in the right way). It's not enough to not just do the wrong thing, now you have to change the way you think. A pretty high standard but can be done. This is exactly the standard for Israel under the law. MM tying to Matthew 5:27-28. Righteousness for a saint in the DOGG is not a lower bar. The difference is we keep our minds clean by the power of grace, not by the power of our flesh. Real issue is that grace gives you the power to do this because you can't do this on your own GH: as Israel discovered. Even if you just talk about how terrible these things are, he is getting a place in your conversation from which to begin to work on you, to acclimate you to these things so they don't bother you as much and as the years go by, you are doing things you thought you would never ever do. It's gradual. Three categories of moral sins to avoid, not only in practice, but also in our conversation. In other words, expunge these things out of every area of your life in every way. Three issues or terms [FORNICATION AND UNCLEANNESS OR COVETNESS] - look at how they are connected (AND...OR). Paul is not listing sins, he is showing you 3 categories of sins that will keep you from becoming a FOLLOWER OF GOD-v1. These all have a common context - these are all about sexual sins. The first two represent two categories of outward behaviors. The third is an inner man "heart" issue. God condemns all three. Sexual relations/activity with anyone other than your spouse. Following God's design but carrying it out in a way that God didn't intend. Right act done the wrong way.</p>
Ephesians 5:3		<p>Marriage: Since God is the Creator, there are sexual practices which God ordained and thus approves of. God has norms and standards for what constitute "godly" sexual relations; and by that, I mean sexual acts which are designed by God for people. God also sets the parameters for "when" (when married) and "with whom" (your spouse) these practices are acceptable to Him. In other words, godly sexual practices remain godly only within the marriage relationship. Doing the right thing, the wrong way, makes it wrong. There are also sexual acts which God does not approve of under any circumstances. The issue is not about "when" or "with whom" because these acts are always condemned by God under any circumstances. Have to 'clean these things up' if you want to continue in the WISE MAN doctrine. It's not too hard, you just went a long way down a road and now you have to come back. Satan promises these things of pleasure but it is only God that can truly give you a life of fulfillment and joy and happiness. Fits the purpose of God. Act itself isn't bad, but it is outside the parameters which God created it. Context is what makes this behavior wrong. Doing it outside the marriage. The context is ungodly. Fornication is the heading for the category of God designed sexual practices, but if it happens with anyone other than your spouse, this normally acceptable practice becomes sin.</p> <p>ALL UNCLEANNESS: Includes all the sexual acts which deviate from God's norms and standards, acts which violate His design, purpose, this category is quite large. They are good or evil because they either conform to or violate God's norms and standards for what is good or evil. And that includes those things which are done even in the privacy of our own homes, which may include no other person, and which no one in the world may even be aware of.</p>
Ephesians 5:3		<p>ALL UNCLEANNESS (cont'd): While there are people in the world that will defend these, these things are evil and there will be both physical and spiritual consequences for those who engage in them. Paul is talking about "all uncleanness" he is referring to the 549 listed in the DSM-5 plus the ones which God disapproves of. In other words, "all uncleanness" is a very large category which is encapsulated in this two word phrase; "all uncleanness."</p> <p>UNCLEANNESS: (All) deviant forms of sexual activity. Where the act itself is ungodly. This is the word for the category of sexual acts which are contrary to God's design. Therefore, we call these "deviant" or "ungodly." Wrong act. Act-ungodly, makes any context ungodly. Always wrong. Men come up with deviant sexual behaviors that deviate from God's Design. Deviant sexual behaviors would be sexual behaviors involving objects, activities or situations which are atypical to God's created order. Embellishments or alternatives to God's accepted norms for sexual practices would all be "uncleanness." All of the practices included in "all uncleanness" are a sin against God regardless of marital status, and whether they are performed alone or with a partner. All of these things of uncleanness are always evil, all the time. That is why Paul uses the inclusive word "all." Just like the Corinthians brought into the church all kinds of customs from their previous worship experiences, which corrupted God's principles of headship, people today bring practices into their Christian home from their old days of living in the world. They think that if it isn't fornication, they are okay. But now, Paul is teaching us to advance this area of our life so that it too is godly. The Diagnostic and Statistical Manual of Mental Disorders Handbook (DSM-5) the standard for psychiatrists around the world, lists 549 paraphilia (deviant sexual behaviors - deviating from God's norms and standards of His design in this area). Used to diagnose all sorts of mental disorders.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject																																													
Ephesians 5:3		<p>UNCLEANNESS (cont'd): Has a section on sexually deviant behaviors. MM looked at the list and stopped at #9. God's list is longer than 549. These 549 plus the ones normalized by society are on God's list. Being on the DSM-5 list doesn't make it right or wrong. God decides what is right or wrong. This has already been decided by a omnipotent, omniscient God. The Bible is not a list of everything that you shouldn't do. It gives you categories of things. You don't need a list if you know what God ordained. Everything else is UNCLEANNESS. If it is not the God approved act done the God approved way, everything else is GH: sin.</p> <p>OR: Separates the last issue somewhat from the first two.</p> <p>COVETNESS: Mental, not an act. To place your affections on things or people instead of on God. In this context of sexual immorality, covetousness would be the all encompassing word for the category of immorality which is not so much a behavior as it is a condition of the heart and mind. To covet is a condition of the heart and mind, not so much what we do with our hands. For example, "coveting" the body of another person, may not be the same as committing fornication with them, but the "coveting" is a sin all on its own. Do you see the high standard of the Bible, it is not just the act, it is the thought! Paul is advancing our godly living by having us search out those things which are in our hearts and clear out the ungodly and replace it with the godly. Covetousness includes the inordinate desire to have sexual relations with one with whom you have no right. Think of it as lust. But it goes beyond that. Because these are the issues of our heart and mind, in this context, covetousness would include sexual interests, urges, or fantasies which cannot be carried out, physically, in a godly manner. Do not give in to the temptations to carry out immoralities in your mind. These will be devastating to you in your Sonship life. You can't cast off the WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12 if you are a part of it.</p>																																													
Ephesians 5:3		<table border="0"> <tr> <td>FORNICATION Behavior</td> <td>AND</td> <td>UNCLEANNESS Behavior</td> <td>OR</td> <td>COVETNESS Thought (mental, going on in your mind; can't see like a behavior; may manifest in an action)</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Act-God Designed/Approved</td> <td></td> <td>Act-ungodly (always wrong)</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>- fits the purpose of God for creation and His design for family</td> <td></td> <td>- anything other than the God designed acts</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Context-ungodly</td> <td></td> <td>Context-there is no right context</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>- outside the parameters for which God approves it; carrying out the act in ways God did not intend to do it</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td>Examples:</td> <td></td> <td>- Adultery</td> <td></td> <td>- Fantasizing about things if you physically do them it would be a sin</td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>- Pedophilia</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>- Homosexuality [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> <tr> <td></td> <td></td> <td>- Pornography (average age of introduction - 11 years) [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]</td> <td></td> <td></td> </tr> </table>	FORNICATION Behavior	AND	UNCLEANNESS Behavior	OR	COVETNESS Thought (mental, going on in your mind; can't see like a behavior; may manifest in an action)	Act-God Designed/Approved		Act-ungodly (always wrong)			- fits the purpose of God for creation and His design for family		- anything other than the God designed acts			Context-ungodly		Context-there is no right context			- outside the parameters for which God approves it; carrying out the act in ways God did not intend to do it					Examples:		- Adultery		- Fantasizing about things if you physically do them it would be a sin			- Pedophilia					- Homosexuality [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]					- Pornography (average age of introduction - 11 years) [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]		
FORNICATION Behavior	AND	UNCLEANNESS Behavior	OR	COVETNESS Thought (mental, going on in your mind; can't see like a behavior; may manifest in an action)																																											
Act-God Designed/Approved		Act-ungodly (always wrong)																																													
- fits the purpose of God for creation and His design for family		- anything other than the God designed acts																																													
Context-ungodly		Context-there is no right context																																													
- outside the parameters for which God approves it; carrying out the act in ways God did not intend to do it																																															
Examples:		- Adultery		- Fantasizing about things if you physically do them it would be a sin																																											
		- Pedophilia																																													
		- Homosexuality [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]																																													
		- Pornography (average age of introduction - 11 years) [Used to be on the DSM-5 list but removed due to acceptance]																																													
Ephesians 5:3		<p>LET IT NOT BE ONCE NAMED AMONG YOU, AS BECOMETH SAINTS: Don't be guilty of doing these things, not even once is the normal way to look at this. MM thinks there is something more here, you know this from previous doctrine. Paul doesn't say, don't make it a habit, he says don't ever do these things. If you are tempted, the way of escape is early in the temptation. Take every thought captive to the obedience of Christ and don't give place to Satan by entertaining any thought of these things. In your practice, cast off the works of darkness and put on the armor of light. You are not supposed to not only not do them, but you shouldn't even be talking about that. Don't let that be a topic of your conversation.</p> <p>LET IT NOT BE ONCE NAMED AMONG YOU: If you focus on the NAMED, don't even let your conversations concerning engaging in these things come up one time. Don't talk about it and don't listen to others talk about it.</p> <p>NAMED: Not just talking about behavior. If you are naming something, you are talking about something. It's in your conversation. Saying these things don't need to be the subject of your conversations. These are not the things you ought to be looking at and spending time on if you are trying to be conformed to the image of God's Son. This will stop this edification process. Instead, it will conform you to this world.</p> <p>AS BECOMETH SAINTS: This is who you are, holy and set apart for God's purpose.</p>																																													
Ephesians 5:4	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GIVING OF THANKS	<p>Contains 3 more terms that we need to define. These terms are ways of speaking, things we are talking about. Things that have to do with your talking. A WISE MAN doesn't have these kinds of things. But don't try and do it in your flesh, it'll drive you nuts. Do it out of the doctrine you are reading here. Which means your motivation is totally godly. It's exactly the motivation God wants to have in you. These are not the things of a WISE MAN.</p> <p>NEITHER: Ties back to v3b.</p> <p>FILTHINESS: Obscenities, speech with sexual connotations, the language of the sewer. Paul says if you are a saint, don't let those things come out of your mouth.</p> <p>STORY: Easier to complain than compliment. Alert Einstein wrote on the board 9x1=9, 9x2=18...9x9=81, and then 9x10=91 and the students laughed and said you made a mistake. MM says we are so prone to live like this. Praise people more than you criticize them - 10-to-1 ratio. It will change your relationship. Stop focusing on what people get wrong and start focusing on what people get right. Then, when you have a concern, it will mean more because they realize you aren't just trying to find everything wrong. Not talking about flattery (giving you credit for something you don't have control over - EX I love the color of your eyes). Praise is providing credit and positive words for something that you've done within your control. Praise is always about character. MM mentions a list of character traits EX hard working/diligence, honesty, integrity, selflessness, etc. For every character trait, there is a misuse of that - EX slothfulness.</p>																																													

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:4	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GIVING OF THANKS	<p>FOOLISH TALKING: Idle chatter or words with no thought concerning these areas of immorality, not just stupid stuff. Include conversations which involve the things in this passage.</p> <p>JESTING: God is not saying you can't have a sense of humor. He is talking about in this context of sexual sins. Don't even joke about this stuff. Doesn't mean you can't have a sense of humor. This is not a reference to humor in general, but to dirty jokes, or that use of innuendo to turn of the meanings of words from that which is wholesome to that which is filthy, taking words that are wholesome and turn them into thoughts that are filthy. Paul is not talking about you can't have a little humor or a little fun, he is talking about taking the things he's already told you that shouldn't even be in your conversation and now you are making them the object of jokes.</p> <p>NOT CONVENIENT: Stay away from those things which are not conducive with you being a saint; a holy child of God who has been set apart for God's purpose. They are not in keeping with who you have been made to be in Christ. Stay away from those things which are NOT CONVENIENT, which are not conducive to you being a WISE MAN son or daughter of your heavenly Father. Now, it's not just I got saved, those things, not only in your public life but those things in your private life, they register in connection with who you have been made to be IN Christ. This is not about trying harder or turning over a new leaf, you don't become a FOLLOWER OF GOD-v1 by changing your behavior. You change your behavior by becoming a FOLLOWER OF GOD. It's not 'I'm trying to change myself (a flesh effort)', it's 'I'm living out of what I know is true'.</p>
Ephesians 5:4	Prayer Aspect : Thankfulness = GIVING OF THANKS	<p>CONVENIENT: We think easy to do but it has multiple meanings. Our speech ought to be keeping with us being sons of God.</p> <p>OED: convenient - 1) In keeping with the nature or character of a person or thing; befitting with reference to status or reputation</p> <p>BUT RATHER GIVING OF THANKS: Describes the very opposite of FILTHINESS or FOOLISH TALKING OF JESTING. The things we should say, promote, and proclaim:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) the glory of being a FOLLOWER OF GOD-v1 2) the privilege of being God's DEAR CHILDREN-v1 3) the wisdom of WALKing IN LOVE-v2 4) the almost unbelievable truth that when we offer ourselves to God as a living sacrifice, the life of the Lord Jesus being made manifest in us, can produce, from our offering and sacrifice, a sweet smelling savor to God-v2! <p>GIVING OF THANKS: Talking about the way we speak to other believers in Christian settings. Is an encapsulating phrase that describes words which are edifying and encouraging to our fellow saints while giving the glory to God. Our behavior and manner of speaking should be such that elevates the saints around us. If unsaved, we let the things of the Spirit of God characterize our lives so that people will notice something attractive, something clean and pure, something uplifting and thoughtful, something intelligent and profitable, that there is an element of praise in our whole life which causes them to wonder what we find to praise God about, and where could they find those same things.</p>
Ephesians 5:5		Switch to talking about the behaviors of the unsaved. You know that the unsaved don't have any inheritance in the kingdom of God so quit acting like them. That's the people that don't have any inheritance but you do so don't mimic that. If the things we believers are doing are the same as those things which the unsaved are doing, then we are acting completely out of character.
Ephesians 5:6		<p>Paul warns of the POE's tactics to deceive through the use of vain words. Therefore, do not let anyone deceive you into thinking that these things are somehow acceptable, or innocent or unavoidable frailties of human nature. If you are the adversary, you counter this by corrupting the message.</p> <p>VAIN WORDS: Empty words. Saying this is not a big deal or you don't have to do that. These are thoughts that come from the adversary. Another example - changing the words in the translation so they mean the opposite. If you are ever going to be a MAN OF UNDERSTANDING you first have to become a WISE MAN and if you are ever going to get there, GH: need to live out of this doctrine. Satan has deceived people who think I am a Christian but it doesn't really matter how I live. MM will stand for this till he dies or the Lord comes but he does want to do it lovingly and sincerely. He wants to do it the right way but not going to compromise on it.</p> <p>CHILDREN OF DISOBEDIENCE: Lost people. Remember v5 switched to lost people.</p>
Ephesians 5:7		Paul is not just referring to committing these sins, but actually having them as a normal part of our conversation, as the world does. If you are in a group and they are having that kind of conversation, excuse yourself from the group. MM reminds of CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12. You should REPROVE-v11 these things. The power of grace is sufficient for us.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:8-17	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly living (PGL) as we are LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8, WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8 **** CONT **** proof	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly living (PGL) as we are LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8, WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8 Do the latter (WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT) by living out of the former (LIGHT IN THE LORD). Don't need to create a motivation for yourself. Points to the transforming work that God did in you when you trusted Jesus Christ as your all-sufficient Savior. He didn't just veneer the exterior, He actually changed everything out on the inside. You are a new creature in Christ, not who you used to be. MM says there cannot be a more dramatic change than the one that took place in us: * We are no more under sin's dominion, but free from sin. * We are no more servants, but sons. * We are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens. * We are no more children, but adults. * And now, we are no more darkness, but light. 2) Then he gives the negative argument in v11-14 3) Paul makes the application in v15-17.
Ephesians 5:8-17	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly living (PGL) as we are LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8, WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8	Practical part/application of the passage - Because I am this/Because this is who I have been made to be (LIGHT IN THE LORD), I can no longer do these things that don't reflect Jesus. Ask is what I'm about to say or what I'm about to do reflective of who I am? Does that show me to be LIGHT IN THE LORD? Or does that show THE WORKS OF THE FLESH ARE MANIFEST-Galatians 5:19? You can do these, you have free will, but the works of the Spirit are something different and you can do these because of who you are. So this is the basis that we do it. - LIGHT IN THE LORD, no longer use profanity (think I can no longer do this because you are LIGHT and a reflection of the Lord) - LIGHT IN THE LORD, can no longer kill someone. - LIGHT IN THE LORD, can no longer steal. *Because I am this, I can do that. - reflecting the Light of Christ, speak to edify. - reflecting the Light of Christ, instead of killing him can minister to him. - reflecting the Light of Christ, instead of stealing I give.
Ephesians 5:8-17	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly living (PGL) as we are LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8, WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8	Because this is who we have been made to be. Can't just make LIGHT IN THE LORD a little Christian slogan and not impact us. LIGHT is who we are in the Lord. This is not about us trying to be good, this is about reflecting the good of our Savior. This is the thing at stake here. Important because it glorifies our Father and it is who you are in Christ. When you let this Truth influence your conduct and behavior, you are now being conformed to the image of Christ and that's what you are after. The Father's ultimate goal is the exaltation of Christ, His Son and the number one thing for the Son is to bring glory to God, glory to the Father. MM says this is the key for all THE AGES TO COME. You exalt someone (Group: by mimicking them, preferring them in honor) you have to know what they have done and be able to understand their greatness and their character. MM says God the Father is saying if you knew My Son the way I know Him, you would love Him with all of your heart. You couldn't help it. If you knew Him for the way He really was, not just the way preachers do it. If you know Him for who He was, you would love Him more than anyone. The depth of the greatness of Jesus Christ is infinite because He is not part of the creation. He is deity. The expansiveness of His goodness is infinite. His character - infinite. Don't restrict to the Cross. He created the world, He put all of that in motion. He is the one that sustains it and holds it all together. To extol His greatness you have to know what He has done and understand His character in doing that. As that character gets revealed, we they are supposed to be conformed to His image.
Ephesians 5:8-17	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly living (PGL) as we are LIGHT IN THE LORD-v8, WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8	There are some things we will never be because we are not God, but as His character is being revealed, we in turn are going to have that working in us to produce those attributes in us. This is what is going on when we are talking about edification. Point: His character is infinite - in His goodness, in what He has done, all of that. If that is so, learning about that and being conformed to that will take THE AGES TO COME. MM believes the process of being conformed to the image of God's Son is an eternal process and you will never 100% finally say I have arrived, I'm 100% conformed to the image of God's Son because He is infinite and the process will go on forever. MM says all of creation speaks to the GLORY OF GOD-Psalm 19:1, and that is just the things we know and we see. Doesn't think we have scratched the surface. There are things that are going to be happening with us. What you accomplish on this earth will decide your position in the heavenly places, but that's going to happen for every member of the body of Christ but we are going to continue and that is what THE AGES TO COME are going to be based on and that's why it will never be boring. That's why you'll discover things you never knew before and stand in awe of true greatness, not the shallow of greatness of the stuff we see in this world. But to truly see the magnificence of an omnipotent God who is doing this, bringing His creation, the human people to the very apex of what it means to be part of creation, you'll have the best like you could ever have. Don't think that what's going on here is better than what's going on there. It's not, this is a shadow of it. And there's so many things that can go wrong with it here. It'll be what it was designed to be by an omnipotent God. Being conformed to the image of His Son that is going on now, it's going to go through eternity. MM believes with all his heart when we get there and look back, we're going to see how much of our life we actually dedicated to this and we're going to regret GH: not engaging with this more on earth.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:8	GH: WoD Teaching / GH: Edification process to transform=WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT	<p>See both our position (LIGHT IN THE LORD) and practice (WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT) in this verse. Need to understand both your position of LIGHT and your WALK of LIGHT. You have been made to be LIGHT IN THE LORD, and as YOU WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT, you are being conformed to the image of God's Son that will ultimately produce the best life any creature has ever had. If you are going to be LIGHT, you are going to need to WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT. PRINCIPLE: Walk as CHILDREN OF LIGHT not only in our thinking but in our conversations. We are exhorted to walk as the children of light that we have been made to be IN Christ. The light is about righteousness. We walk as children of light, in contrast to the darkness.</p> <p>YE WERE SOMETIMES DARKNESS: Before you are saved. Paul doesn't say YE WERE SOMETIMES IN DARKNESS. That is a result of being turned over to the adversary. Before we were saved, we weren't just "in darkness," we "were darkness." But, when we trusted Christ as Savior, we were made to be, at the very core of our being, LIGHT IN THE LORD.</p> <p>DARKNESS: You were DARKNESS and in DARKNESS before you got saved.</p> <p>BUT NOW YE ARE LIGHT IN THE LORD (position): Paul makes a dramatic statement about every believer. Paul is saying right now, in this very moment, if you are a believer in Jesus Christ, you are LIGHT IN THE LORD; not 'we have some light' or 'there is some light in us'. This is a position or status which is true because we are in Christ. Our position is one of being LIGHT. We can put this position into practice and walk as CHILDREN OF LIGHT.</p> <p>YE ARE LIGHT IN THE LORD: WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT: Just like Israel was supposed to be a LIGHT to the Gentiles, we are supposed to be a LIGHT to the world.</p>
Ephesians 5:8	GH: WoD Teaching / GH: Edification process to transform=WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT	<p>ARE YE LIGHT IN THE LORD (truth)...WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT (godly living): When you really get the truth that you are light in the Lord, that knowledge will cause you to walk as children of light.</p> <p>LIGHT IN THE LORD: Makes us WISE MEN in the father on the basis of being LIGHT IN THE LORD.</p> <p>IN THE LORD: Tells us how we are light. Apart from us being "in Christ," we cannot be light in and of ourselves. We do not have that capacity in ourselves. But, in Christ, we are "light." In the sense that we are reflecting the light of Christ.</p> <p>WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT (practice): Admonition to let your conduct be in accordance with who you are now in Christ. He tells you something that is true (BUT YE ARE LIGHT IN THE LORD) and then says live out of that (WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT). The Light really isn't ours, we are just reflecting the Lord. Because we have been made to be LIGHT IN THE LORD (position), we have the ability to put our position in practice by WALKing AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT (practice). When Paul asks us to "walk as children of light, he is talking about our daily living, not our position in Christ. God is the one who made us to be LIGHT IN THE LORD. If we are to WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT, then our walk must be based on this truth. This is the doctrine (the truth that we now are light in the Lord) which must motivate us as we live for God in our daily lives. Paul is saying to conduct ourselves as reflectors of Christ. Be the people that are reflecting the light of the Lord. This is how our behavior is supposed to change. So we are admonished to be reflects of Christ. We aren't producing WALK AS CHILDREN OF LIGHT, the Spirit produces that walk. That is what it means to WALK AFTER THE SPIRIT. This is how you live your life. Against that darkness, the light of godliness stands out in stark contrast, and is viewed by the world as dangerous.</p> <p>CHILDREN OF LIGHT: Those who understand the doctrine and have put it to work in their life and that would produce protective armor.</p>
Ephesians 5:9		<p>FOR THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS IN ALL GOODNESS AND RIGHTEOUSNESS AND TRUTH: References THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT because walking as children of light is the fruit (or result) of knowing and putting into practice the truth that we are now LIGHT IN THE LORD. The result (the fruit) of walking as children of light is that the Spirit produces in us, all goodness, righteousness and truth.</p> <p>THE FRUIT OF THE SPIRIT IS IN ALL..TRUTH: Truth is a big issue in the book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses).</p> <p>GOODNESS: Is a disposition of goodwill which actively promotes the welfare of others.</p>
Ephesians 5:9		<p>Practical application: When you get ready to have this conversation or to do that certain thing you are going to do, you have to ask yourself according to these 3 things. Ask yourself if what you are about to say or do, would your heavenly Father consider it "good? Goodness questions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Is it morally good? * Is it virtuous? * Does it provide for benevolence (generosity) or beneficence (active kindness)? <p>Righteousness Questions:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Is this behavior upright? * Is it just? * Is this morally right and proper?

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:9		<p>Meaning of Truth Questions: * Is this faithful to the scripture? * Is any part of this meant to mislead or deceive? * Is this faithful to who I am in Christ? * Is this in line with the character of Christ/His character? * Is this in keeping with the doctrine?</p> <p>Nutshell: Is whatever I am about to do or say or entertain in my mind, is this the result of the work of the Spirit in me or the Spirit being at work in me? Is this a product of the Bible producing something in me? Is this a product of the word of truth effectually working in me? Am I doing this because I am LIGHT IN THE LORD (because that is really who I am)? The more we can ask ourselves these kinds of questions, the more we will eliminate the flesh from our godly living. And the more we do these things, the more we advance as "wise men" in the faith. Can do this same exercise on what we think but you can't control every thought that pops in your head because Satan is always at work. But you can control what you continue to think about, you can control what you decide. Being LIGHT IN THE LORD assumes you are sure about your salvation.</p>
Ephesians 5:10		<p>PROVING WHAT IS ACCEPTABLE UNTO THE LORD: By walking as CHILDREN OF LIGHT-v8 we are PROVING (demonstrating or evidencing) what is acceptable unto the Lord. We are giving evidence as to what is acceptable to the Lord.</p>
Ephesians 5:11-12	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>WORKS OF DARKNESS...IT IS A SHAME EVEN TO SPEAK OF THOSE THINGS: Paul says we are going to become so aware of what these WORKS OF DARKNESS are producing that your going to want to lower your voice or say it tactfully or it's going to be a shame to even talk about those things. MM says the WORKS OF DARKNESS will take a whole society to the very depths of depravity. It will get way worse than the gay and lesbian issues, it is going to go beyond that.</p>
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>Instead of saying what the adversary is offering through the POE, we ought to think/say/do this. GH: Should do this instead of Israel in 1 Corinthians 10:1-6. HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH THE UNFRUITFUL WORKS OF DARKNESS (duty/step 1-Romans 13:12), BUT RATHER REPROVE THEM (duty/step 2): MM says this is a STEP. The first thing we do is CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12. Then when you get to second level of the education, you will reprove them. HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH THE UNFRUITFUL WORKS OF DARKNESS: This is the unrighteousness, the ungodly living. FELLOWSHIP: Normally, think we have something in common. Here it means to make those who perform these works of darkness feel like they are "fellows" with you, that in doing these things, they have a connection with you, that you have these things in common. This does not mean that we cease to be civil or even friendly with the lost, for what else would they do? We are exhorted to do good unto all men, but this does not include approving of the evil which they do. Don't have those WORKS OF DARKNESS in common with them. The thing that binds you to them, don't let that be the WORKS OF DARKNESS. If there's WORKS OF DARKNESS, you're supposed to REPROVE THEM and have NO FELLOWSHIP with them. Don't let those things be what you have in common. Doesn't mean to be unfriendly or uncivil. What else would a lost person do and how would you reach them? We are exhorted to do good unto all men but we don't need to approve the evil that they do. WORKS OF DARKNESS: These are the categories of immorality which we discussed back in v3-4, which range from fornication (which is no longer done in secret) to all the deviant sexual perversions (which are working their way out of the closet). We reprove the WORKS OF DARKNESS in two ways:</p>
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): 1) By walking as children of light (by our behavior): When we walk as children of light, we avoid sin and manifest a holy life. Children of light should abhor sin, and ensure they stand a great distance from the works of darkness. 2) By what we say: There are times when the truth needs to be said out loud. The goal here is to stop the advance of the WORKS OF DARKNESS. The truth of what we say needs to walk a fine line, so to speak. On the one hand, we do not want to purposefully offend or ridicule those we speak to. On the other hand, we do not want to give them the impression that works of darkness are okay, just not preferred. The goal is twofold with the lost: 1) To stop the advance of the works of darkness in the world, and 2) to convert the unsaved. MM says you don't need to launch into a sermon, just say 'I don't like/believe that and don't want to be associated with that'. If they ask why, then you can launch into principles that may change their mind. At least it will present the truth and that is what you are really after. If talking to an unsaved person: 1. By reproving the WORKS OF DARKNESS, we actually stop the WORKS OF DARKNESS 2. Try to get an opportunity to give them the gospel.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>WORKS OF DARKNESS (cont'd): Reproving the works of darkness in talking to a believer, we again have a two-fold goal:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) to stop the advance of the works of darkness, and 2) to recover our brother from Satan's trap or recover themselves from the snare of the devil. They have been taken captive in this area and they may not realize it and we are trying to help them recover. (not the gospel they are already saved) <p>REPROVE: Correct them. Call it out for what it is. MM reminds you have to do in IN LOVE. Do it because you love them, not because they are your adversary. Have to remember these are people who have been victimized by the POE. Can you love these people enough to try and help them or do you just want to correct them? MM says there are whole ministries like this and it's not about proving they're right it's about proving you're wrong. Need to look around and see people who have been victimized by the POE and love them enough to try and bring them out of it. But he can't just sit there and let WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12 stand and he not say a word because now he has to. Can do it kindly. Don't have to stand on a chair and scream at everybody how ungodly they are. Talk about these things will not give the promise of pleasure, these things will destroy lives. You can't cast them off if you are a part of it so you may have to work on yourselves so you can actually be conformed to the image of God's Son. Then, you have to love those folks caught in Satan's trap.</p>
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<p>We have two duties in v11:</p> <p>DUTY 1: to HAVE NO FELLOWSHIP WITH THE UNFRUITFUL WORKS OF DARKNESS: We have fellowship with the WORKS OF DARKNESS when we:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. commit WORKS OF DARKNESS ourselves 2. are an accessory to the sins of others - you facilitate that or make that possible 3. counsel or entice others to sin 4. misuse our office to command that which is evil 5. consent to sin when we are not the principal actors 6. abet or assist in the conveyance of sin - close to #2 7. applaud or praise the WORKS OF DARKNESS
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 8. justify sin as <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - right (calling good evil and evil good) - acceptable (everybody's doing it, you to do, nobody's perfect), or - reasonable (justify by saying if that was me I would do the same thing) 9. tolerate sin, neglect to reprove evil - should have been #2 10. are careless to prevent sin 11. conceal evil - engrained in our society 12. make light of evil like it is no big deal 13. condemn those who denounce or expose evil - mad at the person who exposed evil vs. the person who committed evil, tells you how far society has moved
Ephesians 5:11	GH: WoD Teaching	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 14. when we provoke others to WORKS OF DARKNESS - by making them really angry or really frustrated or disillusioned, by pushing their buttons 15. when we teach or instruct others on how to do evil 16. when we despise the LIGHT - looking at the WORKS OF DARKNESS and defending them (you're just narrow-minded/close-minded) <p>Your heavenly Father is calling you to a higher behavior if you are going to be an Ephesian saint. More will be required than just trying to get along in this world. You are going to have to start seeing the world for what it really is. You can't go live on the moon, but it doesn't mean you have to approve when the world diametrically crosses what God is doing. MM giving an illustration that shows your conscience can diminish over time. The list above will expand your conscience. You have to have this moral purity in order for godly love to be at work in you.</p> <p>DUTY 2: to REPROVE THEM (the works of darkness): In the physical world, light automatically "reproves" darkness. It exposes that which darkness hides and drives the darkness away and the darkness is exposed. It stands in stark contrast, you are obviously not part of this. We are called to be a reproving light. As long as we live in this world, we live in the midst of the unfruitful works of darkness, but we reprove them in all kinds of areas of our life. When we walk as children of light, we automatically reprove the works of darkness, we show something different. Reproving shows them for what they are.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:12		IT IS A SHAME EVEN TO SPEAK OF THOSE THINGS: He is not talking about doing them, he's talking about talking about them. Because this is the way Satan begins to break down your opposition to what he wants to tempt you with. He gets you to talk about it and get familiar enough that you begin to joke about it, then notions come into your mind about it, and slowly Satan is turning you to eventually fantasize or do those things which before, you would have never done. This all happens by degrees, in little steps. When you first encounter that thought you know isn't right, "avoid the danger" that moment, and don't wait. Deal with it immediately and don't give place to the devil. If you entertain it for a moment, you are giving place to the adversary. Also, these things can cause another to stumble. If you are ever present when inappropriate conversations are taking place, remove yourself from them if you can. But before you do, or if you can't remove yourself, then cast off the works of darkness by calling them out for what they are works of darkness and your desire to distance yourself from such behavior. Sometimes you can't control the conversation but if you get in a situation, MM suggests you just walk away. If you are in a situation like at a job, then stand up and call it what it is. Reminds of CAST OFF THE WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12. Another reason there may be a new Christian who is struggling with this and this FOOLISH TALKING-v4 is all Satan needs to get them right back. So do it for yourself (because you don't need that circulating around in your head) and do it for those you don't know what they are struggling with.
Ephesians 5:12		WHICH ARE DONE OF THEM IN SECRET: Not just talking about your public life, includes your private life. MM asks do you think you will hide any private action or thought from God? If you are going to REIGN WITH HIM-2 Timothy 2:12 in the creature, you are going to have to rise to a higher standard instead of a really good guy who is trying in his flesh to be the best he can. DONE OF THEM IN SECRET: Because there has been no reproving of the works of darkness, those things will eventually be done in public. Those things that are done in secret, if we don't reprove, if we don't stop having fellowship with and reprove the WORKS OF DARKNESS, those things that are done IN SECRET are eventually going to be done in the open. Then, the society will accept them as normal. And those who do not will now be looked at as the abnormal. Now, normal didn't really change but the perception of normal changes. THEM: The unsaved Gentiles mentioned in v5-6, which includes those who commit/do these evils that we should not have any kind of fellowship with, and those who, through vain words, defend these evils. Paul again reminds is that these kinds of evils are not supposed to be part of our conversations, lest we give them a foothold in your own soul to corrupt either ourselves, or those who hear us who are trying to overcome the influence of these very evils. You don't know what other people are trying to overcome and sometimes a careless conversation is all it takes for this person to fall again in an area they're trying to be victorious in.
Ephesians 5:13	GH: WoD Teaching	BUT ALL THINGS THAT ARE REPROVED ARE MADE MANIFEST BY THE LIGHT: The evils which are reprov'd are shown to be the evil deeds they are, because they have been exposed by the light (showed for what they are), or because they have been compared to the godly opposite. In this way, the works of darkness are shown to be the evil they are. Those things done in secret will eventually be done in the open and be viewed as normal. And reproving them will be ostracized. FOR WHATSOEVER DOETH MAKE MANIFEST IS LIGHT: Anything that reveals the true form and nature of something is light. This is true both physically and spiritually.
Ephesians 5:14	Eternal Glory	Big debate here is whether the sleepers are unsaved people who need to wake up and be saved vs. saved people that need to wake up and start living like they are LIGHT IN THE LORD. MM not going to argue which one because the practical application of the doctrine - BOTH groups need to wake up. He can see both of them. GIVE THEE LIGHT: GH: Ties to eternal glory.
Ephesians 5:15	GH: DISCRETION???	WALK CIRCUMSPECTLY: Means to walk cautiously and carefully. Walking circumspectly is an aspect of discretion. It speaks to the caution that you should have in your walk (conduct/conversation!). MM said he heard a preacher define CIRCUMSPECTLY as a cat walking on a picket fence with a bulldog on each side. Walking circumspectly is exactly what discretionary judgment demands. You are aware of the fact that you are being watched and an opportunity is being sought to take advantage of you and to bring you into disrepute in some manner or form. Means the things that you do and the activities you engage in should be done cautiously and carefully because we are LIGHT IN THE LORD. There is something that we are supposed to put out there. It means we have to pay attention to what we are doing, how we are living. A "wise man" walks circumspectly. WALK: How you live your life. CIRCUMSPECTLY: Watchful on all sides; attentive to everything; cautious; heedful of all circumstances that may affect action or decision.
Ephesians 5:16	GH: DISCRETION???	REDEEMING THE TIME, FOR THE DAYS ARE EVIL: Paul picks up on Romans 13:11-14. REDEEMING THE TIME: It did not say you can "buy extra time." It says that you can buy (redeem) "the time." THE time makes it something different. Didn't say time or more time. Two different aspects: 1. Has to do with how we are spending our time. This comes in the midst of a list of things the son will do in his everyday life. 2. At work, you may not be learning Sonship, but you can put what you have learned into practice. That would "redeem the time." And by such actions you would be buying "the time" back to yourself. Another misconception is that time will be done away with. MM says there is going to be time all through eternity. If we are not REDEEMING THE TIME, the Bible says we are walking as FOOLS. We are totally unaware of what is going on. We need to make full use of the time (however long we have) to accomplish God's purpose in us. We are engaging things which edify so that we're not living a life that was wasted, but we are actually living a life that counts toward something in eternity that has eternal value to it.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:16	GH: DISCRETION???	<p>We REDEEM THE TIME when:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Use it for preaching the gospel to the lost * Use it in edifying others/the saints * Use it for the purpose of an honest livelihood (engaging in a job for a living) * Use it to service the saints individually and as a body * Use it in our own edification (of which attending the teaching of the word, reading, studying, praying, memorizing and meditating are all a part) <p>MM is not your Tutor and Governor. He will leave it up to you to determine way that you are unwisely wasting your time because these are Sonship decisions. These kinds of decisions that you make in your life come out of the doctrine that you know. Wherever you are with the doctrine, Sonship decisions are the decisions that come out of that doctrine. And then we apply that doctrine and make decisions based on that doctrine. You can hear what someone else is doing and copy that, but if you are not really there in the doctrine, all you are doing is in the energy of your flesh trying to do what they did and that won't work. MM says if he is talking about someone doing something that is obviously wrong (EX stealing something out of someone's house at night), that is not a Sonship decision because the doctrine will never tell you this.</p>
Ephesians 5:16	GH: DISCRETION???	<p>This is just the WORKS OF DARKNESS. You have to conduct yourself according to Sonship decisions. MM says without giving examples, there used to be ways he would spend his time that he enjoyed. But as he learned and advanced in the doctrine, he started questioning some of those things about how wise it was to spend that amount of time engaging in those things. The things themselves weren't bad, but they weren't edifying either. He could have continued to do those things but it would have affected him in his Sonship life because there is no way he would have gotten to where he was going if he was going to continue to spend his time this way. MM doesn't want to say what they are and then people think they should stop doing that. No, you need to live out of the doctrine where you are. But God is trying to expand your capacity for edification and for the exercise of godly love. And that comes at the cost of trimming out of our lives things which aren't bad in and of themselves, but they're not edifying and they're not helpful. He will let you make your own decisions about that. No one told MM to do it and he didn't hear this from someone else. This only works when you genuinely come to that place yourself. Also, don't go around telling everybody else when you make a decision like this, just do it. MM jokes we want everyone else to be as miserable as we are so we want to force everyone else to do it too. Not what the Lord has in mind here.</p>
Ephesians 5:16	GH: DISCRETION???	<p>DAYS ARE EVIL: Not just talking about the fact that evil is in the world. Folks, evil has been in the world since Adam. Evil was in the world before Adam fell. Not just talking about a specific time. The days are evil in the context of how you spend your time. The days are evil because of how "time" is handled. The "days being evil" points to the POE's attempt to get you away from your Sonship education by manipulating how you spend your time. POE will try and manipulate your time so that you cannot do one or both of two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Be in Bible class for you to get it 2. When you are at home, you don't spend time with your Heavenly Father on the actual application of your Sonship - MM will show you how to do that. <p>To get you so busy and splintered and involved in something. You do this you are going to have to do this on purpose. You're going to have to spend time with your Heavenly Father on this. You can't spend every moment educating yourself on the curriculum, but what you can do is put your skills into practice no matter where you are. When you are doing that, you are REDEEMING THE TIME. It's your practice session. If you can't be in the classroom you can be doing the apprenticeship. At work. With your family. On vacation. What the adversary sent to get you away from Sonship you're actually now utilizing to engage yourself in Sonship.</p>
Ephesians 5:17		<p>To be wise is to understand what the Will of the Lord is; to know how each opportunity is to be used; to know God's purpose towards us, and to know the true purpose of life (to prepare us for the life to come).</p> <p>WHEREFORE: Links us back to REDEEMING THE TIME.</p> <p>BE YE NOT UNWISE: Don't live your life wastefully.</p> <p>THE WILL OF THE LORD: That we exercise some godly wisdom about how we spend our time to know how each opportunity that is presented to us, we're supposed to respond to that and understand what God's purpose with us is so that we can actually live that life of purpose while we are here.</p>
Ephesians 5:18-6:24		<p>Phase 1 attack against of perfected godly LABOR (6 components) - (most commentaries don't see the distinction and lump living and labor together - just see it as doing some things) - MM says this is the best practice to labor with your Father in the heavenly places; where you really get your feet wet and begin to understand what that involves. Principles to guide this study:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. These words are not addressed to the world at large because the world is incapable of doing what the apostle is teaching. They are written to saved people who have made the cry of ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15. He is talking to people who are on board and care about following through because they understand what's at stake. The godly practice of this doctrine is only to people who are FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-Ephesians 5:18 and SUBMITTING YOURSELVES ONE TO ANOTHER-Ephesians 5:21. This FAITH that Paul is teaching us includes/covers the whole/entirety of our life, and affects every relationship. These are big chunks of our lives. This doctrine makes us different than someone who is not saved, so that nothing that we do is the same as that done by the unsaved. Of course, they may do the same things, but they do them in a different way; they are motivated by different reasons, a different source. Makes all the difference.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject												
Ephesians 5:18-6:24		<p>* The unsaved wife may submit to her husband (to get along or she is fearful of him or to have harmony or out of great respect for her husband or he provides for her), and the unsaved husband may love his wife, but neither of them have the godly motive that God intends them to do it, to present their marriage as a picture of the relationship between Christ and the church. A living illustration. Unless we do this, there is nothing else that will do this. The unsaved couple can still be happy but missing this element. The reasons behind our actions are just as important as the actions, and unless those reasons are rooted in the doctrine, we are operating out of our flesh. If your motivations are not rooted in God's reasons, your motivation may change. Why you do something is just important as what you are doing. Doing the right thing for the right motive. If the right thing done for an evil reason, it's no good. Motive is important to God.</p> <p>STORY: Horrific car accident and the husband still married her. You have to have an eternal motive when conditions change, you don't change.</p> <p>* The same is true for parents and their relationship with their children. We are all laboring within the divine institution of family, which is the foundation for society itself. Again, only by obeying the doctrine will we bring that institution to its fullest potential.</p>												
Ephesians 5:18-6:24		<p>* The workplace and the relationship between what Paul terms, "servants and masters." In the vernacular of today, employees and employers. Just as with the previous expressions of marriage and family, here is another relationship whereby we submit ourselves one to another or put yourself under the authority of the word of God.</p> <p>2. Paul doctrine is unique and it assumes that his audience has undergone a profound change at the very core of their being. Hence, he addresses his epistles to the churches, members of local assemblies to encourage them along the way, those who have a new nature, people who are new creatures in Christ, people of whom it is true that "old things are passed away; behold all things are become new." This has been assumed since the first chapter of the epistle. Paul is showing where you go from here.</p> <p>3. Paul also assumes that the people he is writing to have a knowledge/understanding of doctrine they have encountered so far and the ability to work out that doctrine in their own personal circumstances. If we do not know the doctrine, we cannot apply it. If we lack understanding, we cannot put it into operation/practice. When Paul presents us with a form of doctrine, we are obligated to understand it, we believe it, and then we determine what we are to do in light of the doctrine. This is how we live out of our positional sanctification so that we are sanctified practically.</p>												
Ephesians 5:18-6:21	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly labor (PGL) as we are FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18	<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly labor (PGL) as we are FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18</p> <p>MM says most spiritual warfare will take place either at home (marriage, family) or at work (labor). Think about how much time you spend with each. Not only are these divine institutions, they are meant to be the underpinnings of society and supposed to be a showcase for the power of God's grace. When you talk about marriage, that intends to be a display of the power of God's grace. When you talk about family, that intends to be a display of the transforming power of God's grace to the world. See the naturalness of knowing how important they are and if you know they are important you know they are a prime target of the adversary. Natural to expect the last FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 would be how to stand up to the assault of the adversary.</p>												
Ephesians 5:18-6:9		<p>Told to be FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18 and then given 3 divine institutions - Marriage, Family, and Work/Labor. These are the major areas where spiritual warfare takes place. Why the spiritual warfare passage follows these. Paul uses the divine institutions to show us what it means to be filled with the Spirit. It is within these institutions that we have the privilege of laboring with our heavenly Father here on earth. These institutions are not only the underpinnings for society and civilization (which means they are pretty important), but they are meant to be showcases for the transforming power of God's grace. If you are married, your marriage is meant to be a showcase of the power of God's grace to everyone who sees it. Our families are also meant to show forth the transforming power of God's grace. And so it is with every divine institution. Because of this, they are Satan's primary targets.</p>												
Ephesians 5:18-25		<p>Parallel passage to Colossians 3:16-21.</p> <table border="0"> <tr> <td>Ephesians 5:18-25</td> <td>Colossians 3:16-21</td> </tr> <tr> <td>FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18</td> <td>LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY IN ALL WISDOM-v16a</td> </tr> <tr> <td>MELODY IN HEART TO THE LORD-v19</td> <td>PSALMS AND HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS, SINGING WITH GRACE IN YOUR HEARTS TO THE LORD-v16b</td> </tr> <tr> <td>GIVING OF THANKS-v20</td> <td>GIVING THANKS TO GOD AND THE FATHER BY HIM-v17</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Series of relationships brought to bear-v21-25 and Ch 6</td> <td>Series of relationships-v18-21</td> </tr> <tr> <td>Things in v19-25 emerge by being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18</td> <td>Things in v16b-21 emerge by letting THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY-v16a.</td> </tr> </table>	Ephesians 5:18-25	Colossians 3:16-21	FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18	LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY IN ALL WISDOM-v16a	MELODY IN HEART TO THE LORD-v19	PSALMS AND HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS, SINGING WITH GRACE IN YOUR HEARTS TO THE LORD-v16b	GIVING OF THANKS-v20	GIVING THANKS TO GOD AND THE FATHER BY HIM-v17	Series of relationships brought to bear-v21-25 and Ch 6	Series of relationships-v18-21	Things in v19-25 emerge by being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18	Things in v16b-21 emerge by letting THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY-v16a.
Ephesians 5:18-25	Colossians 3:16-21													
FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18	LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY IN ALL WISDOM-v16a													
MELODY IN HEART TO THE LORD-v19	PSALMS AND HYMNS AND SPIRITUAL SONGS, SINGING WITH GRACE IN YOUR HEARTS TO THE LORD-v16b													
GIVING OF THANKS-v20	GIVING THANKS TO GOD AND THE FATHER BY HIM-v17													
Series of relationships brought to bear-v21-25 and Ch 6	Series of relationships-v18-21													
Things in v19-25 emerge by being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-v18	Things in v16b-21 emerge by letting THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY-v16a.													
Ephesians 5:18-25		<p>MM says don't think about being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT the way most people would today. Don't think you need to be FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT. This is not what this is saying. The word WITH can be used in two different ways. EX I'm going to fill the tire with air and I'm going to fill the tire with the compressor. Not saying put the compressor in the tire, saying use the compressor to fill up the tire. One is the thing you are filling it with the other is the means by which you're filling it. When He says BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT, he's not talking about the Spirit is the thing you need to be filled with because you were given the Spirit as part of your salvation. You were given all the Spirit you could possibly get. God didn't give you 62% and then later you get to ask him for the other 38%. You got 100%, there's no more Spirit for you to get. Old/Systematic theology days, being filled with the Spirit meant confessing every sin that you could think of between you and God and clean yourself up and then you have to ask God to fill you with His Spirit. It's not the Spirit is the thing you need to be filled with, the word is the thing you need to be filled with, which is why these are parallel passages.</p>												

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:18-25	<p>The Spirit is the One that:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Edifies you 2. Strengthens you 3. Conforms you 	<p>The Spirit is the compressor and the word is the air. You will be filled with the word of Christ and it is the Spirit who is the One that is going to take that word and effectually work it IN your inner man. You can't do that, only the Spirit can do that. Why the parallel passage - Colossians 3:16-21 and LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY-v16 - gives you this the other way. You got ALL SPIRITUAL BLESSINGS-Ephesians 1:3 but now you need the Spirit to EFFECTUALLY work-1 Thessalonians 2:13, to take that word of God and effectually work in your inner man to strengthen you and conform you and edify you unto godliness. Your part is to believe that word.</p>
Ephesians 5:18	<p>BE NOT DRUNK WITH WINE: Means what it says, don't be drunk. But it's not teaching on alcohol or drunkenness. It's teaching on being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT. Not limited to wine. Paul is using the example of "being drunk with wine" to represent a host of issues that present a spiritual problem - something else other than God being in control of you/our lives. The prohibition is anything that would take control over us instead of the Spirit of God. It is extended to anything which takes away the Spirit of God having control of our lives. Do not be so filled by anything that it has control over you, but be filled with the Spirit so that He has control over you. Anything that keeps the word of Christ from dwelling in us should be avoided. The issue is this: who is in charge of our life? Who is controlling what you are doing? Who is calling the shots? What is driving our behavior? Anything that keeps the Spirit from being in control, anything that keeps the word of Christ from dwelling in us richly, that's a problem because it means we are under the control of something other than the Spirit. If it is not the Spirit of God, then we are not filled with the Spirit. Paul is addressing the spiritual consequences of allowing ourselves to be under the control and influence of something other than the Spirit of God. Idolatry is anything that you allow yourself to be under the control of other than the Spirit of God.</p>	
Ephesians 5:18	<p>BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT: Living out of the doctrine so then the Spirit is working in our inner man to conform us to the image of God's Son. We labor with God in being conformed to the image of Christ by choosing to live out of the doctrine. All of this godly labor section is an extension of this. GH: The specific context of THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELLING IN YOU RICHLY-Colossians 3:16? Two sides of the whole.</p> <p>FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT: Old days taught this means I am going to get down on my knees, I am going to confess all my sins/clean myself up, and ask God to fill me with His Spirit. I am going to claim it by faith. MM says he thought that was the filling of the Spirit, but that's not what that is either. Doesn't happen for you until you become a LEVEL 2 son because you have to understand what that word means too. That's the problem with systematic theology, it takes stuff for an advanced son and it tries to make it work for everybody so you have got to make it something it never was in order for that to happen. People think this is coming in an just filling up up with Himself. MM says you have all the Spirit you are ever going to get. You don't get empty of the Spirit. Have to understand the intercessory work of the Spirit. Same process as LET THE WORD OF CHRIST DWELL IN YOU RICHLY-Colossians 3:16.</p>	
Ephesians 5:18	<p>FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT (cont'd): Living out of the doctrine. Be under the influence of the Spirit. When you obey the doctrine you are now under the influence of the Spirit and being conformed to the image of God's Son. We have all of Spirit. The question is not how much of the Spirit do we have, the question is how much does the Spirit have of you or how much of you does the Spirit have? People have the idea that they get a little bit of the Spirit when saved but they get a lot more of Him and are filled with the Spirit when I live for Him. This is misunderstanding the doctrine. The problem is He doesn't always have all of you. The Spirit doesn't take over no matter what, you have to yield yourself to Him-YIELD YOURSELVES UNTO GOD-Romans 6:13. This is not some kind of emotional decision or something where it requires that we do something. We yield ourselves to God when we make a decision to live the doctrine, that's what being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT is. We are being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT when we make a conscious decision to live out of the doctrine. And the more areas of our life that we yield to God, the more areas of our life that this Spirit is overseeing. And that means that is areas in which we are no being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT. When we live our lives under the direction of the Spirit of God who is living withing us, we are being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT.</p>	
Ephesians 5:18	<p>FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT (cont'd): Don't think in the sense 'He is filling us up', think of it in the sense that He is now directing and controlling these areas. The more areas you are yielding yourself to God, the more areas He has control over, the more areas you are being FILLED in. We do not ask God to fill us with His Spirit; we are filled as we put the word of truth into practice, not by our fleshly efforts, but by grace. Grace means that on the basis of something God Himself has done, and has then given to us as a free gift (we are dead to sin Romans 6:11) we have the power to obey the doctrine (let not sin reign in your mortal body Romans 6:12); we have the power to live for God in this area; we have the power to live godly. And as this is happening, we are being transformed on the inside so that eventually, this will be our default behavior. Living out of the power of grace speaks to the source of our actions being, "of God," and not out of our own motivations. Grace living means our actions stem from something God alone has provided and His word has declared. God did not save us so we can serve Him like a lost person, just doing the best we can do. He wants us to serve Him out of what He has provided. This is what our positional sanctification is all about; godly truths we live out of.</p>	

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:18	What is going on when we are FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT:	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * we are yielding ourselves to God * we are walking after the Spirit * we are walking worthy of our vocation * we are living as the saints we are called to be * we are manifesting that we are His children
Ephesians 5:18	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * we are growing in grace * we are renewing our minds (group input) * we are being to the praise of His glory (not just in the future) * we are being edified unto godliness * we are being followers of God * we are walking as children of light * we are being conformed to the image of Christ 	
Ephesians 5:18	<p>TO BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT: To live the doctrine. Being filled with the Spirit is not talking about us getting more of the Spirit, it is talking about the Spirit getting more of us. And more areas of our life we yield unto God, the more we are being "filled (controlled) by the Spirit." POINT: When God asks us to live for Him, He gives us a truth, which explains a provision that only He can provide, and on the basis of His truth, we modify our behavior to line up with His truth.</p> <p>CLARIFICATION: We do not get FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT by asking God to fill us (MM giving examples today where people are confused). You can ask Him and still refuse the live out of the doctrine. He will not over power you to do that, GH: you have free will. Why it is your godly labor. If you are laboring with God, He is doing the things that you can't do and shouldn't do but He need you to do the things that are required of you, that you're responsible for. That's what laboring with God is about. We are FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT as we obey that doctrine, not by our fleshly efforts, but by grace. Means we are doing something on the basis of something God Himself has done and has given to us as a free gift. And we have the power to obey that doctrine because of what God has done. It's not us trying to generate it in our own efforts. In other words, it is not you trying really hard to be more patient. Grace says there is something that God has done and then given to you in His word that if I truly believe and trust that, it will produce godly patience in you. And that is not you producing it, that's the Lord producing it in me through something He did, not me trying really hard to do that. Living out of the power of grace means that the source of our actions is actually God and not ourselves. God didn't save us so we could serve Him like a lost person, which is in their best efforts. This is what our positional sanctification is all about, it's the godly truths that we live out of.</p>	
Ephesians 5:19	<p>SPEAKING TO YOURSELVES IN PSALMS, HYMNS, AND SPIRITUAL SONGS: Are part of the process by which we reinforce the doctrine in us/in our minds, and commit ourselves to living out of it. In this sense, these spiritual songs are contributors toward our edification. These songs can be a form of memorization and meditation when we focus on the words, and not just the music. If we use these songs properly, they can help entrench the doctrine in our thinking and enhance the edification process.</p> <p>SPEAKING TO YOURSELVES: Action of BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT. Something you do for yourself. Different audience than Colossians 3:16. Directed inward to ourselves. Speaking to many people at once but designed for an individual. Has to be working in you before you can do it to one another (Colossians 3:16). By "speaking to ourselves in psalms, hymns and spiritual songs, we are:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Reinforcing the doctrines we live out of (as we are filled with the Spirit); and exhort us to put the doctrine in practice. 2) Singing songs that glorify our Father for what He is doing in us and the Son; and 3) Singing songs that extol their greatness (His wisdom in doing it this way, and His greatness in all His attributes). (How great is God the Father? How great is God the Son?) Wisdom of what they are doing and the greatness of their attributes. 4) Reflecting our thankfulness for all things. <p>YOURSELVES: Paul is saying this as an instruction to many people at once (why it is plural), but he means that instruction to be individual. He is talking to everybody.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:19	<p>PSALMS, HYMNS, AND SPIRITUAL SONGS: Same phrase in Colossians 3:16. MM thinks these are 3 different kinds of songs but not everybody thinks this way. Designed to reinforce the doctrine and exhort us to put the doctrine into practice. Process that reinforces the doctrine. Part of your personal/inward edification. Not meant to say this is the only way that this gets done. MM says music has a way of sticking in your head.</p> <p>PSALMS: Some say any composition in praise of God which is written or adapted in a way that it can be chanted or sung. MM doesn't think Paul means the Book of Psalms since he would be dispensationally incorrect. So, either psalms are not limited to inspired scripture by God, or perhaps portions of Paul's writings were put to music and that is what he is referring to. MM thinks this is talking about inspired scripture put to music. Any (GH: DOGG) scripture put to music would qualify to be a PSALM. Not talking about O.T. Psalms, talking about any scripture put to music. Take a piece of scripture and put it to music. Reinforce the doctrine by giving it to you. Music has a way of sticking in your head, help you remember the doctrine. Paul would not be telling you, a member of the body of Christ in the DOGG, to memorize all the songs back there that have a very specific application under the law and the courses of punishment.</p>	<p>HYMNS: Is a song that isn't just a quote from scripture, but it gives praise, honor or thanksgiving to God. Unlike psalms, hymns are not scripture put to music, and therefore, not inspired. Hymns were a part of the music of Jesus' day (Matthew 26:30). Song that is not just a quote from scripture, it's a song that gives praise to God. Could honor Him or thank Him. Could be talking about things that are in scripture.</p>
Ephesians 5:19	<p>SPIRITUAL SONGS: Refer to music which is more general. This isn't just any song, but spiritual songs, which means that the themes of these songs have do with great spiritual themes in the Bible like redemption or reconciliation or forgiveness. This is a large category and can include all kinds of songs. They may praise God, teach a doctrine, encourage the saints, prompt toward good works, express the joys of salvation, extol the grace of God, and more. A form to memorize and meditate on the great Bible themes. If used properly, they can reinforce the doctrine and our commitment to the doctrine and enhance the educational process. They can:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * teach the doctrine * exhort you to follow the doctrine * encourage someone going through a difficult time * prompt you to do some godly thing 	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * express the joy of salvation or serving the Lord * extol the grace of God and how wonderful it is * MM says you could list a hundred more things
Ephesians 5:19	<p>Really big area meant to do a lot of different things.</p> <p>SINGING AND MAKING MELODY IN YOUR HEART TO THE LORD: That which is happening to us, when we are filled with the Spirit, ought to bring such joy and happiness that without even thinking about it, our hearts are singing unto the Lord. When we understand what it means to be a son of God who is being filled with the Spirit, that ought to produce such joy and happiness that our hearts are bursting to exclaim the glory of our Father and His Son, to extol their greatness, and (v20) to express our gratitude for the privilege of having these things happen to us.</p>	<p>SINGING: MM says it does no good to sing the songs if you are not living out of the doctrine. Have to understand how empty that is. MM has known plenty of people that knew the songs but couldn't tell you how to be filled with the Spirit.</p>
Ephesians 5:19	<p>MAKING MELODY IN YOUR HEART: Is a sign of inward joy and happiness and is an outward expression of something wonderful going on inside of them; something in their mind. A lot of times people hum or whistle a tune unconsciously - sign there is real joy inside of them. One-liners that are an expression of joy:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - 'She said yes' - 'It's a boy' - 'I got the job' - 'Here's the keys to your new house' 	<p>Statements that represent life milestones that bring people great joy so much the natural expression of joy is MAKING MELODY IN YOUR HEART.</p>
Ephesians 5:19	<p>MELODY IN YOUR HEART: Qualifies the plural of you YOURSELVES. Something to do individually. When we make MELODY IN YOUR HEART, you are happy/joyful. As we are living the doctrine and being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT and we know we are BEING CONFORMED TO THE IMAGE OF HIS SON, that ought to generate a MELODY IN YOUR HEART. As we live out of the doctrine (you have to know some things for this to happen) we are being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT and therefore under the influence of the Spirit of God and being conformed to the image of God's Son. Because we know that is an eternal thing that everything is pointed toward, that ought to create joy in our hearts that causes us to spontaneously make MELODY IN our HEARTS. It ought to be that kind of joy. Think about this process. If you don't know that's going on, you can't be happy about it but if you do, it will be a real source of joy.</p>	<p>YOUR HEART: Singular.</p>
Ephesians 5:20	<p>GIVING THANKS ALWAYS FOR ALL THINGS UNTO GOD THE FATHER: Ties to GIVING THANKS TO GOD AND THE FATHER BY HIM-Colossians 3:17.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:21-33		<p>Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly labor (PGL) concerning the marriage relationship/of husbands and wives submitting themselves one to another in fear of God</p> <p>FORM OF DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places. The second form of doctrine which is designed to further our godly labor, this time in the area of our marriages or the marriage relationship. This form of doctrine is designed to perfect our godly labor as husbands and wives. If you are married, it is never too early, or too late, to start laboring with your Father in your marriage. Satan will try to tell you otherwise. Do not be ignorant of Satan's devices, and discern the origin of the thoughts coming into your mind. If you are not yet married, it is even better for you to learn how to labor with God in this way, before you get married. If you are never planning on marrying, or if you are widowed, then the value of learning this is to equip yourself to give wise counsel when the opportunity arises. Think of it as a rehearsal for one day sitting on the Lord's divine council. If we are going to be fully educated sons who attain unto "wise councils," then we cannot afford to pick and choose which doctrine we will engage in. Your Father is looking for sons and daughters who are "after God's own heart."</p>
Ephesians 5:21		<p>Ephesians doctrine adds one more sentence not in the Colossians 3 passage. Not in the Colossians 3 FORM OF DOCTRINE. A lot of commentators think the doctrine ends in v20. MM thinks it starts the next FORM OF DOCTRINE in v22 but it is in the same sentence. Paul is saying when you are within an assembly, there are people that from time to time might be permanent positions to say host an event, we submit to one another and help them out with that. It's a general statement to the assembly at large about how we're supposed to think about each other and treat each other.</p> <p>SUBMITTING YOURSELVES ONE TO ANOTHER: Is the operating principle behind BE FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-Ephesians 5:18.</p> <p>SUBMITTING: People don't like the word 'submit' because they don't define it the way the Bible does. People think it means someone is better than me or they're more important than me. This is a society of individuals but your Father wants you to understand you are part of a body. This is not about who is the standout star. Jesus is the standout star and the only reason we amount to anything is because what He has done. Point: By the way we treat each other and think about each other and work together as members of the body, this is what is being described when he says SUBMITTING OURSELVES ONE TO ANOTHER IN THE FEAR OF GOD.</p> <p>IN THE FEAR OF GOD: Paul is not talking about fear God because what He is going to do to you (tree fall on roof, tire to go flat), but in a godly, sacred awe of your Heavenly Father.</p> <p>THE FEAR OF GOD: The terror of the Lord. The fear of God, in Paul's mind, factor's in to the motivation for a believer and the things he is doing in his ministry. MM believes it ties to the JSoc (GH: ties to 2 Corinthians 5:10-11). It's that godly fear that allows us to see the need for grace to be produced in our life.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-6:9		<p>When talking to multiple positions within some institution, Paul always instructs those who are under authority first. Covers the next 3 FORMS OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 is the behavior of the saints in various personal relationships. The issues are:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) submission for those who are under authority, and 2) responsibility for those who are in authority. <p>Paul is going to talk about the divine institutions of marriage, family, and labor/work. These are not social constructs, these are divine institutions. Learn to be light in a world of darkness but do right by the people that are in all those relationships with us.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-6:4		<p>Even if you are not married or do not have children, anybody who has made the cry of ABBA FATHER-Romans 8:15 should always be interested in learning the doctrine. And even though these verses may not apply directly to you, you may know people who need some help or assistance or WISE COUNSEL in some way; then you would know the doctrine and you would be able to help someone if they encountered some trouble. Everything goes the way the family goes. So it becomes a prime target for the adversary. MM reminds of WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12 teaching and the attack on marriage & family. When God created Adam & Eve, He gave them the command to be fruitful and multiply. The cornerstone for society and the foundation for the nations:</p> <p>- Family: Parents & Children (family is a picture of the relationship between children and their heavenly Father). If our families are going to be what God designed them to be, children bear some responsibilities. MM is not talking about 3 year olds. Talking about the young adults we call teenagers that can either tear it apart or preserve it as the divine institution that it is. And then parents have a role in that-Ephesians 6:4. Young people can have a tremendous effect for good or bad on the family unit, on the foundation of which this country rests. Having a good relationship with your earthly father is supposed to make it easier to have a good relationship with your heavenly Father.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:22-6:4		<p>- Marriage: Husband & Wife (marriage is a picture of Christ and the church). If the marriage is strong, the family has taken a big step to making the family unit strong. If the marriage is godly, that's the first step to having a godly family. If there's oneness of spirit, that's the path for the family to have real intimacy together. And without that foundation, we lose the values & habits that preserve are very way of life. The direction of our nations depends on Christians laboring with God in their marriages.</p> <p>If not for these two divine institutions, the whole world would have already gone to hell both literally and figuratively. By now, it would be over without those divine institutions. They are the bedrock upon which any civilization is built, in which any society survives, in which any nation rises. He attacks the component parts. Tries to corrupt the understanding of marriage (which is supposed to be husband and wife) to make that something else that is deviant from what God created it to be. He attacks the family. Because if he can destroy these, your nation is in trouble. Your whole community is in trouble. The children have a big impact in either preserving or destroying the family unit. If you destroy the family unit, you are destroying your own culture, you are destroying your own nation. You will not be immune from the effects of this. So children and given a way to labor with God in what they are doing.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-6:4		<p>Ephesians 5-6 is advanced doctrine and not easy to do, but when God determined to put something in the world by which the world of men would preserve themselves in Genesis 1, He didn't start with Government, He started with family. Nations must have government to provide order and protection for their citizens. It is necessary. God provided this divine institution so that the citizens might lead a quiet and peaceable life. But what makes a nation is not its government but its families. A nation is not great because of its political leaders, a nation is great because the people in the nation are great. That's what makes a great nation. Because its people are great and because its families are great. A deadbeat nation can have a great leader and still be a deadbeat nation. What makes a nation great is the people within it. And a nation can be great even with a bad leader. But if a nation is bad and the leader is bad, whoa to that people. We always want to blame leaders with what's wrong with this country, when MM thinks the biggest culprits are us. We won't be great because we win a trade war with China or because we produce the most oil. That's the way the world thinks, not God. We have to be great in character in order to be great people. We'll never be great without being godly. Without godliness, we may prosper and become well off, but we'll just be a nation of deadbeats and eventually that will catch up with us too and we'll lose the wealth in the end. We cannot be the nation we should be until we are a people of godly character and we have those traits working in us. MM gave 31 traits. A nation cannot truly be great as long as it continues to defy the word of God in its everyday life.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-6:4		<p>We cringe at the national debt and how much we spend on entitlement programs but until the American people stop defrauding the system, please don't call us great. Until we quit cheating to get ahead in all affairs of life, don't call us great. As long as we continue to have the morals of a bunch of tree squirrels, please don't call us great. The problem with this country is not in the leaders. The leaders sometimes reflect us. But we need great people in order to be a great nation. Until we start putting the Bible into practice, we will never be what we should be. Doesn't matter who is in the White House, people are continuing to defraud these programs and we are paying for it. Then we cry about high taxes and it's because people are taking advantage of the system. We are not going to be great until we can become great families and great individuals, that we stand for something. Point: When God determined what the world would have to have in order to preserve itself from destruction, He didn't give it government, He gave it family. That's how important this is because that becomes the foundation for everything. And Satan is desperately trying to attack these divine institutions.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-33	<p>DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places</p>	<p>Laboring in marriage:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Wife labors by submitting unto her own husband as unto the Lord. - Husband labors by loving his wife as Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it. <p>Next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 addresses the marriage relationship. Never too early or too late to start working on this. Satan will say don't bother with this. If you are married, God wants your marriage to succeed. God is the designer of marriage. Therefore, it is a "divine institution." That means that man did not come up with this, God did. And He did so for reasons that would benefit all of mankind. Know that. Doing away with marriage like you know a better way is the product of a deceived mind. It is the adversary that wants our relationships to fail. God created marriage to benefit both spouses in ways society cannot mimic.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-33	<p>DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places</p>	<p>Married saints are offered an opportunity to labor with God on a project that is near and dear to His heart, something He is doing in this dispensation of grace. Paul is writing to saved men and women but it is more than that. We know Ephesians is advanced doctrine, teaching you in the WISE MAN level of your education. Talking to men and women who have made the cry ABBA FATHER, who have got the foundation of Romans doctrine and those initial doctrines working in them, and now they are advancing their edification. This means they have a sincere desire to do this. Remember where you are in Ephesians. This is not only an opportunity for you to live for God, it is an opportunity for you to labor with God in your marriage. Marriage is a godly labor because the divine institution of marriage was created by God Himself. This is something that God has done and put into the world. Now we have an opportunity to labor with Him in that. This is who Paul really is writing to, people that have a sincere desire to labor with their heavenly Father. To encourage us, MM reminds that our godly thinking and godly living and godly labor are preparing us for skills we'll need in the heavenly places. Has a benefit here and there as well. Paul is driving home that point of let those who know you and see you as a married couple be staggered, be taken aback by your treatment of each other. Let them ask, "What is this?" For there is no greater recommendation to the truth and power of the Christian faith than a Christian husband and wife, a Christian marriage and a Christian home.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:22-33	DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places	It is not possible for a husband to love his wife too much or for a wife to love her husband too much, but our marriages can be of such a nature that people who look at them will be impacted to not only want to improve their own marriage, but to actually now want to hear about God because He is the One who is the Creator of this divine institution called marriage. He gave our apostle words that were counter to every culture and society out there about how the marriage relationship was supposed to work. Christian marriage is supposed to be distinctively different than how marriage takes place in the world and what the world suggests. Most are not talking about what Paul talks about in Ephesians 5. EX Communication/Communicate better or spend quality time together (have a date night) with a bunch of lists. None of this is what Paul is talking about. These are good ideas and they work, but anybody can do these, even unsaved couples. These are ideas that work but Paul is not talking about them because these are ideas for any marriage. Don't have to be Christian to do them. MM wants us to understand what is uniquely different about the way Paul is talking about it - the 6th purpose for marriage, that it is an illustration or picture of Christ and the church. When Paul is talking about this, he thinks there is a difference between unsaved folks who get married and Christian folks who get married and to him it is because of this 6th purpose for marriage. MM says if you really understand what is going on here, this is the one who will revolutionize our marriage.
Ephesians 5:22-33	DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places	Back before the foundation of world before anything, when God planned the mystery of Christ, God knew the relationship His Son would have with us (the church, the body of Christ) during this dispensation of grace. And God wanted very much to put that relationship on display to the world. In His wisdom, He devised a way to do that by creating the institution of marriage. God determined the future because He knows the future. There are other things which God is accomplishing through marriage, but the primary purpose is to make manifest the relationship between Christ and the church; the love that Christ has for the members of His body and His provision to them, and their faithfulness to Him. In other words, while our marriages have purposes for us, they also have the divine purpose of being a picture of Christ and the church. This picture has been lost, both to us and the world and most Christians don't even realize this. The more we progress through the doctrine, the further off course we see our understandings to be. It is going to take radical changes to get things back on course, but it can be done. And when it is done, radical joy will result. How to change your marriage for the better by asking only three little questions: 1. How can I help you? 2. How can I make your life easier? 3. How can I be a better husband to you?
Ephesians 5:22-33	DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places	Easy to ask but maybe not to hear the answer. When you ask these questions, you have to be willing to listen to the answers and act on them. MM has received many testimonies on this. God's plan for marriage is two people giving their lives away to each other, with the ultimate goal of helping each other accomplish more for the glory of God than they could have accomplished alone. Everything we want to happen with our marriages begins by focusing on our own relationship with God and the work He is doing in our inner man. Analogy : House - A house is a bunch of lumber assembled together in a way that provides basic shelter and allows for daily function. But a pile of lumber is not necessarily a house. In order for it to be a house, you have to join the parts together. That's the way the world thinks, not your heavenly Father. We must be great in character to truly be great. We will never be truly great without being godly. Without godliness, we may have prosperity, but we are just a nation of rich deadbeats, and eventually, we will lose our wealth too, in the end. We cannot be the nation we should be until we the people develop godly character-31 traits; being accountable, caring, compassionate, charitable, considerate, diligent, discerning, disciplined, encouraging, equitable, faithful, forgiving, generous, gracious, grateful, hard working, honest, hopeful, humble, just, kind, loving, mature, merciful, noble, objective, patient, peaceful, persevering, prudent, reliable, respectful, selfless, sincere, trustworthy, virtuous, and wise, to name a few. This nation can't be truly great until we stop defying the word of God in our everyday lives. We cringe at the national debt and how much money we spend on entitlement programs, but until the American people stop defrauding the system, don't call us great. Until we stop cheating on our taxes, don't think we are great. Until we stop breaking the laws we think we can get away with, we are not great.
Ephesians 5:22-33	DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places	Analogy : House (cont'd): Until we start putting this Bible into practice, we will never be the people we could be or should be; MM doesn't care who is in the White House. Every American needs to look in the mirror and ask themselves what they can do to truly make this nation the best it can be, according to the word of God. Point: When God determined, what the world must have in order to preserve itself from destruction, it was not government, but the family unit that became the cornerstone of societies and the foundation for nations. And for there to be a family unit, there must be family unity. Therefore, the first layer to the family unit is marriage. If the marriage is strong, the family has taken a big step to making the family unit strong. If the marriage is godly, this is the first step to having a godly family. If there is oneness of spirit in the marriage, then there is the path for the family to have real intimacy together. Without that foundation, we lose the values and habits which preserve our way of life. The direction of our nation depends on Christians laboring with God in their marriages. Prayers: MM Prayer this week 1. All marriages would be ever growing pictures of Christ and the church 2. 3. People would be impacted by the marriages in the assembly in a way they would glorify God.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:22-33	DOCTRINE: The Marriage Relationship - Godly labor here benefits us in the heavenly places	<p>- Outside people should be staggered at what they are looking at.</p> <p>Prayer: "Heavenly Father, you know the person I live with. You know I have great difficulty in seeing anything positive about them. But I know that you love them. And I also know that you want me to be a channel of your love to them. So, I am giving my hands, my voice, every part of me to express your love. And I am going to do it for your sake. Amen."</p> <p>The second most important decision (after trusting Jesus Christ as your all-sufficient Savior) you will make is who you will marry. While this one does not have the eternal ramifications as the first one, it is an important decision that will greatly affect your life. Paul is not going to tell you what to do, but tells you the things to consider as you make this decision.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-24	Paul's exhortation to wives / the obligation of the Christian wife	<p>Paul's exhortation to wives / the obligation of the Christian wife: When talking to multiple positions within some institution, Paul always instructs those who are under authority first. That is why v22 begins with wives. Husbands should not quote to a wife. These verses have to effectually work in her. If a husband makes this a command, law or rule, he has put her spiritual life to death because he has short circuited the edification process and denied her the work of grace in her soul. Husbands need to trust the edification process. Relationship areas:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - HUSBANDS - WIVES - CHILDREN <p>Not giving you marriage counseling, He is talking about CHRIST AND THE CHURCH.</p>
Ephesians 5:22-23		<p>The wife's/wife and her godly thinking: Even though a the husband is the head over the wife, she is not obligated if he asks her to sin against God in some way. She is not to do that. If he asked her to sin against someone else, she is to refuse to do that. If he asks her to do something which is a violation of her own conscience, she refuses to do that.</p>
Ephesians 5:22		<p>Paul talks to the wives first. STORY: Pastor joked Paul starts with the wife first because they are the biggest trouble in the marriage and it backfired and nobody laughed. This is the pattern that God uses in any institution. God always speaks to those who are under authority first and in/have authority second. In this case, he is going to speak to the wives first and the husbands second. MM notes he is going to tell the husbands more than he tells the wives. Does the same in Ephesians 6 with children first-parents second and then servants (employees) first-masters (employers) second. This is the pattern that Paul always uses when dealing with these institutions. If you are married, don't think about what God is going to do with your spouse, think about what God will do with you. Don't elbow your partner and say, 'hey, are you listening? This is for you'. The idea is what am I going to get out of this. Wives - how would you like to know you have attained the WISE MAN level of your education? This is what she is committing to when she does that. Will say the same thing to the husbands in v25.</p>
Ephesians 5:22		<p>WIVES, SUBMIT YOURSELVES ONE TO ANOTHER IN THE FEAR OF GOD: This is the way a wife labors with her Father in marriage.</p> <p>SUBMIT YOURSELVES UNTO YOUR OWN HUSBANDS: MM says her submission only goes to her husband. The sphere of a wife's submission starts and ends with her husband. She is not supposed to submit to every man she encounters. Only two scenarios a wife should submit:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. her husband 2. the church <p>These are the only two spheres that God asks women to submit themselves (GH: and her boss). She can lead in any other institution. She is under that mission of making Christ and the church apparent to everyone. MM says the best way to change your husband is to change yourself. Because you can't make the other person change. But you provide the best opportunity when you allow the Lord to do a work in you.</p>
Ephesians 5:22		<p>SUBMIT: MM says the word has been misused and is largely misunderstood. Marriage is a divine institution and every institution has a structure of authority. Otherwise, it will become chaotic.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Submission does not imply inferiority. MM says don't even think that. EX See Jesus submits Himself to the Father. Submission is something we do in a position. * Submission does not imply weakness. Don't look at strength or intelligence, even if it is true. * Submission does not mean the husband is greater or more important than the wife. * Submission does not have anything to do with elevating your husband to the height of God. * Submission does not have anything to do with whether or not your husband is right about a particular issue. MM says husbands and wives are both sometimes right and sometimes wrong.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:22	<p>SUBMIT (cont'd): Our American culture doesn't like the word submission, so when people read Paul's epistles and see that word "submit," they react against it. But, in the kingdom of God, submission is not a bad thing at all, in fact, it is a noble attribute that acknowledges an authority structure. Proper submission is not about being weak, it about being godly. Jesus Christ, the eternal Son of God, the Creator of heaven and earth and all that is in them, the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end: He has no trouble submitting to the authority and Will of His Father because in the ordained order of things, God is the Head of Christ. This is not because He is inferior or weak, but it is because He realizes the role in the Godhead that He must occupy. He gave that role to Himself voluntarily. Don't think there are 3 Gods. There is one God manifested as 3 persons. There's always been the Godhead which means there's always been a structure of authority. Means there was never any doubt which One was going to take on flesh and die on the Cross. Submission is something we do in a position. EX Jesus, the Son of God submitting to the Father. Comes from the Latin word. The wife has the role of submission in the marriage because it is a picture of Christ and the church and her role is to picture the church while the husband is picturing Christ. MM says that's a pretty high bar. A wife's submitting to her husband is an expression of submitting to the Lord. MM reminds of WHATSOEVER YE DO, DO IT ALL TO THE GLORY OF GOD-1 Corinthians 10:31 and WHATSOEVER YE DO, DO IT HEARTILY AS TO THE LORD-Colossians 3:23.</p>	
Ephesians 5:22	<p>SUBMIT (cont'd): Submitting is how a wife serves the Lord, that's how you get God's mission for the marriage to do what it is supposed to do. That's how you further that, by filling that role in the marriage. {SUB: Under (like submarine - under the water) - MISSION: Latin is mittere 'met-ta-day'}. When a wife is asked to submit it is under God's mission for what He wants her marriage to be what He wants it to be. Means a wife is committed to God's mission for her marriage - to be an illustration of Christ and the church. Means that she is willing to put herself in that position so that God's mission of painting that picture of Christ and the church will really be done in her marriage AS UNTO THE LORD: Not describing the extent of a wife's submission, nor was it describing the conditions of a wife's submission. Is describing the wife's motivation for submitting. A wife's submission to her husband is an expression of her service to the Lord. A wife's submission is directly tied to her obedience to the Lord, as she is "under" God's "mission" in the marriage. MM showing same headship principle in 1 Corinthians 11:3.</p>	
Ephesians 5:22	<p>SUBMIT (cont'd): Two wrong ways to think about this: - the way the husband's think - however you are supposed to submit to God, this is how you are to submit to their husband. Men think however she is supposed to submit to God, this is how she is supposed to submit to me. MM says if you submit to anyone like you submit to God, it would be idolatry. Her husband is not God and she is not supposed to submit to her husband as UNTO THE LORD. Talking about something different. This interpretation is wrong, even though the wife owes her husband a great deal of respect (v33). Not 'you need to obey me like you obey Jesus'. - the way the wives think - I must submit to my husband as long as he is doing what the Lord wants him to do - AS UNTO THE LORD. Wrong because the wife becomes the arbitrator of what is right and wrong. Becomes very subjective. Tantamount to saying I will submit to my husband when I agree with what he is saying. If that is true, you are not submitting at all. Submission really comes into play when you don't agree. Because if you agree, you don't have to submit to do that. You are not the one who decides the extent of UNTO THE LORD. Not 'I only have to submit if I think you are doing what the Lord wants you to do'.</p>	
Ephesians 5:22	<p>SUBMIT (cont'd): Submission really comes into play when the couple disagrees. Submitting to your husband is an expression of how you submit to the Lord. There are things that a wife should not submit to her husband/SUBMIT does not mean a wife should submit to her husband if: * If he asks her to commit sin. She is under no obligation to do that. * If he asks her to do something that violates their conscience. This would be causing them to stumble and sin before God. Think about meat offered to idols and the weaker brother. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. If a wife is expected to submit to her husband, she should marry a godly husband. MM says an unmarried gal, instead of looking for a guy that is attractive or athletic or wealthy or has a big job or he makes you laugh, marry a guy who has earned your genuine admiration. Stop all of that worldly foolishness. Those are not Biblical principles. Find a man that has integrity, that is honorable, that has godly character, that you can count as a privilege to be with him. A man that loves God with all of his heart, someone who will tell the truth and be trusted, someone who really earns your respect. And the important part - find a guy who thinks you are the best thing since sliced bread and he treats you that way. Let it be a guy that you have a lot in common with and marry him. Because when you go trophy hunting, the shine on that trophy dulls eventually and then you are stuck with whatever is on the inside. Find a person of godly character that is kind and genuine and you admire them for who they are. And to men - strive to be that guy. Don't let the outward things, let it be the inward things that make a difference.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:22		SUBMIT (cont'd): Three reasons for a wife to submit to their husband:
		1. It is how she serves the Lord in her marriage: Is an expression of her service to the Lord. She is doing what God assigned for her to do within the marriage. It is part of her obedience to Christ.
		2. It is how she honors the order of creation: GH: Woman was created to be a helpmeet to the man. It is appropriate to the order of creation. When God creates, He creates with a purpose. So it's not just willy-nilly. When God created man first, He designed it that way for a purpose because He is holding the man responsible for some things. He looks at him and says I CAN give him someone that will help him and be a completer of him. So He creates the woman from the man.
		3. It is how she it's a picture of the church's relationship to Christ/how she pictures Christ and the church: This is critically important for what are marriage manifest. not only those that see us but the spiritual realm as well. The husband and wife relationship is a picture of the relationship between Christ and the church. Because her submission is a picture of the church's relationship to Christ.
Ephesians 5:23-24		God knows it may be difficult for the wife to submit but in these 2 verses, God explains WHY He is asking you to submit, He gives you some reasons why it is important to do it. We have a model for the marriage relationship; Jesus and the church. In that relationship, the headship of Jesus is unquestioned. The relationship between Christ and the church is the model for the relationship between husbands and wives.
Ephesians 5:23		The husband is the head of the wife, as he is a picture of Christ in the marriage.
		AND HE IS THE SAVIOUR OF THE BODY: Most of the time when the word Saviour comes up in the Bible, in either testament, it is capitalized. A few times it begins with a lower case "s." In Paul's epistles this is the only time that Saviour is not capitalized. This makes MM think that the word "saviour" is being used in its more general meaning of protection and provision, which in this context, would make sense. The idea is that, as Christ gave Himself to provide for and to preserve His body, the church; so ought the husband seek to make his wife happy, by providing for her and preserving her from affliction and pain. He ought to regard himself as her protector and to comfort her in the trials of life, even as Christ does the church. MM asks is this Christ or is this another responsibility of the husband? If lower case SAVIOR, if he is the SAVIOR of the body, he is the head and he is supposed to treat his wife like his own body. MM references the verse A HUSBAND LOVING HIS WIFE LIKE HIS OWN FLESH-Ephesians 5:28?
Ephesians 5:23		SAVIOR: If capitalized, you know for sure that is talking about Christ. This is the only time in Paul's epistles that it is not capitalized. Can use the word SAVIOR and not necessarily be talking about what Jesus did on the Cross. The husband is dedicating himself to treat his wife in such a way that he is preventing the type of things that are detrimental or harmful to her, heading them off before they can happen. Or, if she is in the midst of that, he is rescuing her from that. Means he is taking responsibility. MM says Jesus went to the Cross and paid a terrible price to rescue us. He is the picture you are supposed to be painting. If someone says I don't want to sign up for this MM says than don't get married. MM is trying to show us how God intended marriage to be. We don't think about it the way God thinks about it. We need to adjust our thinking to the way He thinks about it. MM says let's have a commitment to be corrected by the word of God and just believe that God knows better than we do. We ought to take ourselves out of the way and really allow Him to be the One that tells us how we ought to be able to respond to these things. It is true that Christ is the Savior of the body in many different ways and MM thinks it also needs to be true for the husband.
Ephesians 5:24-32		Marriage is a picture of the relationship of Christ and the church! That means the man will be striving to love his wife as Christ loved the church, and the wife will behave toward her husband as the church toward Christ.
		v24: AS THE CHURCH
		v24: LET THE WIVES
		v25: HUSBANDS, LOVE
		v25: AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED
		v32: GREAT MYSTERY
		v32: I SPEAK CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH
Ephesians 5:24		The wife's godly living: The husband does this by loving his wife more than himself. He does it by loving his wife. The wife does this by submitting to her husband.
		LET THE WIVES BE TO THEIR OWN HUSBANDS IN EVERY THING: In a Christian marriage, both the husband and the wife are called to "die to self." Both are called to sacrifice. Both are called to honor the order of creation. For the wife, submission is one of the ways she does these things.
		EVERY THING: MM says there's a context to this. Please see SUBMIT commentary in Ephesians 5:22.
Ephesians 5:25-28a		The husband's godly thinking
Ephesians 5:25-27		MM teaching the 'GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse' list to show how husbands should love their wives. If this is only the local church (seeing the word is singular) then which local church is Christ going to present to Himself? The singular is because the church is being referred to corporately. If you are only going to limit that to 1, out of all the churches throughout all the DOGG, which one is the one that is going to be presented spotless? It's going to happen to all of them. MM says this is why some scholars don't believe that Ephesians belongs in the Bible, other epistles us it in a local assembly way but here it is used in a more corporate way.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:25-26		The subject changes from a couple's love for each other to Christ and His love for the church, the members of His body.
Ephesians 5:25	Paul's command to husbands / GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse / GH: Oneness of spirit	Paul's command to husbands: Starts instruction for husbands. Instructions about husbands and wives and children. MM taught growing up that God is doing family counseling telling you how a home was supposed to operate. But this is an advanced issue. Tells us the husband is a picture of Christ. MM says that's a pretty high bar, it's a great responsibility. Men are supposed to submit to God. This is a good/godly/honorable thing. In the Kingdom of God, submission is actually a noble thing. We have a role to play, we were created for that purpose. When we are submitting, that' not a bad thing. Same with the wife. But the world is very individualistic. We don't like anyone telling us what to do. But here's the thing. You are part of a body and that body has a Head and we submit to a number of things in this life. Proper submission doesn't mean we are weak. It means we are honoring the role for which we were made and that is godly. You are going to have to change the way that you think because MM thinks the culture doesn't have it right. He thinks the Bible has it right. God tells husbands to love their wives as Christ loved the church and gave himself for it - a clear challenge. Steadfast love is a choice. MM tying this to Romans 12:9-19 and the features of godly loved learned in Romans 12. Ways for a man to build a oneness of spirit: Make your wife #1.
Ephesians 5:25	Paul's command to husbands / GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse / GH: Oneness of spirit	<p>HUSBANDS LOVE YOUR WIVES...WIVES SUBMIT YOURSELVES: This is not a disertation on marriage. It's the same thing he is talking about when he talks about the powers that be are ordained of God. People look at and say God created these governments that are putting decent people to death and slaughtering their own people. That is not what that's about. God is saying 2 things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. No matter what government you are living in, this will work to produce what it is supposed to produce. 2. Your relationship with your government, in your relationship with your wife or husband, in the relationship with your children, you are going to understand some Sonship principles and skills. If you learn them, you can put them to work in these different relationships. That is practice for putting those same skills to work out in the creature in eternity. It's your training or boot camp. It's going to be like learning a skill. All the opportunities to put your Sonship skills into practice here so you hone them and refine them so when you get up there, it's not like you just crawled out of the Book and this is your first in the field assignment. Suffering of the US government different than other countries. We are supposed to look at a certain way and there's a glory associated with that. <p>HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES: For the husband, loving his wife more than himself is one of the ways he does these things. This is the way a husband labors with HIS Father in marriage.</p>
Ephesians 5:25	Paul's command to husbands / GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse / GH: Oneness of spirit	<p>LOVE: In the context of marriage, you are supposed to be able to look at your spouse and choose to V&E them. God is not waiting for you to have a feeling. If you have a feeling, great. If not, He is not depending on your feeling, what He wants is godly action. MM takes us back to Romans 12 and how we should think about and treat our enemies. Can't look at an enemy as a enemy, have to look at them as someone who Christ died and want to present the gospel to them. You don't want them to be an enemy, you want them to be a brother. When Jesus died on the Cross, he died for your enemy as much as He died for you. You are supposed to look at things the way God looks at them. Realize your life is no longer about you. When you got married, you signed up to be a living picture of Christ and the church. So the husband is going to treat his wife the way Christ treats the church. He is pretty merciful and longsuffering and gracious and kind and caring. Ladies, when you get married, you are signing up to love your husband and follow his leadership to be a completer for him to help him serve the Lord. Guys, you signed up to love that woman desperately and unconditionally as you serve the Lord together. Getting married for any other reason is buying into the world's counterfeit. You are supposed to be a picture of Christ and the church. That's what we were supposed to be. The WHY you are doing something is very important. You are doing something because it says it in God's word and you want to be conformed to the image of His Son and you want your marriage to be a picture of Christ and the church. MM extrapolates to a later verse - if every Christian marriage could really showcase the relationship between Christ and the church, folks would be getting saved left and right, it would change our whole culture. But we don't see much of that and everybody muddles along. MM says he is not trying to scold us but from here on, let's get it right.</p>
Ephesians 5:25	Paul's command to husbands / GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse / GH: Oneness of spirit	<p>LOVE: Steadfast love can have an emotional element to it, but primarily it is a way of thinking and behaving toward your spouse. It means choosing to focus on her good characteristics. It means expressing appreciation for those characteristics. Steadfast love refuses to focus on the negative aspects of your spouse.</p> <p>EVEN AS CHRIST ALSO LOVED THE CHURCH AND GAVE HIMSELF FOR IT: How much does Christ love the church? How does Christ feel about the church? How much does He value His relationship with the church? The answer is in v30. Christ feels so strongly about us being members of His body that He considers us to be OF THIS FLESH, AND OF HIS BONES-v30. He is saying that He cares for the members of His spiritual body every bit as much as He cares for the members of His physical body; that we mean as much to him as his very flesh and bones.. In fact, His love for us is such that I think He would rather lose a member of His physical body (if that were possible), than to lose a member of His spiritual body. Why do I say that? Because MM thinks He loves us more than He loves Himself.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:25	Paul's command to husbands / GH: GAVE HIMSELF->purpose verse / GH: Oneness of spirit	GAVE HIMSELF FOR IT: MM quotes John Stott on marriage: "it is the sacrifice of self in the service of another. It is a service of the will, not a victim of the emotions." GAVE HIMSELF: Anytime you see God gave something, say there is a PURPOSE (v26-for our sanctification) behind that action and you need to identify it. Any time we see the words that Christ "gave Himself for our sins," we should remember two things: 1. Christ gave Himself *voluntarily*. Chose to do that of his own free will. Gave His own life, no one took it from Him. That was His choice. 2. His Death is *substitutionary*. He died for our sins, not His. He took our place when He solved our sin problem. We had a sin problem that we could never solve. The solution to our problem required the death of God's Son on our behalf.
Ephesians 5:26		Being made "dead to sin" as part of our new sanctification identity, we have been delivered from the power of sin (sanctification, delivered from the penalty of sin is justification), which means sin has no more dominion over us (Romans 6:14). God's method for us to overcome sin is by reckoning the truth that we have been made dead to sin. Any other way of overcoming sin is of the flesh. When Christ gave Himself, it was for the purpose of delivering us from the penalty of sin and the power of sin. GH: But these things do not mean that sin is not present and working to tempt us. In our everyday lives, we need to be delivered from the attractiveness or the allurements of sin (the presence of sin). How sin presents itself to make itself look so attractive and so desirable and here's why I should do this. GH: v27. We live in a world where sin easily besets us. This verse tells us how to overcome the presence of sin - WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD-v26. It is the word of God that cleanses us from our attachments to sin so that when we look at it, we no longer see it as attractive but see it as EXCEEDING SINFUL. Now, it is not something that we would desire. And the things that entice us, we now look at with disgust. The things that used to be attractive to us, are now an embarrassment. MM talks about something years ago in his prayer journal that he should be doing but wasn't. He was telling the Lord he was ashamed of the way he was thinking back then - THOSE THINGS WHEREOF YE ARE NOW ASHAMED-Romans 6:21.
Ephesians 5:26		Subject seems to change to Christ and His Love for the church. THAT HE MIGHT SANCTIFY AND CLEANSE IT WITH THE WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD: The purpose behind Christ LOVED-ing THE CHURCH, AND GAVE-ing HIMSELF FOR IT-v25. He sacrificed Himself for our sanctification. WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD: Is not talking about a water baptism. Literal water cannot wash away sins neither can washing our outward body cleanse our soul. The "washing of water by the word" is a metaphor for "the cleansing effect of the word" in our inner man. Is how we can reduce the attraction that sin presents to our flesh. The word of God (Paul's epistles) cleanses us of our attachments so that instead of seeing the pleasures of sin, sin becomes exceeding sinful. Those things which used to entice us we now abhor, and the thought of how we used to desire those things is an embarrassment to us.
Ephesians 5:26		WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD (cont'd): He GAVE HIMSELF for us that He might sanctify us, make us holy, by the WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD. Not just hear it here (at Monahans or Glen Rose), but the more read it at home, that you think about it, that you put it into your prayer life, that you discuss it, the more you are WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD and that thing really has a cleansing effect. The cleansing effect is to make it so that sin doesn't look so attractive anymore. Christ loved us and gave Himself for us that He might sanctify us (make us holy separate us unto God's purpose) and cleanse us (both, from sin and from sin's attraction). And how does He/it do that? - The sanctification issue was done as part of our new identity in Christ. - The cleansing from sin was done by the shedding of His blood on the Cross and then it was applied as part of new identity in connection with our justification. - The cleansing from the presence of sin (attraction) is done by continually being washed by the word of God, specifically Paul's epistles. MM is NOT saying you shouldn't study your whole Bible, but those things in Paul's epistles are specifically designed for a believer under grace who has been made DEAD TO SIN and is reckoning themselves that now removes the hook that sin has on them.
Ephesians 5:26		WASHING OF WATER BY THE WORD (cont'd): - The word transforms us by renewing our minds to what is attractive to us and what isn't. Align with what is attractive to our heavenly Father and what is not attractive. Some people mistakenly think this passage is about water baptism but there is no water that can cleanse this out of your heart. There's no amount of washing the exterior to clean up the interior. It's a metaphor Paul uses if you want your 'wanter' to be like God's. The way you do that is through the word. The purpose is to make us holy and deliver us from the presence of sin. MM says if you watch a movie or TV series, you will see a constant barrage of evil and sin and of evil being portrayed as attractive and godliness being portrayed as weakness, undesirable. And you can't just make a decision about that, you have to have some changes in your heart. Christ loved the church and gave Himself for it (ultimately, by dying on the Cross and shedding His blood), for the purpose of making us holy and delivering us from every aspect of the sin that seeks to destroy us. * Christ gave himself to deliver us from the penalty and power of sin (DEAD UNTO SIN). Those become a present reality when we trust Christ as our Savior. * Christ sacrificed Himself that He might make atonement for our sins and satisfy God's righteous justice/judgment against us. * Christ's shed blood cleanses us from sin to justify us (make us righteous), making us appear pure and spotless in the eyes of God's justice.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:27	<p>This is our Glorification (future tense). When the Lord Jesus presents us, we're going to be presented as a glorious church of people who are sanctified, who are cleansed, who are without spot or wrinkle, a church that is holy and without blemish. This is the commitment that the groom is making to his bride and the white she wears is not her own virtue or her own righteousness. The church is getting our righteousness from the Lord Jesus and when the bride steps up there wearing white, that is not about her past, that's about the commitment that her husband is making to her future. That he is promising to do everything in his power to bring her to her fullest, to her best self. That she would be a glorious bride in her inner man. That's the commitment that he's saying, this is where I'm taking her, this is what I want for her. The white dress is a commitment to purity and holiness and glory that the husband is making to the wife, that the groom is making to the bride. He is making that commitment to everyone present at the ceremony. Whether he wants to admit it or not, he has an obligation before God to bring her to her very best because he is a type of Christ who is making the same commitment to his bride that Christ has made to the church. MM tying to WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP-Ephesians 2:10. What we are going to become is a result of what He is doing in us. Just as the groom, by the bride's white dress, is making a commitment to her in front of everyone at the ceremony, the Lord in His word has made a commitment to use about what He will make out of us. WE ARE HIS WORKMANSHIP-Ephesians 2:10. What we are going to be is all a result of Him. MM says He is going to do something with us that is absolutely incredible.</p>	
Ephesians 5:27	<p>THAT HE MIGHT PRESENT IT TO HIMSELF A GLORIOUS CHURCH, NOT HAVING SPOT, OR WRINKLE, OR ANY SUCH THING; BUT THAT IT SHOULD BE HOLY AND WITHOUT BLEMISH: This means that all the issues of our wrongs have been dealt with. What is God doing by doing all of this (GH: JSoC)? He is cleaning us up and making us "presentable" for the Father. He is dealing with all of these imperfections at the JSoC so they have been dealt with once and for all and can be put away from us so that the only thing left is that which is holy and without blemish. We are, by going through the judgment, unblameable and unreprouvable, as there is nothing left to deal with that hasn't already been dealt with. We are being cleaned up so that each one of us is "presentable."</p> <p>THAT: Another THAT - purpose. This is the goal, what it is all about. v27 is why Christ did everything in v25-26. The end game. When this is over, Christ is going to present us (the church) to Himself, and when He does, He wants us (the church, His body) to be spotless and without blemish. He wants His body to be holy; totally and unreservedly set apart for His (Christ's) use/purpose. That's what He wants. Everything that Paul tells us Christ has done is out of His great love for the church. Every sacrifice He made was out His love for us, the members of His body. Christ totally gave Himself in order to accomplish something on our behalf; to make us acceptable to God (without spot or wrinkle); to make us holy and without blemish.</p>	
Ephesians 5:27	<p>THAT (cont'd): The things that Christ has done for us, the things which are given to us in Christ, all of those things were necessary for the practical outworking of our sanctification. To make us holy in our practical life. We had to have them. We would never be able to be what God designed us to be unless those things were done for us. We have a status or position of holiness in our practical life, but we need to work that out in the details of our life. Application: Until God did these things, He could call us to be holy, but we never could be. We didn't have anything holy to live out of but now we do. The sacrifices of Christ for us is a picture of the husband. How Christ treats the church, this is how the husband is to treat the wife. The wife is pictured by the church. Christ wants to deliver us for some things (penalty, power, presence of sin) so He can present us to Himself without spot or wrinkle, holy and without blemish. MM says the world looks at the white dress of the bride and says this is the purity that she is bringing to the marriage but that's not it at all. That white dress is something that is coming from the groom. The picture here is that Christ is going to take the church and He is going to make her without spot or wrinkle, holy and without blame. He is going to make her pure. He is going to make her perfect. And when He presents her to Himself, that's the way He wants to present her. This is pictured in the marriage covenant by the bride wearing white. People say if she was previously married, she can't wear white. MM says of course she can, of course she should because the white is not a picture of her righteousness, it is a visible token of the commitment that the husband is making toward his wife, to bring her to be the very best of what she can be, to actually now invest himself in her voluntarily, making sure that everything that is done for her is in her best interest and for her benefit.</p>	
Ephesians 5:27	<p>THAT (cont'd): When a bride wears white, it means my husband knows what this means and he is about to enter into a covenant with me to bring me to my fullest potential as a wife. That's part of the picture that is going on here. MM says we don't come to God in white robes, we come in filthy rags. It takes the Sacrifice of the Son of God and the shedding of His Blood to wash as white as snow. When we came to Christ, our righteousness was self-righteousness, filthy rags. When we got justified, we get His righteousness imputed to us. Christ says that now you are Mine, I AM going to work to make you without spot or wrinkle, holy and without blemish. I AM going to bring you to the very apex of what it means to be the members of My Body. And that's exactly the token that Paul is using to say, to the husband, that's what you should be saying and thinking about your wife every single day. When Paul says LOVE YOUR WIVES-v25, he has all of this in mind, to make that kind of complete commitment, that kind of complete sacrifice. So that we got everything that we need to become what we were designed to be. That's how a husband is supposed to love his wife. It's not a labor, it's a privilege. It is a great responsibility, but it must be done in accordance with the will of God. GH: Couples picturing this should be noticeable to the world.</p> <p>IT: The church.</p> <p>HOLY: Set apart for God's purpose, for the purpose for which God created it. You have been set apart for God's purpose when He created mankind. We are finally being set apart back unto that.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:28-31		<p>Principles presented to husbands - give husbands principles which must be worked out in practice:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. A husband must/has to realize that his wife is part of himself. Told this because you won't instinctively feel this way. You have to learn this, you have to see it in the scripture, you have to think about it, you have to internalize this truth, and begin to live out of it. Don't think of two, think of one. Paul is presenting marriage unity. Paul repeats this in the passage - all about unity: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * SO OUGHT MEN TO LOVE THEIR WIVES AS THEIR OWN BODIES-v28 * HE THAT LOVETH HIS WIFE LOVETH HIMSELF-V28 * THEY TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH-v31 2. A husband cannot neglect his wife. (EX acting like he is single) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - If I have a social engagement and my wife was not automatically invited, he should turn it down. She is part of the package. 3. A husband shouldn't take his wife for granted.
Ephesians 5:28b-31		<p>The husband's godly living - Ephesians 5:28-30 or 31?</p>
Ephesians 5:28		<p>SO OUGHT MEN TO LOVE THEIR WIVES AS THEIR OWN BODIES: Because that is what Christ does; He loves us like He loves His own body-v25. We are not His physical body, but we are His spiritual body. Even so, Christ considers us to be His flesh and bones.</p> <p>AS THEIR OWN BODIES: Paul describes the marriage relationship as a body. While you are alive, you are directly connected to this physical body. Just as we cannot detach the real you from our own body, the husband is not to live in isolation or detachment from his wife. Until your body dies, you cannot detach yourself from your own body. In the same way, you should not try and detach yourself from your wife. Even worse would be antagonized by her or to hate her.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Exercise - Protects his body - MM wears a hat in the summer. <p>HE THAT LOVETH HIS WIFE LOVETH HIMSELF: When a husband loves his wife, he is not loving someone else; he is loving himself. That is the difference a marriage makes. MM says when a husband loves his wife, he is loving himself.</p>
Ephesians 5:29		<p>NO MAN EVER YET HATED HIS OWN FLESH: The wife is the husband's own flesh, she is his body; so he is to love her as his own body. It leads to the thinking that the wife is the body of the man, how we are going to treat our wife first. Negatives:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * If you really love your body, you don't abuse it. He is not to abuse her. It is possible for a man to abuse his body, and some men do abuse their bodies in various ways. The same is true in the marriage relationship: if a man abuses his wife, he will suffer as well as the wife. Paul sees this as foolish. If you abuse your own body, you are abusing your self. You're making life hard for you. A husband's thinking must not be in isolation or detachment from his wife. A husband's thinking in everything he does has to include his wife. He can no longer think singly or individually. The moment he does so, he breaks the fundamental principle of marriage. Everyone sees it when it happens on the physical level, but the real damage is done on the spiritual and intellectual levels. The moment a man thinks of himself in isolation, he has broken the fundamental principle of marriage, that two become one, that a man loves his wife as himself. The damage will not just be to his wife, it will involve him as well. Without knowing it, the man is acting against himself.
Ephesians 5:29		<p>NO MAN EVER YET HATED HIS OWN FLESH (cont'd): A husband should never think of his wife as an addition, or worse yet, an encumbrance - EX not 'the old ball and chain'. Never be selfish. When he is, everyone sees the damage done in the physical realm, but the real damage is done in the spiritual, intellectual, emotional realms. When a man begins to think of himself in isolation, that is when he is breaking the marriage. The damage won't be just to his wife, it will be to himself as well. Everything that a husband does of necessity involves his other half and he should never think of his wife as an addition. Have to change the way you are thinking if necessary. Basically, Paul is exhorting husbands to never be selfish, to actually include her with everything that you are thinking. MM says this is a pretty good rule for the wife as well.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * The husband should not neglect his wife. EX By acting as though he is not married; his wife ought to/should be involved in everything that he does. Not talking about business here, but a social occasion. Once you get married you are married and you should act like that. * He should not take his wife for granted.
Ephesians 5:29		<p>BUT NOURISHETH AND CHERISHETH IT: MM says set the bar high by nourishing and cherishing your wife to the amazement of those who know you/see you. This is MM's prayer for the marriages affiliated with MBI. Think about all the things that Christ did for us (GH: think mercies of God and the spiritual blessings). MM says it is absolutely staggering the things Christ has done to form this relationship with the church. This is a model on how a husband is supposed to treat his wife. MM says this is a big deal. Think about how you nourish and cherish your own body:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Nourish your body by feeding it with things that give it strength and vitality. Make sure it gets the things that it needs to maintain and sustain itself. But we also have a palette. There's some things we really like to eat. Translate this to how a husband treats his wife. The husband should be thinking of what things his wife needs, and he is going to supply that. What will strengthen his wife, and he is going to find ways to be able to do that. What kind of life palate does she have? In other words, what gives your wife pleasure and enjoyment? What does she like? What does she engage in that gives her real fulfillment? Provide those things. These are part of the nourishing of the wife.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:29	<p>BUT NOURISHETH AND CHERISHETH IT (cont'd): Discover these things and then do them with lovingkindness.</p> <p>* Exercise: He exercises. Exercise is essential to maintaining your body. Exercise is essential to maintain our body. So, there is a need for exercise in the marriage relationship. EX Talking/Communicating. Talking is exercise for the marriage. Tell her about your business, your worries, and your plans; bring her into it all. MM says women are almost natural communicators. Men, not so much. Communication is wildly beneficial.</p> <p>* Protect it. EX Wear a hat in the summer and coat in the winter. GH: Understand if your wife is cold-minded or warm-minded. Look at them as opportunities to meet the need in her life and make sure your reaction is one of tender lovingkindness. A husband should not be irritated or annoyed; he should not criticize or condemn the temperament of his wife. You married her, you should have known what that was. Act like you do with your own body, make accommodations for her frailties or preferences. Do whatever you can to build her up and strengthen her in her inner man.</p>	
Ephesians 5:30 Ephesians 5:31-32	<p>WE ARE MEMBERS OF HIS BODY, OF HIS FLESH, AND OF HIS BONES: True about our relationship with Christ, true about the husband/wife relationship.</p> <p>The godly labor for both of them (husband & wife) GH: v31-32? Or 32-33?</p> <p>Paul uses the husband and wife to make an analogy with Christ and the church. Our marriages are a picture or an illustration between Christ and the church.</p>	
Ephesians 5:31	<p>Not just talking about a man and woman when they get married, but he is talking about what happens to us when we trust Christ and become a member of His body. We become bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh.</p> <p>TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH: The great principle here is unity. This unity is comparable to a man and his own body, and also to the union between Christ and the church. It's a picture of husband and wife, this is a picture of Christ and the church.</p> <p>A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER: This is the first practical injunction Paul gives us, concerning marriage. When a man is growing up, his chief loyalty should be to his parents (attention to his parents). But once he is married, he is to "leave his father and mother" and enter into this new relationship (attention to his wife). He is no longer under the dominion of his parents and the parents need to recognize this. MM says he has seen this misused in the past. Paul is not teaching the man never has anything to do with his parents again nor is he teaching to be harsh and unkind toward his parents. It means he is no longer in a position of subservience to his parents; he has become the head of a new family. It means he must not allow his father and mother to control him as they have done in the past. The teaching here is that he "leaves" his parents, and "be joined" unto his wife.</p>	
Ephesians 5:31	<p>A MAN LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER (cont'd): MM jokes the big three problems in marriage were money, sex and in-laws. Parents: please make it easy on everyone (including yourselves) and readjust yourselves to your new role. Do not interfere with this new married life. Recognize this new family by not just thinking about your son (or daughter) as your child, but now see them in their role of husband (or wife). Parents on both sides need to recognize the change. This new married state now has precedence over every other human relationship. There's never a reason to be harsh and unkind toward your spouse, children, or parents. But everyone needs to recognize this principle. This new marriage takes precedence over everything else. That's what's being talked about here.</p>	
Ephesians 5:32	<p>THIS IS A GREAT MYSTERY: BUT I SPEAK CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH: He is using the husband and wife analogy to make a parallel here. This passage is about marriage but marriage is a picture of the relationship between Christ and the church. Every groom is a picture of Christ and how He loved and sacrificed Himself and the bride a picture of the sacrifice.</p> <p>GREAT MYSTERY: This "great mystery" has to do with our identification with the Lord Jesus Christ, which is so complete that we become one with Him.</p> <p>I SPEAK CONCERNING CHRIST AND THE CHURCH: What this 'husband and wife' passage is all about. If you are going to be the kind of husband and wife you're supposed to be, you are supposed to be exhibiting something about Christ and His church.</p>	
Ephesians 5:33	<p>There's no IF in here. If you love your wife or if she is a really good wife, then you love her. MM is KJV but shared this alternative version:</p> <p>Amplified Bible Ephesians 5:33 Let the wife see that she respects and reverences her husband [that she notices him, regards him, honors him, prefers him, venerates, and esteems him; and that she defers to him, praises him, and love and admires him exceedingly].</p> <p>LET EVERY ONE OF YOU IN PARTICULAR SO LOVE HIS WIFE EVEN AS HIMSELF: The second practical injunction. We have already dealt with the point Paul is making. MM says this is one of the most astounding things ever written, especially when we read of the pagan view of marriage and the typical attitude of husbands towards wives. In pagan marriages in pagan cultures, wives were virtually nothing but slaves and relegated to a lesser role. It's OK for a husband to have mistresses but the wife better not mess up or there is severe consequences for her. This came out of the pagan cultures and the way they viewed the family. Societies and cultures were absolutely not looking at things the way Paul writes here. The whole idea of polygamy conveys that idea. This is one of the ways in which Christianity staggered and conquered the ancient world of the first century. Nothing like this had ever been taught before. It was Christian people, living this new kind of life that spread across the world. And by the way, this is how Christians testify to the truth of the gospel. The idea of Christians testifying by standing up and speaking is not found much in the New Testament.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 5:33		LET EVERY ONE OF YOU IN PARTICULAR SO LOVE HIS WIFE EVEN AS HIMSELF: (cont'd) The testimony was borne in their daily lives. For a man to speak kindly and affectionately to his wife was something that was almost unheard of. It was when people saw this difference that they began to ask, "What is this?" And especially when they saw this kindness in a man who used to be a pagan. They witnessed a new tenderness that had come into his life. Biblical marriage is an illustration of the New Testament teaching about love, just as you find it in 1 Corinthians 13. The marriage was a covenant in which they dearly loved each other and it showed up in their behavior toward each other and it began to make a difference to the point that people are now ready to hear the gospel because they were seeing the changed lives of people. If true godly love and charity are to be seen anywhere, it should be in the home. The home is the place to judge a man or a woman. Look at what they are there to see how they really are. Please see negative HUSBANDS, LOVE YOUR WIVES, BE NOT BITTER AGAINST THEM-Colossians 3:19.
Ephesians 5:33		AND THE WIFE SEE THAT SHE REVERENCE HER HUSBAND: The third practical injunction. THE WIFE SEE THAT SHE REVERENCE HER HUSBAND: Respect is one of the greatest expressions of love. One of the husband's greatest needs. There are people who say that the Bible is archaic and doesn't apply anymore and they would say that about this - that any woman that would reverence her husband or treat him this way, that would be an oppressive relationship. MM thinks this is because we don't know the meaning of respect and its implications are. We don't know how to show, communicate, or apply this respect.
Ephesians 6:1-24	Practical Application: How to stand fast and put on the armor of God	Ephesians 6: Practical Application: How to stand fast and put on the armor of God.
Ephesians 6:1-4	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly labor (PGL) concerning family - addresses Parents and children	Doctrine : Advancing our perfected our godly labor (PGL) concerning family - addresses Parents and children Next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 addresses Parents and children with children first in v1. v4 addresses the parents. Family is way more important than you think. Family is the foundation of society. Everything gets built on this. Godly thinking: 1. Rebellion against your parents actually damages God's divine institution of family. 2. You are going down a path that Satan has charted. Satan is trying to... 3. ... Carry all of this rebellious baggage into your family. Your kids will pick up on that and they will continue to do the very same things you did. 4. Affects society. 5. Affects the nation. 6. God's Will being accomplished. How necessary the family unit is to what God desires to do.
Ephesians 6:1-3		Children have the ability to labor with God while they are still growing up at home. They have the ability to labor with God by preserving their own family unit. And that is a choice you make and that choice comes out of knowing something about the word that causes you to want to make that kind of a choice. This sets the stage for families to begin to have this kind of concern for each other and this kind of response to each other so that those great families produce a great society and a great culture, and in turn produce a great nation. If the families are great and the culture is great, no individual can take that away from a nation. There are lost families where the children obey their parents. They are not laboring with God, they don't even know that. But they are preserving the unity of their own family. They have a good family model for the rest of the community to observe. But those two things, while important, are not laboring with God. MM doesn't think you can labor with God out of the doctrine without knowing the doctrine. You have to know what you are doing. Lost people can do the right thing BUT they can't be godly. Children - Godly Thinking on Disobedience/Rebellion - understand where these thoughts come from: - It damages God's divine institution - Going down a path that Satan has charted for them. When you think I don't want to do that or I don't want to obey that, just understand where that comes from. That Satan is trying to get you down a different path than God is trying to get you down.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:1-3		<p>- How you respond to your parent's author in the family is going to impact your future family. That disobedience/rebellion impact future families, their future family. Causes chaos and lack of intimacy and will not be fun for anybody. When you have your own family, what you learned by how you responded to authority back with you were under one authority, you are going to carry all of that disobedient and rebellious baggage into your family. We have this idea that we can live our life contrary to the doctrine and then when we need it, we can just turn on the right thing to do, but you can't.</p> <p>All those things, the disobedience and rebellion, they are producing something in you and you are going to take that into your own family in the future. And that is going to make it hard for you to be the right kind of authority figure in the home. Secondly, your kids will pick up on that and they'll continue to do the very thing that you did. Realize your disobedience and rebellion are damaging God's divine institution of family which is the very foundation for the society in which we live. If you do away with family, you do away with society at large. You do away with a great piece of civilization and nations won't be able to function. MM says we have no idea what it is like to live in a world where GH: there is total chaos. How you respond in your family is a skill you are going to take with you into your own family in the future and it will be too late to learn about it at that point.</p> <p>- It affects your family, your community, your society, and your nation. All these families affect the nation and if the families are dysfunctional you get a dysfunctional nation. It affects your home.</p>
Ephesians 6:1-3	****	<p>- Affects God's Will being accomplished. When a teenager understands how necessary the family unit is to what God desires to do. When we understand it, the family unit is necessary to God's Will being accomplished in the world, then that should drive them to labor with God by being obedient to their parents.</p> <p>Review:</p> <p>* Children need to know they have been made in the image of God and the advantage of that. MM talking about beliefs at the edge that if you change it doesn't really affect anything vs. beliefs at the core that make up who you are, what you think about yourself, how you view your life - that's your worldview. Being taught that you have been made in the image of God ought to be at the core of who you are.</p> <p>- MM says there is a way to cultivate a belief and make it stronger, but it is not by an act of your will. There is no incentive to make you believe something. You either believe it or you don't. But there is a way to take a belief that may not be very strong and turn it into a stronger belief. Take a little belief and make it stronger, moving it from the edge to the core.</p> <p>* Children need to know about the divine institutions because these are the things that God did that are absolutely necessary and are not optional. For example, marriage and family form the core of society and God added them to keep man from destroying themselves. What the institutions are and why they are important.</p>
Ephesians 6:1-3		<p>* It is the job of the parents to educate their children concerning Satan's tactics in rebellion, disobedience, delayed or partial obedience. Satan doesn't care that your kids are little, he will implant the wrong kind of ideas in them so that he gets them going down his track instead of God's track. And you have to warn them about the ways that Satan tends to corrupt, by fostering rebellion, by disobedience, by delayed obedience or partial obedience. And if kids learn about that, then that's kind of like forewarning them so they can forearm themselves.</p> <p>* Teach children that the things they do now have an impact down the road - the law of sowing and reaping. Can't grow up sowing rebellion and disobedience and disrespect and then suddenly you become an adult with integrity and all of the great things built into you. We are a product of how we got here and you can't go in the wrong direction and wind up in the right place. It is true in every dispensation. Actions have consequences. Consequences aren't just immediate and they're not just personal, but they contribute to the overall consequences not that have an effect, even on the nation. Parents should demonstrate that personal righteousness has an effect on the nation, even though it is hard to perceive in the overall nation or in a short period of time.</p>
Ephesians 6:1-3		<p>* And lastly, a concern for God's will to be accomplished should be installed in the mind of the children from an early age. All of these set the stage for a family unit which is able to preserve its community, and impact the nation.</p> <p>All these set the stage for a family unit that is able not only to function on it's own, but it contributes now to the community of what's its a part of and ultimately it impacts the nation. Children are under the protection and authority of their parents is part of the order of nature and it has been that way from the beginning. Parental authority is a basic rule of life for even the animal world, but especially for the human world, as the human family is meant to be a picture of God's family. Human family is meant to be a picture of God's family. If you are a teenager, look at obeying your parents as:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - laboring with your Father - protecting the divine institution of family

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:1-2		<p>By obeying your parents and honoring your mother and father, you are preserving the divine institution of family. If God had not created marriage and family in the Garden, men would have destroyed themselves long ago. We are supposed to teach our children that they can "labor with God" by doing two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) obeying their parents, and (when you are still growing up at home) 2) honoring their father and mother. (never outgrow; lifelong commitment) <p>- So if you have a father or mother still around, count yourself lucky that they are still around and you get to be with them. - By doing both of these things, they are preserving the divine institution of family.</p> <p>What we normally say is that our kids ought to obey us because we are the parents, because we are the authority in the home. While we are the parents, and we are the God given authority in the home, that is an incomplete reason for obedience. The statement "because I'm the parent" tells them "what," but it doesn't tell them "why." The reason for obedience is because, by obeying our parents and honoring them, children are laboring with God to preserve the integrity of His divine institution. They are helping to preserve the very foundation for the society and nation they live in. God wants to do this and part of how this gets done is by children obeying and honoring their parents. It is within the power of our children to preserve or destroy the society we live in.</p>
Ephesians 6:1-2		<p>- society: is the condition of living in company (or communities) with other people, who share a common system of customs and organization for their harmonious coexistence and mutual benefit. MM says this is how people are able to live together. A society is made up of families. MM asks if the society is made up of families that are totally dysfunctional, how good do you think the society will be? It will be dysfunctional.</p> <p>- nation: is nothing more than the aggregate of the communities that are within it. The communities are the sum of the family units within it, they are a reflection of the collection of the families. The family is the bedrock for the nation itself. The family is the cornerstone for the community or the society in which we live. The cornerstone of any society, and by extension, any nation, is the family unit.</p> <p>- family unit: is made up of fathers, mothers, children, step children, adopted children, grandchildren, grandparents, great grandparents, and great grandchildren. And it takes the cooperative effort of everybody in the whole family in order for it to function properly. Children who are living at home can influence family unity and function, just as much as husbands and wives influence the family. That influence can be for good or for evil. The family is the foundation for everything, the foundation upon which everything else rests. If you have families that are solid then you have communities that are solid and then you can have a nation when you have enough of those.</p>
Ephesians 6:1-2		<p>The reason that saved children obey, the reason that saved teenagers obey, is not because they like the rules, but because they love God and they desire to do His Will. MM says all the things you do in your life need to have something bigger behind the than just us. When a teenager:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) understands that his personal rebellion against his parents is actually damaging a divine institution 2) he understands that by disobedience he is going down a path which Satan has charted 3) he understands that how he responds to his parent's authority in his family will greatly impact his future family 4) he understands just how critically important the family unit is to the nation as a whole 5) when he understands how necessary the family unit is to what God desires to do in the world <p>...then he will gladly labor with God by his obedience to his parents. It is therefore the job of the parents to instill within the children a knowledge of the divine institutions and how necessary they are to the whole world, saved or lost.</p>
Ephesians 6:1	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children obeying their parent in the Lord (when you are still growing up at home)</p>	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children obeying their parent in the Lord (when you are still growing up at home)</p> <p>For children living at home, not independent. Obey your parents not because you like the rules but because you love God.</p> <p>CHILDREN, OBEY YOUR PARENTS IN THE LORD: FOR THIS IS RIGHT: The command of the apostle Paul to children is to obey their parents.</p> <p>CHILDREN: Not just 4-5 year olds. Anybody unmarried living at home that they are not old enough to be an independent adult. Especially teenagers because they are old enough to understand the concepts here. Important for them to understand that they have the ability to labor with their Father by obeying their parents. But, you need to know that so that you can do it intelligently, not accidentally. MM wants us to see the gravity and scope of this. Normally, the sermon is just children need to do what their parents tell them but this is in the godly labor section. So children can start early learning to labor with their Father by doing two things. If we are to preserve family unity, if our families are to be what God designed them to be, and accomplish what He designed for them to accomplish, then children bear part of the responsibility for the family unity and cohesiveness. Children in the home have the ability to upset the family unit like the husband and wife not getting along has the ability to upset the family unit. So it makes sense there is a way for children to labor with their Father to preserve the family unity? They can preserve the family or they can destroy the family.</p> <p>OBEY YOUR PARENTS...FOR THIS IS RIGHT: God has ordained that all children obey their parents, whether they are saved or not. God means for every family unit to be preserved because without family, there is no civilization. But for Christian families, Paul means for them to understand that this is part of their godly labor. But, no matter if the family is saved or lost, obeying parents is always the right thing to do. Obedience is a requirement for children who are not yet independent adults.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:1	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children obeying their parent in the Lord (when you are still growing up at home)</p>	<p>OBEY YOUR PARENTS IN THE LORD: Doing this intelligently is laboring with your Father.</p> <p>OBEY YOUR PARENTS: Obedience is doing what you are told to do when you are told to do it with the right heart attitude. This applies to everything you are trying to labor with your Father in here. EX Telling a kid to take out the trash and they reply OK, I will do it in a minute. MM says sounds pretty benign GH: but that's not obedience. Or they huff and say 'OK, fine!'. That's not obedience.</p> <p>YOUR PARENTS: You can say mind me because:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - you are the parent (that's true) - parents are the God-given authorities in the home (that's true) <p>...but that's really an incomplete way of looking at this because what you've done is you have told them the WHAT but you haven't told them the WHY. And they need to understand the WHY.</p> <p>IN THE LORD: Common in Paul's epistles - 40x in Paul's epistles. Is not a caveat to obedience or when you should obey your parents or not, but it is the a reason for obedience. The REASON you should obey your parents. In the godly labor portion of the Book. This obedience is seen by God as laboring with Him in some operation He wants accomplished. It's more than the children are doing the right thing. They are, but it's more than that. In other words, when a child obeys his parents, that act, when done intelligently, is IN THE LORD. Need to do it intelligently, not accidentally.</p>
Ephesians 6:1	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children obeying their parent in the Lord (when you are still growing up at home)</p>	<p>FOR THIS IS RIGHT: MM thinks Paul is saying obeying your parents is the right thing to do, for EVERY family, not just Christian families. It isn't just the godly thing to do, but it is the right thing for everyone to do. When Christian children obey their parents, they are laboring with God. Children can have a tremendous affect on the unity of the family. Parental authority is a basic rule of life for even the animal world, but especially for the human world, as the human family is meant to be a picture of God's family. Remember, the family is a divine institution and we are preserving that divine institution when children obey their parents. Obeying your parents is the right thing to do in and of yourself, rather you are saved or lost. God has ordained that all children obey their parents, rather the parents are saved or not because every family unit can be preserved by the obedience of the children. But for Christian families, Paul wants them to understand that when children obey their parents, they're not just preserving their own family, they are, but for Christians, they are laboring with God in what He is doing in the institution of family. MM says parental authority is kind of a basic rule of life, that's even true in the animal world. But the human family is meant to be a picture of God's family. If you are a teenager, labor with your Father by obeying your parents. By being obedient, you are preserving the family unit, you are preserving a divine institution which happens to be the very foundation of the community. Satan as a different plan; he is the author of rebellion and he wants to put thoughts into people's mind so that they actually rebel against God given authority.</p>
Ephesians 6:2-3	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children honoring their father and mother (never outgrow; lifelong commitment)</p>	<p>Doctrine : the godly labor of children honoring their father and mother (never outgrow; lifelong commitment)</p>
Ephesians 6:2		<p>When you HONOR THY FATHER AND MOTHER, which is the first commandment with promise, he's referring back to that when you honor your father and mother, it's an issue of respect. It didn't say 'as long as they are really good parents' because it is not about the person, it is about the position. If they hold that office it is worthy of a certain honor regardless of who holds that office. MM says that could be a hard thing to get depending on if you like the people in office or don't like the people in office. Your Father says, I AM not looking at the people, who come and go. It's the office that I AM looking at. In the military, if you see an officer who you don't like/is a bum/is a jerk, you have to remember, you are not saluting him/the man you are saluting the uniform. Because that rank means something (GH: MM tying to HONOUR TO WHOM HONOUR-Romans 13:7). Don't get side tracked with the person but look at the position and that position requires that there's some honor with regard to that. Instructions for how we are to treat our parents no matter how old we are/never outgrow this (MM notes the fifth commandment - all of these are understood by the world to be wrong actions and they understood before the law of Moses was given); we honor our father and mother. We should do this, not just because we love our father and mother, but because we understand that by doing so, we are laboring with God in the divine institution of family.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:2		<p>Teenagers are closer to being adults than children. Children being disobedient can upset the family as much as anything. If you destroy the family unit, you are destroying your own culture, you are destroying your own nation.</p> <p>HONOR THY FATHER AND MOTHER: This is a life-long commitment. Even after you move out. While obedience is the requirement for those children which are not yet independent adults, honoring our father and mother is something we never outgrow. No matter how old we are, we should do this. We should do this regardless of our love for them. The opportunity to labor with your Father ought to really mean something to you. It is the duty of every saint to honor their father and mother, no matter if the parents are saved or not. Honor thy father and mother is the fifth commandment, and when God gave it, it was nothing new. The world at large understood these things from the beginning.</p> <p>HONOR: To show great respect, esteem and reverence for them by honoring them and esteeming them in thought, word, and gesture. They are to be highly thought of and esteemed. They are to be spoken of, with great veneration and to be behaved toward, in a very respectful manner. They are to be relieved, assisted, and maintained in a comfortable way when aged, and in circumstances of necessity. To think about them respectfully and graciously in the way we talk to them and treat them. And behave toward them in a respectful manner. MM says you can disagree with each other and have a difference of opinion but you can't express it physically. Can disagree but you can't put each other in a headlock. Need to be a help and a comfort to them when they get older.</p>
Ephesians 6:2		<p>PROMISE: Two things to look at when Paul talks about the promise:</p> <p>1) this is not a promise as a statement of fact; "if you honor your parents it will be well with you (whatever you think that means/however you want to define that) and you will live a long life." The verse doesn't say "will," it says MAY and MAYEST.</p> <p>2) this promise is not a result of God's supernatural intervention, but the obvious protective results of obedience and honoring parents and result of that. This second issue has two subparts:</p> <p>(1) there is a natural protection and provision offered to children who obey (in their younger years) and honor (the whole life) their parents, and</p> <p>(2) there is a natural benefit that comes from preserving the divine institution of family, because if the family crumbles, the whole of society sinks into destruction and chaos. Parents not only give us life, but they help preserve our life. EX Holding your child's hand walking to the parking lot or telling your teenager to drive safely or don't allow yourself to indulge in addictive behaviors because they will destroy your life - honoring your parents in these areas could save your life. MM says there were 95,000 alcohol related deaths in the US in 2023. There were 105,000 drug overdoses. It is the job of parents to provide for children and protect children in the physical realm. Also in the spiritual realm, it is the job of parents to protect their children from sin and the affects of sin.</p>
Ephesians 6:3		<p>THAT IT MAY BE WELL WITH THEE, AND THOU MAYEST LIVE LONG ON THE EARTH: MM says he has heard preachers preach that the promise is that if you honor your father and mother, you will live a long life on the earth. The teaching essentially says, if you honor your parents, God will supernaturally protect you so that you live a long, prosperous (it may be well with you) life. This is not practically true. Known people who have done this who died early. Two things wrong with this:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Not everyone who honored their parents lived to a ripe old age. 2. In the DOGG, God is not miraculously intervening to extend your life span nor is He intervening to give you a certain quality of life because you honored your father and mother. <p>WELL: MM thinks of prosperous.</p>
Ephesians 6:4	<p>Edification Terminology : Growth = NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD</p>	<p>Paul is using growth terminology (in the nurture and admonition of the Lord) to describe edification. Paul starts with the negative of what not to do. Instructions to the parents (the only verse but don't think you are getting off light because so much is packed in it), particularly to the fathers because:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. The father is the just, recognized head of the home in God's eyes. Saying to the fathers but is automatically inclusive of the mothers. MM jokes mothers can say I can provoke my children to wrath because He didn't tell me not to. 2. Don't make the instructions you give them or the rules of the home so suffocating that it becomes extremely difficult to do that because if you do, you will be provoking them to wrath and now you'll be encouraging them to be rebellious and disobedient. 3. When He mentions FATHER, because in the home, remember the marriage was a picture of Christ and the church. Not that single moms can't do incredible work but the father is supposed to be a picture of God the Father. PROVOKE NOT YOUR CHILDREN TO WRATH because you're supposed to be looking at the relationship between God the Father and us as His children. There's a spiritual parallel here as well. A good parent-child relationship makes it easier for kids to have a relationship with God.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:4	Edification Terminology : Growth = NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD	3 (cont'd). It's important for children to obey and it is reasonable to think that their efforts to obey should not result in constant discouragement. It's the duty for children to obey their parent but it's the duty of the parent to have the kind of character that requires obedience of commands, which MM thinks is reasonable and fair. AND, YE FATHERS: Is a command addressed particularly to fathers because they are at the head of the family; but that does not excuse mothers from the instruction. Paul is teaching parents that their reasonable and proper commands should be easily obeyed. The relationship between parents and children is meant to be a picture of our relationship with God as He is our Father, and we are His sons and daughters. A good parent/child relationship paves the way for a good relationship with God. If children are required to obey, it is reasonable that the child shall not be discouraged in his attempt to obey. It is the duty of children to obey a parent; but it is the duty of a parent to exhibit such a character which requires obedience to commands which are reasonable and proper. PROVOKE NOT YOUR CHILDREN TO WRATH: Parents can provoke their children to wrath by: - the way you speak to them or the words they speak, such as: by unreasonable commands, by inappropriate language which is dismissive to them or a reproachful, by public chidings, or by indiscreet expressions of anger, or being angry all the time. Don't have your correction start at 120 decibels and scream at them.
Ephesians 6:4	Edification Terminology : Growth = NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD	- by deeds such as: preferring one child above another (kids pick up on this easily), by denying them the necessities of life (rare but has been done); by not allowing proper recreation, by severe and cruel treatment, by excessive and inappropriate physical punishments. Treating them differently and unfairly would be provoking them to anger. Parents are the God-given authorities in the home and are accountable to God for their conduct as parents, but you shouldn't correct children in a way that provokes them to wrath. Yes, parents are the God given authorities in the home. Even so, they are accountable to God for their conduct. Yes, parents ought to correct their children when needed, but care should be taken not to provoke them to wrath. BUT BRING THEM UP IN THE NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD: Means we are to bring up our children by teaching them the sound doctrine which pertains to them in this dispensation of grace, along with the instructions and exhortations, as well as any necessary corrections or rebukes. Rearing up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord is the godly labor of parents within the divine institution of family. This is incredibly important.
Ephesians 6:4	Edification Terminology : Growth = NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD	Two elements of the education: Element 1. BRING THEM UP IN THE NURTURE Element 2. BRING THEM UP IN THE ADMONITION NURTURE: Means "to support and raise to maturity, to care for and encourage the growth or development of, to cherish and treasure." There is a way to rear children in the nurture of the Lord by teaching them sound doctrine from an early age. ADMONITION: Means an instruction, exhortation or warning, a rebuke, or a reprimand. MM says this is a pretty wide range. And to rear up children in the admonition of the Lord requires all of those things/parts in our definition. Suffice it say that everything from the instructions to the rebukes are done in a loving way, and for the purpose of benefitting the children. Rearing up our children in the nurture and admonition of the Lord is the godly labor of parents within the family.
Ephesians 6:4	Edification Terminology : Growth = NURTURE AND ADMONITION OF THE LORD	Most successful parenting model is two-dimensional Parenting - 2 Dimensions: 1. Warmth (NURTURE) - parents showed the children love, approval, acceptance, and affection, and giving them their support, establishing sensitivity, affection of parents when dealing with their children, the quality of the dialogue they engaged in, communication and reasoning with them, and communication using inductive reasoning. Other labels: responsiveness, involvement, acceptance or implication, or affection. 2. Strictness (ADMONITION) - the extent to which parents used discipline toward their children, controlled and/or supervised their behavior, established norms for children's behavior, maintained a position of authority, placed demands on children to promote compliance, physical and/or verbal coercion, and demanding attitudes.
Ephesians 6:5-9	Doctrine : the godly labor of Servants and Masters	Doctrine : the godly labor of Servants and Masters Next FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 addresses Masters & Servants with servants first in v5-8. v9 addresses masters. Godly Labor of Servants and Masters. The third illustration which Paul gives of how, in being FILLED WITH THE SPIRIT-Ephesians 5:18, we are to SUBMIT(ing) ourselves (YOURSELVES) ONE TO ANOTHER-Ephesians 5:21. Just as with every relationship, Paul's first instructions are to those under authority, this time he exhorts the servants first, and then the masters. If an employer asks an employee to misrepresent the company or the company's product, no matter what kind of monetary bonus he may promise, the answer is no. An employee is under no obligation before God to be dishonest. And if he does follow the command to do evil, he is accountable to God.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:5-8	<p>To servants (employees): My service is ultimately unto You, and not to men, for I know that whatsoever thing I do, I shall receive the same from You, which is important to me because that will be a reflection of Your glory. -- MM suggests writing your own prayer and then engaging in that prayer and thinking about it, you will find other things you could say or change over time. What is happening is you are getting more familiar with it and the concepts are getting clearer in you mind, and you are getting a little better at what you are trying to say. When that is happening, it's working in you. That's what's happening, your understanding is coming around and that's what we are really after here, that the word will start working in us. If prayer is something you don't know exactly what to do, do this.</p> <p>About the employees. The way we approach working in a business. God envisions a workplace where those who are laboring with Him feel valued, and find spiritual fulfillment in their work. True as we, the members of the body of Christ, labor with God in the heavenly places, under the leadership and headship of Jesus Christ, this is how it will be every day. In the meantime, our Father expects us to engage with our work as a labor that is unto Him. The problem is, in this fallen world, work situations do not compare with how things will be in the heavenly places, as we labor with God in glorified bodies. If employees can engage with their work in accordance with Ephesians 6:5 8, they will find present day benefits and future rewards.</p>	
Ephesians 6:5-8	<p>The natural state of mankind is to resist authority and strive to be our own boss. This independent spirit can be driven by godly principles, but it is the opposite of a servant's heart for the most part. Our tendency to respect authority is usually strengthened by a wrong concept of human power. We assume that power claimed by anyone is given to them by other people. This is wrong, as power ultimately comes from God.</p> <p>MMs example prayer for Ephesians 6:5-8, following the structure of the verses but putting it into his own words: Thank you, Father, for allowing me to be your servant, and for the privilege of laboring with You in the divine institution of work. I recognize that work is an area where I am laboring with You and so, when I am under authority of another, I will submit myself as unto You. I will show respect due to the position of authority, no matter the character of my boss, because I do this work as unto You. I will have an attitude of humility as I do my work with singleness of heart, which means I will give my work my full attention, my best effort, and I will do it joyfully because it is a privilege to work on Your behalf in any job, in any kind of effort. I will work just as diligently when no one is looking as I do when everyone is looking because that is the measure of who I really am, because that is what it means to be your servant; to accomplish Your Will. And I will do this work from my heart, which means I will do whatever my job is with cheerfulness and thankfulness.</p>	
Ephesians 6:5	<p>GH: Today, we aren't servants like we think of servants/slaves, but we do go to work so we can put food on the table, a roof over your head, put clothes on your back and pay the bills. Difference back then, the guy was stuck till his debt was paid. Not quite the same. You can quit a job and go to work somewhere else but still have to pay the bills. In that sense, the people you work for are your MASTERS. There was a time when people who worked were looked down upon because they were not independently wealthy and it didn't matter what kind of work you did, you were a different class than the aristocracy. The whole goal of life for them was leisure. There were two major classes and even the language was built around that. UK=1800, US=1850 a new word came on the scene - employee. It was a way to classify a whole group. When a country forsakes the principles of godliness, it doesn't view the people around them the way God views them and as a result the world turns in a different way. It's part of the POE. The result of the COTW at work which is the wagon that the POE rides on. They are willing to do that with their peers but not with everybody. MM reminds of Romans 12:16 after Romans 12:10. A lot of people work in jobs they don't particularly like and work for people they don't particularly like (employers). But as long as we are employed, they are your MASTERS ACCORDING TO THE FLESH. Doesn't mean they own us, just means we have an obligation to do things in the best interest of the company or person that we're working for. Paul is constantly saying to obey those who are our masters according to the flesh. So if you work a job and have a boss, then you have someone that you are accountable to in the flesh. If you work for yourself, you are working for your Customers, you just cut out all the middlemen.</p>	
Ephesians 6:5	<p>Begins instructions to those under any work authority by exhorting them/us to be obedient to those who are their/our MASTERS. Verse does not include doing something you believe is wrong. The Bible is not instructing us to commit sin by being obedient. There is a godly way to suffer for not doing wrong and there is a wrong way to suffer. When we are asked by an authority figure to do something which we believe is morally wrong or that violates the word of God, or causes us to commit sin, and we decline to obey their instructions, we may well suffer in some way. When this happens, it is easy to think that we are following Christ, and we are suffering for Him. But there is a wrong way to decline an evil command and it begins even before we disobeyed. GH: Nutshell: What we do in our jobs and in our homes, and in our families, it all has to be done: 1) out of grace (the doctrine/that which God has provided), 2) in charity, and 3) as unto the Lord. If we work for someone else, we who are adopted sons and daughters of our heavenly Father should be the best workers on the job. We should be honest, obeying the company rules, working in the best interest of the company and going above what is expected of us because we are doing it as unto the Lord. There are both present day, and future, reward for laboring with God in the divine institution of work. MM says God cares how you do your job. Not only that, He cares about how you conduct yourself as you do that job. When you obey the authority structure over you, you are actually laboring with your Father in the divine institution of work. And your heavenly Father plans to reward you in connection with that. MM says God knows all of the things that make it difficult to do what he's about to ask you to do. What we're learning today, the doctrine is advanced. This is going to be different, which means that if you do it differently in order to serve the Lord, there will be people that will look at you like there's something wrong with you that you're not looking at.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:5	<p>Remember work is a divine institution that started in the Garden - dress it and keep it. MM admits he has gotten a lot of this wrong his entire life. Mentions IN authority has greater responsibility than UNDER authority - important to understand how to do it. God is going to ask you to do some things that are going to stick out like a sore thumb to the rest of the world. And some people, when they see that, they're going to be impacted by it. And they may not be saved, or they may really become dedicated. Others will look at and criticize you for that because they're going to find something wrong with it and criticize you. Don't pay attention to it to it because it comes from the adversary. Being His Servant in all these situations sometimes will impact people for God and other times just bring you a lot of criticism. If you will be My servant in those situations, when you get to the other side of your earthly life, I AM going to bestow upon you a glory that will make all of that that you suffered pale into insignificance. You can't live like a Christian in an evil world and think everybody will love you for it. Or you can live like the world and everybody will leave you alone, but do you have a stand at the Judgment seat? Or can you live with eternity in view and just say, I know I'm going to get hollered at, but it's OK because I'm being a servant of the Lord and I'm laboring with my heavenly Father.</p> <p>If we are to serve in the sense that Paul means, if we are really going to exhibit godly obedience as Ephesians 6:5 instructs us that if we desire to make an impact on men and angels to the glory of God, then we must understand the following ways of God.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Understand how God uses the doctrine in Paul's epistles along with the circumstances of our life to build the character of His Son in us. 	
Ephesians 6:5	<p>- No matter what you encounter during your week in your work or interactions with friends and family, supposed to have doctrine in your mind to respond to those circumstances. The doctrine gives you a godly way to respond to the circumstances. God is not orchestrating our circumstances but has given you doctrine that allows you to respond to them in a godly way and reflects the character of His Son.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) You get built up rather than beat down. 2) God is glorified rather than we have gone right along with the world's system and contributed to it. <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 2. Realize that all power belongs to God, who gives portions of it to human authorities for His purposes. Power and authority are not claimed by people - parents, husbands, and other leaders. Neither is that power given to them by others. As we recognize that God gives power, we are able to understand the purposes of God through authority which provide motivation for us to learn godly character. To give people power in things He wants accomplished. 3. Understand that our service is always with a spirit of obedience. 4. Discern the higher purposes of God when He allows us to suffer under the hand of human authority. The character qualities that are essential for making an impact to the glory of God cannot be adequately developed without first being under authority. God gives power to human authorities so that His specific purposes can be carried out through them. EX <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - the purposes of marriage include picturing Christ and the church to the world. - the purpose of family is to present a picture of God as Father and us as His children. - God gives power and authority to government officials for the praise of those who do His Will and the punishment of those who do evil (Romans 13:3 6). 	
Ephesians 6:5	<p>MM encourages us to see this verse this way - when you work, work. He has seen jobs where people get together and they are just yakking, the old standing around the water fountain type of thing. Have to learn to nicely say, 'hey, maybe we can catch up on this later. I need to get back to work'. When you are working, you need to concentrate on work. When you are at work, give it your full attention, concentrate on work. Also, when someone is talking to you, you give them your full attention. Take your hands off of your keyboard, turn to face the person, and smile at them. Train yourself to do whatever you are doing WITH SINGLENESS OF HEART. Give it your full attention, focus on what you are doing, and give it your very best effort. This is what the Lord is talking about within the workplace. It also means that we are not slothful, we're industrious. We conduct ourselves with integrity and faithfulness. Means that we have this in mind when we are working. We always give our best effort with the motive AS UNTO CHRIST. Like the Lord Jesus Christ came to you and gave you a job and said, here's what I want you to do. I want you to conduct yourself as My servant. Means BE OBEDIENT TO THEM THAT ARE YOUR MASTERS IN THE FLESH - means everybody that is above you that you report to, you are going to do what they ask you to do. Needs to do it with the right attitude, showing respect for the position they have. Doesn't matter if they're the best person in the world or the worst jerk in the world. Doesn't matter - do it because you will do it AS UNTO CHRIST. If you do this, it will be counted for you at the JSoC of all the daily opportunities you have to either obey this doctrine or not obey this doctrine. There's a reward attached to it because a testimony of Christ is being built up. MM doesn't like the phrase 'don't work too hard'. Uses 'work hard'. The motive shouldn't be, 'I want reward, I want reward'.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:5		<p>When you understand that the more reward you get from the Lord, the greater the glory you are able to give to the Savior, that's now is the motivation about the reward. You can't give what you don't have, right? You get that if the Lord doesn't give you much glory, you can't shine much glory on the Lord. But when God rewards you with great glory, it's not because you produced it. Yes, it was your works, you are either letting that happen by letting Christ live that through you because you're living the doctrine or you're choosing to respond to this out of pride or selfishness or anger or whatever . It's your choice. But when you allow Christ to live in you, when you allow that to happen, God says I AM going to give you a reward for that. And now you have this great reward, but that great reward means now you can give great glory to God because really, He is the One that produced that in you. So it's not so much 'give me reward, give me reward'. The only reason that you want reward is because that's how you now reflect glory back to God. Whatever you have is a reflection of how great Christ was to you. MM truly believes at the JSoc, when you get that new body, people won't know you by the same way people know you now - hair, height, eye color, etc. When you get your new body, you won't know people from those kinds of features. God is going to turn us inside out so that what we are now recognizable for in our new body is the character, is the amount of work that has been done in our inner man. That is what we are now recognizable for in our new body is the character, is the amount of work that has been done in our inner man that is going to move now to be reflected in your physical body. So people won't be looking at your hair color or eye color or your height, they will be looking at the degree of Christ in you. And that will be known throughout eternity. See people for what Christ has been producing in them on the inside.</p>
Ephesians 6:5		<p>SERVANTS, BE OBEDIENT TO THEM THAT ARE YOUR MASTERS...AS UNTO CHRIST: GH: MM trying to Romans 12:11c. Employees, be obedient to them that are your bosses. He doesn't say if you happen to like them or if they happen to be good guys.</p> <p>SERVANTS, BE OBEDIENT TO YOUR MASTERS ACCORDING TO THE FLESH: The Bible is not asking/instructing us to commit sin in order to be OBEDIENT. There is a godly way to suffer for not doing wrong and there is a wrong way to suffer as well for not doing wrong. If asked to do something within the divine institution of work that is either against the law or sinful or morally wrong or is evil in God's Eyes, you would refuse to do that. And if you do, you may suffer in some way. May think you are suffering for Christ, but there's a wrong way to decline an evil command and it started way before we got the instruction to do the wrong thing. Nutshell today: If you work for a boss, then do what your boss asks you to do. Today, we don't have masters and slaves in the way the Libertines thought of it, Paul's doctrine still has an application since this fits in the workplace with employer and employee. Just because you are a believer in Christ does not mean God does not want you working under another person. Principle: God does not care if you are the business owner or an employee. What God does care about is how you do your job, how you conduct yourself as you do it, and that you obey the structure of authority over you in the workplace because work is a divine institution and God has called us to labor with Him in it. We submit ourselves to any reproof or correction that they may have. If they are in authority over you, take the feedback for what it is and just do it that way.</p> <p>SERVANTS, BE OBEDIENT TO THEM THAT ARE YOUR MASTERS: It is our Father's Will and it is to His glory that we conduct ourselves in this godly manner in connection to our work.</p>
Ephesians 6:5		<p>SERVANTS...MASTERS: People read this and generally think of slavery. In your Bible there are 4 different types of slavery. Today, when we think of slavery, we think of what happens years ago with folks being brought from Africa, to do labor and advanced the financial situation of the people that owned them. Paul is talking about indentured servitude. Happened a lot in ancient times. If a man owned a debt that for whatever reason he could not pay, he would sell himself into indentured servitude as a form of slavery and he would work off his debt. How long he worked to pay off the debt depended if it was within the Hebrew culture or Roman world.</p> <p>SERVANTS, BE OBEDIENT: The servanthood that Paul is talking about is the kind of "slavery" that today we would refer to as indentured servitude. In this ancient world, this was a common kind of slavery. This is where a man owed a debt that he could not pay, and he "sold himself" into service as a slave or servant until his debt was paid. When the Bible talks about masters and servants, we can understand it to mean for us: employers and employees. Paul is constantly saying to obey those who are our masters "in the flesh." If you work a job and you have a boss, then you have someone you are accountable to "in the flesh."</p> <p>SERVANTS: In Paul's day, slavery was ubiquitous. A big percentage of the Roman empire were either slaves or servants. It was everywhere. Additionally, there were hired servants who were paid wages. Paul didn't say SLAVE but they are included. By this use of the term servants, Paul would include everything from being a bond slave in the past, to being a present day employee of a company. This is about the work area of life. Today, you can do to work for someone else but in Paul's day, if you were an indentured servant, you couldn't quit.</p> <p>STORY: MM worked as a warehouse manager for Montgomery Ward. Someone said don't make me fire you and they responded you can't fire slaves.</p> <p>BE OBEDIENT: We live in a day and culture that does not like that word "obey." Obedience is seen to be synonymous with being lesser or inferior. This is the way the world thinks, not your heavenly Father. Instead of despising obedience, we should be great in obedience by being godly. We equate OBEY to being lesser or of no worth - this is the way the world has taught us to think.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:5		<p>MASTERS: Everyone from the slave owner, to our present day employer or someone in a position of authority - includes the hierarchy. Paul says be obedient to them who are your masters. Paul does not tell slaves that because they have become Christians, their condition as slaves has been abolished.</p> <p>WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING: Isn't about you quaking about them. You are showing them deferential respect and honor due to their position because of how you feel about your service to the Lord. Is really a reference to God constraining us to obedience. This has to do with our attitude of humility, and the respect that is due them as bosses or employers. Means we give them honor appropriate to their position. We do not treat them casually, but we afford them the dignity of their position. It also means that we submit ourselves to their reproofs and corrections. It means that we are careful to be the kind of employee our Father is counting on us to be. If you are working under authority, you should have an attitude of humility that gives due respect to the people that you work for. Sometimes this is hard for people because they confuse a person's position with their character. They say this person isn't a very good guy. But that's not what God's asking you do look at. He is asking you to look at the position that they hold. He will hold them accountable for their position, but He is hold you responsible for your position. And if you are not the one in charge, then He expects you to have an attitude of humility, not inferiority. MM says which is a great character trait. And to show respect to those who are in authority over you. If you do that, it helps you be OBEДИENT TO THEM. The world kind of knows this but they have a lot of caveats to that. But your heavenly Father is looking at something that will point people toward Him, not toward you. So give them that appropriate honor to their position. Doesn't say WITH FEAR AND TREMBLING if they are a good person or if they are really deserving.</p>
Ephesians 6:5		<p>IN SINGLENES OF YOUR HEART: You are doing it, you are invested in it, and you are going to give it your best effort and you are going to do it cheerfully because the last phrase of the verse - UNTO THE LORD. So everything you do should really be with SINGLENES OF HEART. Involves an attitude of readiness to work, and a cheerful attitude. It means that when we show up to work, we work; we put our full attention on our work. Everything we do should be with singleness of heart. When you are with your spouse, give them your full attention. Look at people when you talk to them; be present in the moment. As they say, be where your feet are. Have you ever been talking to someone whose mind was a million miles away? Don't do that. And since MM is at it, the phone is an opportunity for rudeness and disrespect. Also means we are not slothful, but industrious. It means we conduct ourselves and our work with integrity and faithfulness. It means we always give our best effort because our work is AS UNTO CHRIST. The motivation is not the work, not the human boss, and not the benefits or rewards; the motivation is that by working our job we are working for Christ, laboring with Him in a divine institution whereby God expects to put things on display to your boss and fellow-workers by how you do your job. MM says people work for a variety of reasons but they all should be the byproduct, not the goal. Because if we allow ourselves to be motivated by anything other than the unchanging Lord, then when our situation at work changes, so will our job performance.</p> <p>AS UNTO CHRIST: The motivation for your best effort. Because we are laboring together with Him. Means that we obey the doctrine of verse 5 because we are doing it to glorify Christ. When we go to work, it should be with the idea that we are going to do our work in a way that glorifies Christ. Our speech and our conduct will all be in line with our working as unto Christ. Taught to view your position in the business world as UNTO CHRIST.</p>
Ephesians 6:6		<p>In both programs, God wants "honest" actions, genuine behaviors, godly responses, not just the outward obedience, but inward too. This was the problem of the Pharisees, the outside looked good, but inwardly, they were rotten. Their outward show of piety may have checked all the boxes, but there was no honesty of heart in them.</p> <p>NOT WITH EYESERVICE, AS MENPLEASERS: Means we don't only work when the boss is watching, but we work with the same industry and diligence when no one (human) is looking because that is the measure of who we really are. You don't just work hard when the boss is watching, but we work with the same industry, the same integrity when no one is looking. MM says what you do when no one is looking is the measure of who you really are. So you want to work just as hard when no one is looking, not just when the boss is looking.</p> <p>NOT WITH EYESERVICE: Let our response be "not with eyeservice as menpleasers" but as unto Christ. Not like someone is watching. You've got to do this on your own without thinking the only reason I'm doing this is someone might be watching. Like the reason a lot of people don't speed on the highway. See a state trooper on the side of the road and slow down, that is EYESERVICE. Don't do the right thing because you think someone else is watching, do the right thing even when someone is not watching. We call that character.</p> <p>WITH EYE SERVICE: Means a couple things: Involves an attitude of readiness to work, and a cheerful attitude. It means that when we show up to work, we work; we put our full attention on our work.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:6		<p>BUT AS THE SERVANTS OF CHRIST: It is the Will of God for us to labor diligently and obey our work authorities, so when we do, we truly are being the servants of Christ. When you understand that this is an opportunity to labor with God, every time you obey your boss at work, no matter if he has a bad attitude or a good attitude; no matter if he is the biggest jerk in the world, or he is the nicest boss in the world, every time you do what he asks, and you do it with the right heart attitude, there is a reward for that. Christ has called you to shine the light of Jesus Christ in a world of darkness. He has called you to do it willingly and gladly. He knows this is a world of darkness which means He knows all about your boss. But He also knows that He has given you in Christ everything you need to do your job as unto Him. When we consider this is who we are really serving, it's not about the job, it's not about the human guy we are working for, it's about the Lord. MM says he has this talk in his head, every time he has to do something unpleasant or he doesn't want to do, he has this talk in his head. It's kind of like the Lord saying I need you to do this and I need you to do this as my servant, which means I need you do to it with a great attitude and do the very best job you can do because you are doing it for Me. Now, the guy that hired you is not looking at it that way. But when we do the work that way, it earns the respect of the people and they notice that. When we do it AS SERVANTS UNTO CHRIST, that kind of focuses us on who we're really serving here. When you understand this is an opportunity to labor with your heavenly Father, you are like, Lord, let me go to work with you. MM references TOOK UPON HIMSELF THE FORM OF A SERVANT-Philippians 2:7.</p>
Ephesians 6:6		<p>DOING THE WILL OF GOD FROM THE HEART: This means that God requires industry, faithfulness, conscientiousness, submission and obedience in every rank of work life. When we conduct ourselves this way at work, because we know it to be the Will of God, then that becomes an acceptable service to God, no matter what our job is. When you decide you are going to do whatever work you are doing and you do it with the right attitude and you do it with singleness of heart as unto the Lord, you are doing the Will of God because work is a divine institution. You are accomplishing God's Will.</p> <p>FROM THE HEART: Means we are pleased to do our job; that we determine to do it well. It means we happily do it to the best of our ability because we know why we are doing it this way. It means that we do our job without malice or complaint because this is the Will of God. It is God's Will for us to work, and it is God's Will for us to do that work as unto Christ. It is God's Will for us to do our very best, regardless of the circumstances. It is God's Will for us to do all of this "from the heart" which means willingly and gladly because we know what it is producing in us, in those who see us, and in God's glory.</p>
Ephesians 6:7		<p>The cheerfulness of this verse comes from an attitude which says, "I am not a servant of these things which I do, or of these men which I serve, but of my God whom I love, and wherever I am, I will work for His sake, and show the world how a son stands when he has a difficult job, for the reputation and testimony of God is at stake in me." Our consecration to God will influence our work.</p> <p>GOOD WILL: Has two parts:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. We do our work with *good intentions*. Have you ever done something out of spite or to show someone they were wrong? Did you ever do something you didn't want to do, and the only reason you were doing was to "prove someone wrong?" That "I'll show you!" is not good will. Good will is that which is done kindly (it kind of reminds you of the core feature of godly love: lovingkindness). Goodwill is actually a derivative of "God's Will," which we saw in the previous verse. This means that we do our job, not in an adversarial way, but in a cooperative way. 2. We do the job with eagerness, enthusiasm, and zeal - the way it is done - done with godly lovingkindness. We are ready and willing to do this job. In other words, we do the job cheerfully. Don't look at your work as a burden you must bear, but take it as something from the Lord, and doing it well is pleasing to Him. There is honor in this kind of service and it is glorying to the Lord.
Ephesians 6:8		<p>WHATSOEVER GOOD THING ANY MAN DOETH, THE SAME SHALL HE RECEIVE OF THE LORD: MM reviews the prior verses and says think of the context - work. Knowing you're doing all of this, knowing that whatsoever is a good thing.</p> <p>GOOD THING: Not 'donate to charity', he is talking about in your job. He just listed the GOOD THINGS:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * obeying them that are your masters according to the flesh - if you've got a boss, do what you are asked to do. * whatever your boss asks you to do, put your whole effort into it and do it UNTO THE LORD. * do it with respect for the people that you work for and do this job with your full effort <p>These are the GOOD THINGS. That may be in the form of respect, reputation, job security, pay raise, promotion, etc. In that sense, these "good things" are the reward in and of themselves. So, the "good things" which we do in connection with our work have a present day reward while we are on this earth. But that's not the end, Paul has in mind a future reward, an eternal reward.</p>
Ephesians 6:8		<p>THE SAME SHALL HE RECEIVE OF THE LORD: Means that with whatsoever good thing we do, we receive the fruit and advantage of what we have done. When we do some good thing (working diligently, being honest, doing more than expected, etc.) then those things in themselves result in "good things" for us. These are a byproduct but not our motivation. MM tying to KNOWING THAT OF THE LORD YE SHALL RECEIVE THE REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE: FOR YE SERVE THE LORD CHRIST-Colossians 3:24. When you are doing your job and you are doing it the way God has called you to do it with a great attitude, doing it as unto the Lord, you get THE REWARD OF THE INHERITANCE-Colossians 3:24. MM says this is because we have a position in Christ that we cannot lose no matter what you do or don't do. But there is sort of an IF SO BE-Romans 8:17 attached to your work. If any man does that good, he is going to receive of the Lord good, right in the form of a reward. Colossians 3:24 tells you what the GOOD is. God is going to give back to the man the reward of the inheritance.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:9	<p>To masters (employers) - The Godly Labor of Employers and Bosses: To masters (employers) - The Godly Labor of Employers and Bosses: This is the advanced doctrine for bosses and owners of companies. About transforming your business so that you can now actually labor with your heavenly Father in some kind of business here on this earth right now. This is incredibly important to Him because it is His divine institution, and it should be important to us as well. It is the employers and bosses and the owners that create the business environment where people can work together and do remarkable things. It's up to those guys. v9 doctrine is designed to create a workplace that fosters trust and cooperation instead of being driven by self interest. When employers and bosses take on a godly approach to business, they not only help to create a successful organization (help the organization be successful), but they are able to spiritually minister to those who work in the business. Not talking about having sermons, but within the divine institution itself. This cannot be done by the lost. Takes adopted sons and daughters of God who are in positions of authority in the business world applying Biblical principles to make these kinds of changes. We are called to manifest God's love in every aspect of our lives; not just at church, but at home and in our businesses. The usual perspective of business is all about the bottom line, we want to make money. But here's the problem - it is usually the only thing they have in mind. That's the rub. Understand you have to stay in business, pay employees, produce a product, business owner has to make a living. But for a Christian, he is not in the workplace just/solely for himself, but for God.</p>	
Ephesians 6:9	<p>Because work was an institution created by God. We are in business, not just for ourselves, but also for God. In other words, you can do both, honor God by your workplace leadership, and make a living. You can do both at the same time. Make a decision to be in business for God's glory; NOT for promotion or accolades or recognition or self satisfaction, or anything else. Those may come, but don't let them be what drives you. The number one thing that you're in business for is because this is God's divine institution and you are laboring with Him in a way that points to Him and brings Him glory. The accolades go that way (MM points to heaven). If you do that as a business owner, there will be reward for you that doesn't just last for years but it will last forever. And it will be greater than any accolades or things that you would gain in this world. As a boss, realize you are going to be presented opportunities to be LIGHT in a dark business world. You are really doing business in a world of darkness. Here's an opportunity to stand out. MM realizes this is a different approach but we are in Ephesians 6, advanced doctrine. Now Paul is talking to us areas of our life that we need to bring under the microscope and bring in line with who we are in Christ. Imagine a world where everyone is excited to go to work. May sound wild, but your heavenly Father absolutely thinks that way. It's going to be true when we get to the heavenly places and you're laboring with God. You're going to be excited every single day to do that thing you're doing. It will be a work environment like you've never seen before. But it is not crazy to think there are work principles we can apply here, work is a divine institution after all.</p>	
Ephesians 6:9	<p>As members of the body of Christ, this doctrine is meant for us to be able to labor with our heavenly Father while we're here on the earth, in a secular job, in a way that will bring Him glory. And the skills we develop to do that, not skills like assembling components, but Sonship skills of laboring with your heavenly Father. Those are going to be translated then into the heavenly places and you will be utilizing them every day. In the meantime, while you are here on this earth, our Father expects us to labor as unto Him. The problem is we live in a fallen world, which means all of the work situations we encounter, sometimes they're going to be fallen world situations. And it's not going to compare with the way it's going to be in the heavenly places. We will be laboring with God, we're going to have glorified bodies, every day will be wonderful. But you may not feel that way about work here. We are not in business to get a promotion or accolades or fulfillment or self-satisfaction. The number 1 reason it is God's divine institution and all the glory points to Him. As a boss, you have an opportunity to be light in a world of darkness. This is advanced doctrine. We are putting our business life under the microscope. THE SAME THINGS: The things in v5-8. The same kind of attitude that a person is supposed to have when they go to work for a business, this is the same kind of attitude that the business owner is supposed to have. Paul is talking about all those THINGS sitting back in v5-8.</p>	
Ephesians 6:9	<p>NEITHER IS RESPECT OF PERSONS WITH HIM: Doesn't matter or God doesn't care if you're the master or servant, employer or employee. If we're going to live godly and present ourselves in the way that we're supposed to, if we're going to labor with our heavenly Father within the divine institution of work, if we're really going to be sons & daughters that He has designed us to be, then we're going to have to approach this from a Biblical standpoint. And that is meant to transform us. MM doesn't think anyone is there automatically but it is really meant to do a work in us.</p> <p>Ephesians 6:9 Prayer: Heavenly Father, as a boss, as a leader, as a business owner, I dedicate my work life to You. I will discharge my office as the servant of Christ. I will be a leader who, with fear and trembling, seeks to do my work with singleness of heart, as unto Christ. I will serve those who work with me, knowing there is no respect of persons with You, as You are my Master. I will treat my fellow workers with respect, love, and kindness; not threatening, but as your minister, I will submit myself to Your word and service. Amen.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God	<p>Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God - Points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * We get our instructions on spiritual warfare from God's word alone. No extra Biblical revelations. Today in the DOGG, God is not communicating to us outside of His word. * Every error that creeps into the church on spiritual warfare comes from failing to apply the doctrine of the sufficiency of scripture. * When we base our theology on experiences, we open ourselves up to doctrines of devils and unbiblical practices. * The battle today is not over territory, it's over truth. It's about SOUND DOCTRINE-2 Timothy 4:3, as opposed to false doctrine. * Satan wants to SPOIL YOU-Colossians 2:8 by stripping us of our armor so you can't fight. * <p>The nature of spiritual warfare:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Spiritual warfare/battle is always over truth, it is over doctrine, over what is true and what is not true. It's in our mind. Is a constant battle over Bible truth. 2. It always concerns the word of God or the Bible. (POE Phase 1: Attack the message: so you don't believe the Truth but some untruth that Satan is trying to propagate). Spiritual warfare does not concern issues outside the word of God. 3. Where this battle takes place - the battle happens in our mind, in your thinking. (Not in the world around you)
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God	<p>We all have three enemies:</p> <p>ENEMY 1: The world: it's a system of thinking, a particular mindset, a predominate perspective on lifestyle that do not hold to a Christian worldview, a godly lifestyle, or a Biblical theology, a way of life that does not include God or that does not want God as a part of it. Think COTW-Ephesians 2:2 which Satan put into motion. Worldliness is more of a way of thinking or a system of thinking or a particular mindset than it is a way of acting. Also talking about a way of life. Is a way of thinking and an overall philosophy of life which stirs the flesh to indulge in specific sins. It is a mindset and a worldview, a systematic approach to life which leaves no room for God and His word. It is a way of thinking that is humanistic; man centered and self sufficient. It is seeking to establish a civilization and seeking to function apart from God; a civilization without God. We wage war on the world system by:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) standing against its ungodly philosophies and imaginations 2) by proclaiming the truth 3) bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ (2 Corinthians 10:5).
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God	<p>ENEMY 2: The flesh (fulfilling certain acts, like sexual immorality or drunkenness, are not the world or worldliness, but the flesh). The most dangerous most prevalent and present enemy you have is the flesh, because you live with it every moment of every day. The world stirs the flesh. The flesh is a word the N.T. often uses to describe the sin nature that is in people. That when we got born into this world, we had a sin nature. The flesh is why religions like Catholicism and Islam are so popular - ritual heavy and the flesh loves that. The flesh is the thing that tries to gain God's favor through it's own efforts. The world is the enemy and it feeds the flesh. The devil is our enemy and he is the one that put the world's system into motion to feed our flesh.</p> <p>ENEMY 3: The devil</p> <p>Things that have to be in your thinking:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. COTW-Ephesians 2:2 2. The 3 divine institutions that are in the immediate context: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Marriage: Ephesians 5:22-33 - Family: Ephesians 6:1-4 - Work/Labor: Ephesians 6:5-9

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God	The POE loves to attack all of the divine institutions and it wants to corrupt them in every way that it can. No matter what else Satan does or does not do, no matter how successful his other things are, if he can do away with the divine institutions, he will bring the world to a pace of the total rejection of God. So he is working to corrupt the ideas around each of these. The more he corrupts these, the more ungodly the world becomes. He wants the world to not think about God anymore, to not think about the reality of God, to not think about having to behave itself in anything in accordance with what God has said. Doesn't matter about all the other stuff. Those things are bad and they're evil and they affect people, but you can do those things as long as the divine institutions are there. The world would not have turned their back on God. But if it does, those are the pillars on which everything else stands. This is way they are Satan's favorite targets. Need to understand how he corrupts these divine institutions through things like the COTW-Ephesians 2:2. This works without Satan having to empower it so to speak. It kind of runs under its own power. He is going to do some things with the lost and do some things with the saved in order to produce this. You are going to be told to PUT ON pieces of armor. MM says notice how much of your Christian life is putting on and putting off things. Divine institutions of Marriage, Family, Work (immediate context) as well as church, and governments. PoE loves attack the divine institutions. If Satan can do away with the divine institutions, he will bring the world to the place of the total rejection of God. You can do all the other types of sin and the divine institutions will stand. Satan uses the COTW to corrupt the divine institutions. Different parts of the armor are for different phases of the POE. Some are to protect you from the POE Phase 1 attack: Attack the message. If you know that it makes it easier to identify those pieces of armor and what they're really supposed to do. There's a single piece of armor that is designed for the POE Phase 2 attack: Attack the messenger. It is to protect you when you get attacked. One piece of armor does that. Then, there are two pieces of armor that are for the POE Phase 3 attack: Discredit the messenger. These pieces of armor are specifically designed to meet all 3 phases of the Satanic attack from the POE.
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God / GH: Prayer	Even though prayer is not included as one of the pieces of armor, the exhortation to pray is included as Paul talks about these pieces of armor so establishing the habit of prayer is a good thing. Prayer: <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Focus my mind on the doctrine you are about to study 2. State my request (EX to understand the doctrine - if you don't understand the doctrine, it is not going to be able to work in you) 3. Express my commitment to the education (committed to getting this before I leave out of here - ask questions, go home and read/study) 4. Express my commitment to the edification (future commitment - MM says to the Lord all the time, if You show me the doctrine, I will put that to work in my life) 5. Anticipate the PoE (especially since we will be studying spiritual warfare; he does not like his tactics revealed; so be aware when thoughts come into your mind that run contrary to the doctrine or you are at odds with something that you are seeing in the doctrine) 6. State God's Intentions (if I learn this doctrine, what is it that God wants to do in my life?)
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God / GH: Prayer Example	EX Prayer: Heavenly Father, as we are assembled together to study and learn Your word, we pray to be in reality, the pillar and ground of truth that You have designed us to be. We put our attention on the doctrine at hand, the spiritual warfare that we're engaged against Satan and his realm. We do pray to understand the doctrine in Ephesians 6. Open the eyes of our understanding that we many know the truth of your word, and we commit to having a full understanding of the doctrine. And if there's something we don't know, something we don't understand, we commit ourselves to ask and to read Your word and to pray and to study until we do understand it. Show us the truth of what you expect of us, and we will do it. We'll put this doctrine into practice in our everyday lives. We're aware that our enemy will oppose things that we're going to learn, so we'll be careful to evaluate and bring every thought to the obedience of Christ. We pray for this doctrine to work in us, enabling us to stand against Satan in the evil day and to preserve Your work in this world. It is our privilege and honor to labor with you as good soldiers of Jesus Christ. In the Name of Your Son we pray, amen.
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God / GH: Prayer Example	MM's Prayer for our church: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Pray that we would be aware of the adversary's deceptive tactics that are used against us, especially when talking to other believers. - Pray we would understand the true nature of spiritual warfare (which is a battle over doctrine; it's dispensational - not fought like Israel as a battle over territory on the earth or over human possession). - Pray we would know the arena in which spiritual warfare is fought - in our minds. - Pray we will know what it takes to win - PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD. <p>Closing Prayer: Heavenly Father, we pray to fully understand what our adversary is doing when he employs the "attack the message" phase of his policy of evil. We know he wants to carry out spiritual wickedness up in the heavenly places, but we have the privilege of making an impact to Your glory as we make known Your manifold wisdom. We pray to be mindful of that impact with every opportunity we have to present the Mystery and the unsearchable riches of Christ. We are in a battle, and we desire to be good soldiers of Jesus Christ. May we discern where the real battle is, when it is happening, and what it takes to win, as we find our strength in You, and in the power of Your might. Amen.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God / GH: Prayer Example	Prayer: Heavenly Father, As your sons and daughters, we desire to be good soldiers of Jesus Christ. Thank You for your strength to continue in the face of adversity. We want to be strong in You and in the power of Your might. As we study, teach us to put on the whole armor, so we can stand against the adversary and his wiles, so we can withstand in the evil day, and so we can continue to stand after Satan has done all he can do to make us quit. We pray to conduct ourselves in such a way that the principalities and powers will not be able to spread their spiritual wickedness in the heavens; and that they will not be able to speak reproachfully of You Father, or of your Saints. We pray for this doctrine in Ephesians 6 to work in us so that we can impact Satan's realm to Your glory. In Christ's name. Amen. Closing Prayer: Heavenly Father, having been so exhorted in your word, we will stand; by having our minds surrounded with and encompassed by the truth of the Mystery from Paul's epistles. We will be conscious of who we have been made to be in Christ, so that we walk as the children of light you have created us to be. Because You have created us unto good works, and ordained that we should walk in them, then we know we have the power to put on the breastplate of righteousness, and by our actions we demonstrate that we are Your workmanship. And lastly, we pray to be ready and eager to carry forth the message of the dispensational change, that faith in Christ brings us into personal peace with You, God, and that by the mystery of Christ, you have positioned us to bring peace to the heavens, and we pray to do this to your glory. Amen.
Ephesians 6:10-20	Doctrine : Spiritual Warfare or the Armor of God	GH: IMPORTANT POINT: The main thing to God right now is our sanctification. The main thing for us should be our sanctification. From the time you trusted Christ, all the way to the end of your life here on earth, the main issue is your sanctification; not what you do for a living or what kind of car you drive or how much money you make. Sanctification should be the focus every single day; that is what it means to have a commitment to make your Sonship life a top priority. Sanctification is what God is doing with you, in everything that happens to you, whether it be good or bad. Edification is the process of our practical sanctification, so everything we do should be with that in mind. It is no wonder that Satan's "attack the message" is an attempt to hinder and stall our edification. The main thing to Satan is our sanctification, or rather the destruction of it. And what is one of the ways that Satan accomplishes his goal of hindering our edification/sanctification? By VAIN DECEIT-Colossians 2:8; by getting believers to mishandle their Bibles. FIVE ASPECTS OF SPIRITUAL WARFARE 1. Know our enemy - Satan and his realm/minions. Paul knew this was going to be a concern so he writes Ephesians 6:12. 2. Be aware of Satan's deceptive tactics/false ideas of spiritual warfare (EX praying a hedge of thorns, casting out devils, spiritual mapping, breaking generational curses and hexes, binding Satan, rebuking Satan) 3. Understand the true nature of spiritual warfare - it's always a battle over doctrine; also, it is dispensational. It changes when the dispensation changes. It's not a battle over physical territory nor a battle over human possession. 4. Know the arena of spiritual warfare - fought in your mind. 5. Know how to win - to PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD-Ephesians 6:11.
Ephesians 6:10-14	GH: Prayer Example	Ephesians 6:10-14 Prayer: Heavenly Father, As your sons and daughters, we desire to be good soldiers of Jesus Christ. Thank you for your strength to continue in the face of adversity. We want to be strong in You and in the power of Your might. As we study, teach us to put on the whole armor, so we can stand against the Adversary and his wiles, so we can withstand in the evil day, and so we can continue to stand after Satan has done all he can do to make us quit. We pray to conduct ourselves in such a way that the principalities and powers will not be able to spread their spiritual wickedness in the heavens; and that they will not be able to speak reproachfully of You Father, or of Your saints. We pray for this doctrine in Ephesians 6 to work in us so that we can impact Satan's realm to Your glory. In Christ's name. Amen.
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogenesis Example	Also see 1 Timothy 4:13. Proper Bible Reading - Exogenesis example Ephesians 6:10-14: For saints who want to learn the Bible, and be edified by it, there is a critical part of the process of Bible study which is largely overlooked and underestimated. MM thinks the main reason for that is because when we do it, oftentimes it does not yield great results. This is because we don't know how to do it properly. Read the scriptures. Because we don't see any immediate result, we don't think it yields very much but it does. Bible reading is a bigger part of Bible study than most people think. We think reading is not important because you have to do other things like prayer, which is important, but reading is important. Reading is the foundation for understanding, and understanding always precedes application. If you don't understand it, you can't really apply it to your life. See GIVE ATTENDANCE TO READING-1 Timothy 4:13. This is one of the most fundamental steps in edification and we need to get this into our thinking. Reading and then praying the scriptures we study on Sundays and Tuesdays is an important part of the edification process. That means that instead of just taking 1 1/2 minutes to read verses 10-18, we could take another two minutes to pray what we are reading. Warning! Don't rush through the reading to get to the prayer. To do this, read slowly and carefully observing words being repeated or other patterns in the passage. If there are words you are unfamiliar with, stop and look them up and then write the meaning in the margin of your Bible. Repeat the reading process with the proper meaning now in your thinking. Reading is an integral part of the edification process, where we develop our ability to understand doctrine directly from the scripture itself.

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogesis Example	<p>MM decomposing this passage. Noticed:</p> <p>* 4 STANDS - actually 3 STANDS against the WILES OF THE DEVIL - this is spiritual warfare. MM says there are 3 phases of attack and we are being told to stand in 3 different ways.</p> <p>1) We STAND AGAINST-v11 (opposed to it) the POE Phase 1: Attack against the message. Get you to corrupt the message. We not only defend but proclaim the message. OED: stand against To compete against in a contest. See very next verse WE WRESTLE (were in a contest with the adversary - we wrestle over doctrine in our mind). MM says STAND is defensive but STAND AGAINST is offensive. Offensive is trying to win, not just trying not to get beat. Ties to 3 pieces of armor in v14-15.</p> <p>(1) v14: HAVING YOUR LOINS(of your mind) GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH POE effect: Godly Thinking - protects our godly thinking by having your minds girt about with truth keeps us from corrupting the message and protects</p> <p>(2) v14: HAVING ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS POE effect: Godly Living - protects our godly living so our conduct & behavior is in line with the doctrine</p> <p>(3) v15: HAVING YOUR FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE POE effect: Godly Labor - protects our godly labor by laboring with God in making known the dispensational change and how it has affected us Gentiles</p> <p>These three pieces of armor all apply to Satan's phase 1 attack: attack the message. A three-fold division of the pieces of armor. All go with POE Phase 1: Attack the message. Each piece of armor insulates us or protect us from the 3 aspects of the Phase 1 attack. Ties to STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL-v11.</p>
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogesis Example	<p>2) We WITHSTAND-v13 the POE Phase 2: Attack against the messenger. This is defensive. Ties to SHIELD OF FAITH-v16, a defensive weapon.</p> <p>3) When they are trying to discredit you as the messenger (POE Phase 3), you (continue) TO STAND-v13. Ties to THE HELMET OF SALVATION-v17.</p> <p>4) STAND THEREFORE-v14 - The THEREFORE points back to the previous mention of STAND. Therefore referring to something back before or already seen. So MM is removing this one.</p> <p>* Once you understand what these pieces of armor are guarding against, you can look at this and go, if I'm in this phase, I use this. And Paul doesn't say pick and choose, he says put on the whole armor. The whole reason this all occurred to MM was because he took the time to read the passage and read the passage with intent over and over and over. This is giving attendance to reading, coupled with prayer.</p> <p>v11: PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD: Paul doesn't say 'pick and choose', he says PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR.</p> <p>v11: THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD: Consists of doctrine. While each piece of armor protects us from specific kinds of attacks, every piece of armor is comprised of doctrine. That means that each piece of the armor of God is doctrine which is designed to protect us from a particular kind of attack. Different kinds of attack, require different kinds of doctrines (hence, different pieces of armor). Need to know 4 things:</p> <p>1) that we know exactly what the armor is: DOCTRINE</p> <p>2) that we know the purpose of each piece of armor: PROTECTION</p> <p>3) that we know how to acquire the armor: STUDY (to learn the doctrine and then live the doctrine in the details of your lives)</p>
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogesis Example	<p>4) that our armor is not static, but living [becomes part of you]: LIVING/GROWING 'the state of our armor' (continually being developed as we internalize that word)</p> <p>As we continue to learn the doctrines and the more sure we get of those doctrines, the stronger our armor becomes. Our spiritual armor is not static, it is meant to be a living thing. Reminds MM of PRESENT YOUR BODIES A LIVING SACRIFICE-Romans 12:1. Unusual because most sacrifices are put to death. This is a living and growing armor. If an attack gets to you, then that tells you I've got to go back to the doctrine now and strengthen my understanding of the doctrine so that you can strengthen your armor. Like going from a shield made of thin wood to a thicker one made of steel. The first five pieces of armor are about protecting us from the attacks of the policy of evil. The sixth piece is the sword, and it tells us this is not so much about protecting us as it is about attacking our adversary, the devil and those in league with him, those heavenly creatures. Unlike physical armor:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - the armor of God is not a completed or accomplished thing, but is being continually developed throughout our Sonship education. - the armor it is not something external to ourselves, but it is meant to be part of who we are. - the armor is living GH: and can grow as we learn and internalize more and more of the doctrine. <p>In order for the armor to be available to us, we must first acquire it by learning the various doctrines in Paul's epistles. Therefore, our armor is strengthened as we acquire and internalize the doctrine.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogesis Example - Prayer	Ephesians 6:10 Prayer. - Once you have exhausted your “reading” part of the process, now couple it with prayer. This process is even more effectual if we write our prayer down and keep a journal of some of our prayers. - Want to personalize your prayers. In the verse, there are two things: 1. be strong in the Lord, and 2. in the power of His might. EX: * In response to Paul preaching to you Ephesians 6:10: “I will be strong in the Lord, and in the power of His might.” * In response to God telling Ephesians 6:10 to you: “Heavenly Father, I will be strong in You, and in the power of Your might.” * How to say without just repeating the words: Next level - think about the passage and then use your own words - from MM's prayer journal: “Heavenly Father, I will find my strength in You/Your cause because I need spiritual strength that only You can furnish. Thank You Father that I can rely on Your power and Your might, when the PoE turns it gaze toward me. As I wrestle against the rulers of the darkness of this world, I pray it will be in the power of Your might and not in my flesh...”. Putting it in your own words forces you to understand the verse. Have to understand what these phrases mean.
Ephesians 6:10-14	Proper Bible Reading : Exogesis Example - Prayer	- EX Heavenly Father, I will find my strength in you because I need spiritual strength that only You can furnish. Thank you Father that I can rely on your power and Your might, when the PoE turns it gaze toward me. As I wrestle against the rulers of the darkness of this world, I pray it will be in the power of Your might and not in my flesh... - BE STRONG IN THE LORD: Not in your arms and legs. Know that this is a spiritual strength in your mind - to trust in the things that He has said. You need this strength if you are engaged in spiritual warfare or if you are going through a difficulty, some kind of suffering / calamity / circumstance / adversity / etc. - (be strong) IN THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT: Not in your strength, but in His provision. Not your strength, but His Strength in you. Just do this - action overcomes fear. Like learning to ride a bike. This process is even more effectual if we write our prayer down and keep a journal of some of our prayers. Eventually, you will overcome the fear.
Ephesians 6:10-12	GH: WoD Teaching	This is a continuation of Romans 13:12 and putting on the rest of your armor.
Ephesians 6:10		FINALLY: Know Paul has one more thing to say - introducing us to the last FORM OF DOCTRINE-Romans 6:17 in the Book of Ephesians. BE STRONG IN THE LORD, AND THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT: Paul is exhorting us to be strong in two different/particular ways, to have two kinds of strengths: 1) in the Lord, and (this is in anticipation of something the Lord is going to ask us to do) 2) in the power of His might. We need to know what these strengths are before we can understand how to have them. BE STRONG IN THE LORD: Admonition/Exhortation/Charge given to us based on the information we are about to be told. Phrase used over and over in the O.T. Should make you think something is coming. Paul has given an instruction to us that mimics the first half of Moses’ charge, BE STRONG-Deuteronomy 31:6 (others) but instead of completing it with AND OF GOOD COURAGE-Deuteronomy 31:6, Paul completes it by writing, IN THE LORD. Point: it is a legitimate thing for Paul to start this section by exhorting us to be strong in the Lord. After going over the 3 divine institutions and hearing this, it should make you think something is coming.
Ephesians 6:10		BE STRONG IN THE LORD (cont'd): When Paul writes BE STRONG IN THE LORD, he is anticipating that what he is about to say will be troubling, and perhaps even terrifying. Paul is not saying we should not be afraid or troubled by what we are facing from Satan’s realm. He is saying, “don’t let your fears stop you.” He is exhorting us to have courage enough to overcome any fears, and to find that courage, IN THE LORD (replaces AND OF GOOD COURAGE). By exhorting us to be strong IN THE LORD, Paul is saying that our courage to stand against Satan comes from the Lord, or more specifically, from some things the Lord has said to us or will say to us. These admonitions to BE STRONG, never stand alone. We gain courage because of some things which are said to us by God in His word. Paul is not saying we shouldn’t be afraid, or be troubled by the things which we are facing. Paul is saying that even though we have doubts, and we may have fears, we find our courage to stand against the devil, in the Lord Jesus Christ; in what He has provided for us, and in what He has said to us. If you don’t have doubts, if you don’t have uncertainties, if you don’t have fears, then you can’t have courage. Courage is only possible when there is fear. Also, MM knows people don’t want to hear that as we face the Adversary, we have some doubts or uncertainties. Hear BE STRONG IN THE LORD after learning about the divine institutions of marriage, family, and work ought to make you take notice. To BE STRONG IN THE LORD is a charge to have courage. Because then he tells you to put on your spiritual armor because then you learn there's a spiritual battle. When Moses said BE STRONG AND OF GOOD COURAGE-Deuteronomy 31:6, he gave them reasons to be, he gave them reasons that were supposed to help them get there. You will be told some things to give you courage in getting in this spiritual battle. People say if we really believe God and trust Him, we won't have any fear. MM says that's really not true. If you don't have any fear or doubt, you don't need any courage. You may have doubts like is the doctrine really going to work for me? Is everything going to be exactly the way I understand what God said in His word, is that going to be true for me?

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject								
Ephesians 6:10		<p>BE STRONG IN THE LORD (cont'd): The important thing is that we do not allow our fears to keep us from standing against Satan. Satan is hoping that we do not stand fast, but we give in to our fears and uncertainties. If our Father wants us to be strong in the Lord, then Satan wants us to faint (quit), for that is the alternative. Don't let your fears and doubts keep you from finding courage in the things that the Lord has said to you, and done for you. MM says you have the ability to increase your belief. As you go into the spiritual battle, where ever your belief level is, if it is not high, that's not necessarily a bad thing. MM thinks that's a natural thing. Your confidence in your ability to fight this spiritual battle can increase over time. MM is saying this to encourage us like Moses telling Joshua, BE STRONG AND OF GOOD COURAGE-Deuteronomy 31:6. STORY: When things were difficult in WW2, Winston Churchill made 5 speeches to the people. These speeches rallied the English people to not give up hope. None of them changed what was going on but they did give people the courage to continue. If a guy can make a speech to encourage people, how much more the can the word of God work with us to give us courage in the spiritual battle. MM says there is a spiritual battle that we are involved in. It is going to require that we have courage. Satan will try and intimidate us into not standing fast against him. And then when we're asked to put on the armor of God, you will see some incredible things that will cause you to have the kind of courage that we're being exhorted to have here in v10. We need the courage to be able to engage with the adversary and not quit. This courage does not come from within ourselves, it is not manufactured by us. God does not expect us to psych ourselves up so that we can engage against the adversary. This is not a work of our flesh. We are not expected to get this strength from our own power. Our courage will come from something the Lord will say to us. And those words don't just give us courage, but they produce a desire to stand against the adversary. God is not asking you to do something you GH: out of your flesh.</p>								
Ephesians 6:10		<p>STRONG: Is the strength to continue in the face of fear and uncertainty when standing fast against Satan and his realm. Based on the other things which are said, this "charge" is meant to engender courage. MM comparing to BE STRONG AND OF A GOOD COURAGE-Deuteronomy 31:6 and LET NOT YOUR HEART BE TROUBLED, NEITHER LET IT BE AFRAID-John 14:27.</p> <p>IN THE LORD: Paul replaces AND OF GOOD COURAGE-Deuteronomy 31:6 with this. We are to find courage IN THE LORD. Two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. in what He says 2. in what He has done <p>AND THE POWER OF THIS MIGHT: We appropriate the POWER OF HIS MIGHT By putting ON THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD-v12. Notice we are told what to do before we are told why to do it.</p>								
Ephesians 6:11-12		<p>We are engaged in a war today, but it is a spiritual warfare.</p>								
Ephesians 6:11	<p>GH: Subtily / GH: Spiritual Warfare verse / Pre-Ephesians Commentary</p>	<p>Talks about putting on the ARMOR OF GOD and there's not a person in the building that can do this. This is something only an advanced son can do. MM is not there. If you think you are, that's up to you.</p> <p>PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOUR OF GOD: Doesn't just say PUT ON THE ARMOUR OF GOD because you already have part of it on - the ARMOUR OF LIGHT-Romans 13:12. ARMOUR OF LIGHT gets you to LEVEL 2 PHASE 2. The POE attack is to such a degree, you now need all the armor. Put it on. When you put on all the armour, that is a signal that the adversary can now launch the attack. MM jokes you are thinking I just won't put it all on, I will just hold that last piece. MM says but you understand, until you put that whole armor on, you're not going in further. You are stuck right there.</p> <p>ARMOUR: Keeps you from being injured or killed by the attack. The doctrine is like armor and it keeps the attack from having the effect on you. The armor is made up of the various doctrines that our apostle has instructed us in. And by the time we get over to Ephesians, we are going to need every part of that armor.</p> <p>THE WILES OF THE DEVIL: One of Satan's wiles is to get you off track by using some human instrument to do some evil to you and then get you focused on them and on your revenge. All the while, he is disguising the real battle.</p> <p>DEVIL: One of 8 verses that mention DEVIL/DEVILS in Paul's epistles. No one is casting out devils, or being possessed in these verses.</p>								
Ephesians 6:11		<p>PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD: Told to PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD so we can do 3 things. We are called to STAND in 3 particular ways - these 3 STANDs are under an all-encompassing umbrella of STAND THEREFORE-v14:</p> <table border="1"> <thead> <tr> <th>**** CHARGE ****</th> <th>**** Verse ****</th> <th>**** Function ****</th> <th>**** Phase of POE ****</th> </tr> </thead> <tbody> <tr> <td>1. STAND FAST</td> <td>Ephesians 6:10</td> <td>OFFENSIVE/DEFENSIVE</td> <td>Phase 1: Attack the Message (3 pieces of armor you put on when the message is being attacked)</td> </tr> </tbody> </table> <p>- STAND FAST (the attack of Satan and his realm; compete against someone in a contest that you are trying to overcome) against the wiles of the devil as he attacks the doctrinal truth of this age - we will need two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> (1) BE STRONG IN THE LORD-Ephesians 6:10 (need the courage to be able to engage with the adversary and not quit) <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - a strength that gives you the DESIRE (if you don't have the desire, won't do it) to stand against Satan and withstand his attack (2) (be strong-implied strength) IN THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT-Ephesians 6:10 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - a strength that gives you the POWER (if you don't have the strength, can't do it) <p>NOTE: The 'desire' and the 'power' to do the Will of God is a description of grace. Grace is the desire and the power to do God's Will (Philippians 2:13).</p>	**** CHARGE ****	**** Verse ****	**** Function ****	**** Phase of POE ****	1. STAND FAST	Ephesians 6:10	OFFENSIVE/DEFENSIVE	Phase 1: Attack the Message (3 pieces of armor you put on when the message is being attacked)
**** CHARGE ****	**** Verse ****	**** Function ****	**** Phase of POE ****							
1. STAND FAST	Ephesians 6:10	OFFENSIVE/DEFENSIVE	Phase 1: Attack the Message (3 pieces of armor you put on when the message is being attacked)							

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:11		<p>- he attacked the Truth and you would not embrace the error 'get you to say the wrong thing'</p> <p>- the offensive aspect of STAND AGAINST is to keep Satan from SPOILING us</p> <p>2. WITHSTAND Ephesians 6:13 DEFENSIVE Phase 2: Attack the Messenger (1 piece of armor - THE SHIELD OF FAITH-v16)</p> <p>- WITHSTAND (attack is coming against you/us) in the evil day</p> <p>- he attacked you and you would not stop speaking the Truth 'get you to quit and be quiet'</p> <p>3. Continue TO STAND Ephesians 6:13 OFFENSIVE/DEFENSIVE Phase 3: Discredit the Messenger (2 pieces of armor)</p> <p>- having done all TO STAND you continue to stand (when they try to ruin our reputation)</p> <p>- If he can discredit you, nobody will listen 'ruin your reputation so no one will pay attention anymore'</p> <p>We are being asked to oppose Satan by the power of God's grace! MM says he is teaching this differently than most everybody else. Most teach the armor is defensive. When the Bible uses the word ARMOR here, it's more than that. PUTting ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD seeks to keep us from injury. This issue is about our edification. Satan seeks to injure the edification process so that we are no longer being edified.</p>
Ephesians 6:11		<p>STAND AGAINST THE WILES OF THE DEVIL: Told what to do (put on the armor) before we are told why to do it (so we can stand against the wiles of the devil). If we are going to stand against Satan's wiles, we must know what they are; and we must be able to identify them.</p> <p>STAND AGAINST THE WILES: If we are going to stand against Satan's WILES, we need to understand what those WILES are. Have to be able to identify them. The types of Satan's WILES- Ephesians 6:11 have a common denominator of deceit. And because they are deceitful, it means that when these wiles are used, it will not be apparent that they are coming from Satan's realm. Satan's wiles always give the impression that whatever is happening is of God. Satan is a great counterfeiter. All of these have to do with POE Phase 1: Attack the Message:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * DEVICES-2 Corinthians 2:11 (think plan or scheme; MM says not a WILE?) * BEGUILLED-2 Corinthians 11:3 (not a WILE, a goal of a WILE) * SUBTILTY-2 Corinthians 11:3 (think skill; not a WILE, an attribute that Satan possesses) * BEWITCHED-Galatians 3:1 * ENTICING WORDS-Colossians 2:4 (one of the WILES) <p>* SPOIL-Colossians 2:8 (something Satan seeks to do) - four (GH: 5?) major WILES:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - PHILOSOPHY - VAIN DECEIT - THE TRADITION OF MEN - THE RUDIAMENTS OF THE WORLD - GH: extra Biblical revelations <p>* SEDUCING SPIRITS AND DOCTRINES OF DEVILS-1 Timothy 4:1</p> <p>MM says in the OED definitions, the word 'deceive' appears a lot. Deception is in everything that Satan is doing. That's what everything is geared for because the battle is over the doctrine (group says truth). All of these things are for the purpose of deceiving us so that we do not believe the Truth but we believe Satan's untruth. Satan is the great counterfeiter. STAND AGAINST: STAND AGAINST the devil and those in his realm or, more specifically, against principalities and powers. This carries the idea of us taking the fight to the adversary. This coincides with the first phase of attack of the policy of evil; attack the message. When it comes to the truth of the doctrine, we not only defend the truth from error and corruption, but we also advance/tell the truth, by proclaiming the truth and exposing the lies and untruths of Satan, which is offensive warfare. The first three pieces of armor that are connected with Satan's Phase 1 attack have us being both offensive and defensive. We are wrestling over the truth. This is where we "stand against."</p>
Ephesians 6:11		<p>STAND AGAINST (cont'd): STAND is defensive, AGAINST is offensive. MM says Satan is not spending his time trying to get men off in the lust of their flesh like people always talk about it. That's not the lust of the devil, that's the lust of your flesh. MM reminds of the 3 enemies against you:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. LUST OF THE FLESH - GH: the flesh 2. LUST OF THE EYES - GH: the world 3. PRIDE OF LIFE - GH: the devil - Satan is working in this realm <p>STAND 1 of 4. If you STAND, that's a defensive mode. But when you STAND AGAINST, that means you are resisting it, you're opposed to it - more of an offensive mode. MM has always heard it is not until you get to the SWORD OF THE SPIRIT do you get to an offensive weapon, But if you STAND AGAINST something, you're in an offensive mode. Ties to POE Phase 1: Attack the Message - the Truth that we have come to believe in the scripture. When we do not succumb to the corruptive attack of the adversary, that's defensive. But we don't just not succumb to the attack. We also proclaim the truth - that's offensive. We tell the message and at the same time, we defend the message. Ties to the 'three-fold division' of the pieces of armor.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:11		<p>STAND AGAINST (cont'd):</p> <p>OED: stand against - To compete against in a contest.</p> <p>- MM says if you are competing in a contest, you are not only trying not to get beat but trying to win. The very next verse starts with FOR WE WRESTLE - that's a contest. We "stand against" the Phase 1 attack in two ways, both offensively and defensively. Offensively, we:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Proclaim the Mystery - That was hidden from the foundation of the world. The truth of the gospel of Christ. 2) Publish God's Manifold Wisdom 3) Rightly Divide the word. Learn how to properly handle the Bible. <p>Defensively, we PUT ON THE WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD-v11.</p>
Ephesians 6:11	GH: Subtily / GH: Spiritual Warfare verse / Pre-Ephesians Commentary	<p>WILES: A "wile" is a species of beguile; it's a deceitful trick, a stratagem, or a cunning, crafty ruse which is intended to deceive and ensnare an adversary. Subtily will allow you see what is really behind those "wiles of the devil" that will seek to undo your reputation and impact. A very carefully crafted deceit, it is means to beguile you and to throw your thinking about identifying for what it is OFF so that you don't see it for what it is. It will trap you, ensnare you - does it without you knowing you're walking into a trap. That's the cleverness and subtily of the POE. In LEVEL 2, PHASE 2, told to put on the WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD to stand against the WILES of the devil. MM says he doesn't use WILES until you become a LEVEL 2 son. It is not a general term that you put on every attack of the adversary.</p>
Ephesians 6:11		<p>WILES (cont'd): Are those cunny and deceitful strategies or tactics that Satan employs to attack the message or corrupt our understanding of sound doctrine. To corrupt our understanding of sound doctrine as it pertains to the mystery. These WILES work in 3 ways:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Keep you in the dark or promote ignorance about the truth. They promote ignorance of the truth. If there is something that you don't know, Satan is working to make sure that you continue to not know it. 2. If you find out about the truth, they want/seek to replace what is true with what is not true (presenting false doctrine). They seek to replace the truth and promote false doctrine. This has been in Satan's playbook since Adam & Eve in the Garden. See Genesis 3:4-6. 3. They work to destabilize our understanding of the sound doctrine, making us doubt, thus silencing us concerning the truth. Even though we may not embrace the untruth, they make you doubt and uncertain about what you believed from the word of God is true. If they can make you doubt, they will likely be successful in silencing the truth. If you are not sure about what you are thinking about the truth, the obvious thing is that you would stop saying it. <p>There are 5 types or categories of WILES:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Philosophy which attacks/undermines the authority of the word of God by making it subject to human opinion and judgment, instead of the other way round. Philosophy exalts human opinion above the word of God, making God's word subject to "what makes sense to me" (human reason). By this wile, Satan gets people thinking, "Here is what God should be doing, and I don't agree that God should do that, so I don't believe that, even though it is in the Bible." MM says you can't figure out an infinite God from a very finite perspective.
Ephesians 6:11		<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 2) Vain Deceit which (are the different ways that) promotes the mishandling of the word of God. This would include things like taking verses out of their context, failing to follow sound principles of interpretation, and ignoring the normal laws of language and communication. This would include failing to employ the principles of rightly dividing the word of truth, confusing/mixing the two programs with doctrines which are contrary. EX MM points to 3 verses that say we should all go kill ourself. 3) Traditions of Men which are man made ordinances, customs, practices, empty rituals & observances, and ceremonies. By these things, which find their authority in the fact that they have been practices for so long, by so many, these things undermine the truth of who we are in Christ, and adversely affect our godly living. 4) Rudiments of the World which are the fleshly and physical ordinances and ceremonies of the Law which God employed with the nation of Israel that are part of Israel's program. This would include things like the dietary commands, and the calendar of holy days, Sabbaths, and the like. Because you can find these back in the O.T., people observe these thinking they should be doing them because they are in the Bible. 5) Extra biblical Revelations which consists of things like messages from angels, dreams, visions, still small voices; basically anything outside of the written revelation of scripture. Trying to observe doctrinal truth outside the Bible. <p>All of these wiles are used by Satan to produce doctrinal corruption which is why it is important to know the truth, to have our minds girt about with truth. Otherwise, it is impossible to detect the falseness of one of Satan's wiles, if the truth is not known. Lies cannot be recognized for what they are if the truth is not known. If we do not know the truth, then 'good words and fair speeches'-Romans 16:18 can successfully persuade a Christian to believe things that they ought not to believe. The only remedy for this to have our minds GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH. We are continually working on this piece of armor. With each form of doctrine we learn and put into practice in our lives, we are girding our minds with truth. The more we learn the truth, the more impervious we are to Satan's attacks.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:11		<p>Satan is not working in the other realms, but he is happy if you do it yourself. You can do it on your own and he can then plant his untruths. MM repeats - the battle that Satan is involved in is over doctrine. That's what he's involved in. Our flesh takes us to heinous actions and Satan doesn't need to get involved in that. The COTW-Ephesians 2:2 is normalizing those actions so that they become, not only accepted, but the preferred behavior, so the world waxes worse and worse. But there's something the flesh can't do and there's something the world can't do, and that's what Satan has to do.</p> <p>WILES: Satan's wiles are always intended to deceive; that is their common denominator. The different wiles deceive in different ways. A wile is a cleverly designed deception by which someone is fooled into accepting as true, that which is not true. By his wiles, Satan blinds the saints to the truth, diverting them from the truth to his untruths. For what purpose? Two reasons for the WILES:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) to keep (diminish our ability) the saints from making an impact (publishing THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD-Ephesians 3:10) in the heavenly places to the glory of God, and 2) to hinder their sanctification by engaging them in doctrines which do not edify, to stop our edification (the ultimate goal). <p>These WILES deceive us in different ways. These WILES do different things, but they are all geared to deceive us in one way or another. A WILE is a cleverly designed deception where someone is fooled into thinking that something is true, when actually it's not true. MM uses Satan and Eve in the Garden as an example. Satan's goal is to get you to believe the untruth, that's what he's working to do.</p> <p>OED: Wiles 1.a. 1154 A crafty, cunning, or deceitful trick; a sly, insidious, or underhand artifice; a stratagem, ruse. Formerly sometimes in somewhat wider sense: A piece of deception, a deceit, a delusion.</p> <p>2. c1374 Deceit or deceitfulness; craft, cunning, subtlety, guile. (MM amazed a bunch of these terms in this second definition show up in Paul's epistles)</p>
Ephesians 6:11	Prayer	<p>Example Prayer on WILES: Heavenly Father, We realize that Satan has many wiles by which he works to deceive us, and hinder our edification.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * We pray to be discerning of his wile of philosophy when he is trying to supplant the authority of scripture in our minds. * May we be aware of the wile of vain deceit when we hear others mishandling the word of truth. * We pray to be aware of the tradition of men and refuse to treat it like scripture. * We pray not to be taken in by the rudiments of this world, but to be discerning of this device of the devil. <p>We commit to putting on the whole armor so that we may stand against all the wiles of the devil, in every phase of the satanic attack against us. Thank You for Your word and its power to conform us to the image of Your Son, Amen.</p> <p>Spiritual Warfare Prayer: Father, Help us to discern those carnal weapons of warfare and avoid them. May we find our instruction for spiritual warfare from our apostle in his epistles, so we may effectively engage in the battle. This week, may we consciously be aware of how our flesh, the world and the Adversary are working in concert against us. Thank you for Your word which equips us. This week as we continue to study this issue, we pray for a greater understanding of the doctrine, in Jesus' name, Amen</p>
Ephesians 6:11	Prayer	<p>Prayer: Heavenly Father, We know we do not war after the flesh, for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but they are mighty through You. Through those things which You have supplied, we can pull down any strongholds, we can cast down imaginations, and we can identify and oppose every high thing that exalts itself against our knowledge of You, Father. We pray to bring into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ. We will prepare ourselves for spiritual warfare by staying close to Your word. Thank You for the members of this church. Together may we be the pillar and ground of the truth, and may we glorify You as we study and learn the doctrines in Your word. In Jesus' name, Amen.</p>
Ephesians 6:12	GH: WoD Teaching / GH: PoA verse	<p>Talking about a similar issue as Paul in Ephesians 1:21, Ephesians 6:12, Colossians 1:16. MM says when you know this verse but based on what we learned in Romans 13:11-14 you see it in a new light. Lists 4 positions - who we wrestle with:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. PRINCIPALITIES: 2. POWERS: 3. RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD: Describing what the principalities and powers are involved in. 4. SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES: This is the trumpeting of all of Satan's success going on in the heavenly places to discredit you and to speak reproachfully of God and the things He is trying to do in the world. 5.? AUTHORITIES-1 Peter 3:22: GH: Position Peter listed that Paul does not. <p>AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD: It is these angels that have been given the task of promoting these WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12 and getting them going. It's those WORKS OF DARKNESS that produces the NIGHT. The more these WORKS OF DARKNESS are adopted and employed and the more they spread, the darker the NIGHT, which lessens the LIGHT. That's what they are meant to do-extinguish the light. Guys in charge of the WORKS OF DARKNESS who are actually producing that DARKNESS of NIGHT. This is all done to keep people coming to THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH-1 Timothy 2:4.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:12	GH: WoD Teaching / GH: PoA verse	<p>NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD: Men. The real battle is not against flesh and blood, but there is a much larger battle going on behind the scenes; a spiritual battle. Standing against the wiles of the devil, and wrestling against spiritual wickedness constitute a spiritual battle.</p> <p>Look at these divisions - MM says not 4 descriptions of the same thing, he believes those are 4 areas that we're going to be involved in a conflict:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES 2. AGAINST POWERS 3. AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD 4. AGAINST SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES <p>THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD: Of the angels that rebelled with Lucifer, GH: there are a subset that are called this. MM says he doesn't believe they are PRINCIPALITIES or POWERS because those are already listed. These are the group of angels that comprise THE POWER OF DARKNESS-Luke 22:53. This is a group of angels that have the special task of promoting the darkness produced by Satan's POE. And when we get in the way of that, it's their job now to bring the attack back to us, to retaliate, to get us to back off (GH: MM teaching Romans 13:11-14). They are promoting and advancing this darkness which means they are promoting and advancing THE WORKS OF DARKNESS-Romans 13:12.</p>
Ephesians 6:12	GH: WoD Teaching / GH: PoA verse	<p>HIGH PLACES: Is a description for heavenly places.</p> <p>WE WRESTLE...AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS: Lucifer also makes a decision to traffic his iniquity on the earth, with men.</p> <p>Your Heavenly Father wants you to see something else going on. Satan is counting on the normal things in life to prevent you from being the godly person that your Father wants you to be. We need spiritual sight to see the real battle. Satan uses flesh and blood to war against us in much the same way that our Father uses us to war against the darkness of this world.</p>
Ephesians 6:12		<p>Paul knows that if we are to engage in real spiritual warfare, we must first know our enemy, to properly identify our enemy. Explains who are enemy is when it comes to spiritual warfare. Our enemy is Satan and his realm. We wrestle against the principalities and powers in their capacity as the RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD. We don't wrestle by "binding" or "rebuking" them, we wrestle by standing against them. We wrestle by proclaiming the truth (the light) and exposing the untruths (the darkness). We wrestle by not being victimized by the policy of evil's attack against the message. That means we do not remain ignorant. We don't allow the truth to be corrupted. We don't allow confusion and uncertainty to make us stop proclaiming the truth. This is how spiritual warfare gets fought.</p> <p>WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD, BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS: Talking about the false spiritual warfare going on in the world.</p> <p>WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD: MM says it is easy to mistake who is the real enemy here.</p> <p>WE WRESTLE....AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES...POWERS...RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD...SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS:</p> <p>\You have two things going on. Yes, there is some defense involved, but there is also some offense. The two take place at the same time. When Paul writes that we wrestle against principalities and powers (P&P), it means we are going to engage principalities and powers, not in one-on-one physical combat, but in a contest of doctrine. We WRESTLE AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES...AND POWERS because they are THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD. They are promoting the ignorance and the lie and the deception and we're wrestling against the SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS that they're promoting in the heavenly places because that is the failure of the saints. Today in the DOGG, the main fight is doctrinal. Need to understand just how real this is. If Satan can corrupt that understanding of doctrinal truth, they release a publicity campaign showing how successful their false doctrine has been. They boast that they've deceived us. They use our failure to speak reproachfully of God and of His truth. They gloat that they have gotten some to embrace their untruth and abandon God's Truth. Their spiritual wickedness is exalting over the success of their doctrinal failure. In spiritual warfare, this is wrestling over doctrine or truth, and not only things like territory. This takes place in our mind. This is POE Phase 1: attack the message, the attack against the doctrine.</p>

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:12		<p>WRESTLE: We are not taking on principalities and powers directly, but we WRESTLE them in the arena of doctrine. The battle is over truth. We do not encounter them directly in a one on one battle of strength where it is us against them.</p> <p>FLESH AND BLOOD: Talking about humans.</p> <p>AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS: The principalities and powers are working on several fronts. They will seek to keep the saints from learning sound doctrine. Seeing that the church is a classroom for learning God's truth, that means part of their plan is to keep the saints away from church. While the principalities and powers cannot keep lost people from being saved, and they cannot keep the truth from the saints, they can work to create circumstances which make it difficult to know or believe the truth. Satan has charged the principalities and powers with maintaining the darkness of this world. The darkness referred to is spiritual ignorance. They keep people from the knowledge of God, from the gospel, and from every manner of truth, like the dispensational change and the right division of God's word. This is their mission: to keep truth from being known, and if it is known, to counter it with a convincing lie or deception. These principalities and powers have been assigned areas of the world. They begin to make sure that men begin thinking about this. They have to have men who are ripe to hear this. These principalities and powers do not show up in person and say 'I've got this idea', then lay it out. That's not how that works.</p> <p>Principalities and powers are positions of governmental authority that are set up in the heavenly places. It's not people, it's a position, like mayor or governor, which represent territories. Those positions are occupied by some of the fallen angels that joined Lucifer in his rebellion or mutiny against God. These angels occupy territorial positions in the heavenly places. As such, they hold possession of the second heaven (the created universe) for or on behalf of Satan. They are spiritual creatures, you don't see them or hear them but they are there and the Bible testifies of their reality. To remove them, they will have to be overthrown in military combat and forcibly removed, which will happen in the last half of Daniel's 70th Week.</p>
Ephesians 6:12		<p>PRINCIPALITIES AND POWERS (cont'd): They use the imaginations of men who have hardened themselves against the truth, or maybe someone who has a personal agenda against some particular aspect of truth or the Bible or God. Or they have some affinity for some kind of sin that makes them susceptible in certain areas and it makes them pre-disposed against other things. When these thoughts come into the minds of these men, they're not thinking, oh, the principalities and powers have communicated something to me. No, they think it is their idea. And if you are Satan, that's what you want them thinking. The devil doesn't show up in red jammies with his pointy tail whipping around in the back and a pitch fork in his hand. He's the great counterfeiter. They are THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD. Means that they execute Satan's wiles and devices, they contend with the saints over DOCTRINES OF DEVILS-1 Timothy 4:1, and they carry out spiritual wickedness in heavenly/high places. Will likely not encounter Satan personally since he can only be in one place at a time. The principalities and powers are doing two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. They are administering THE DARKNESS (the untruth or the lie) OF THIS WORLD: The rulers that are spreading Satan's lies or untruths to produce a spiritual darkness, to promote the false doctrine so that you don't believe the truth or begin to doubt and waiver. (GH: battle over doctrine - the LIGHT is the true doctrine) 2. They are publishing 'spiritual wickedness in high places' is a PR campaign when they have a victory GH: in the area of darkness. EX Someone stops believing in RDW. <p>PRINCIPALITIES: In the heavens, there are geographical divisions, much like on the earth there are nations with identifiable land areas and national borders. The entire created universe, which is all of the second heaven, is divided into areas called principalities. There are 24 of these geographical sections of the universe (GH: 12 in the second heaven and 12 on earth?). Just as there is a head over each nation and national government on the earth, so it is in the heavens. Each principality has a "prince" which is the head over or in control of his specific area in the heavenly places.</p>
Ephesians 6:12		<p>PRINCIPALITIES (cont'd): The only principality which did not join Satan's rebellion was Michael, who is a "prince" over a principality in the heavens, which has responsibilities that correspond on the earth to the nation and the land area of Israel. In the DOGG, there is a prince in the heavenly places which has responsibilities in connection with the land area which the United States occupies today. That prince, and the powers under him, and they have responsibilities in connection with what is spiritually taking place in this country and they are carrying out a "disinformation campaign" of false doctrine. They are using men to promote their false doctrines on the earth. But remember, WE WRESTLE NOT AGAINST FLESH AND BLOOD (men), BUT AGAINST PRINCIPALITIES, AGAINST POWERS-v12. This is not in a 1-on-1 physical confrontation, but in a contest of doctrine. You are going to wrestle against principalities and powers in the arena of truth. They are working several fronts:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * to keep saints away from sound doctrine because they don't want them to understand certain truths and since a church is a classroom for learning doctrine, they would be trying to keep people out of these churches or trying to put their false doctrine in those churches. MM says that has already been successfully done in some churches. *

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:12	<p>POWERS: Each principality has a prince, and below each prince are lesser positions of power, hence they are called "powers." Start to see the governmental structure. The powers take instructions from and carry out the commands of the princes. It's this way in every principality. There are all of these powers that are in charge of various things. Think of the powers as the cabinet members/ministers who have certain job responsibilities. Think of POWERS as cabinet members, but the Department of Education is DOCTRINES OF DEVILS-1 Timothy 4:1. They are producing a corruption of truth so that it will be propagated on the earth. That's what their department of education is doing.</p> <p>AGAINST THE RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD: This is not another group. This is a job description for the principalities and powers. The principalities and powers are not the darkness of this world. The principalities and powers are "the rulers of the darkness of this world." The principalities and powers, though they are wicked, they are not "the darkness of this world." They are the rulers of that darkness. They are the ones pushing the ignorance and misinformation. These principalities and powers have a second job where they exert influence over men living on the earth. It's the job they have that pertains to what is going on on the earth. They not only have responsibilities up there but they also have responsibilities down here. They are the ones in charge of promoting and spreading the DARKNESS (untruth or not true) OF THIS WORLD, which is Satan's lies and false doctrines. Their "job" is to corrupt God's truth in the minds of men, spreading the lie and silencing the truth. Untruths like we are not the body of Christ, we are Israel.</p> <p>THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD: Is what the principalities and powers are engaged in creating; they are in charge of creating a world of darkness, or untruth. Therefore, they are the RULERS OF THE DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD.</p>	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>DARKNESS: Spiritual ignorance. Darkness is an absence of light, and light represents the truth, so the darkness of this world is the spiritual ignorance of this world; the embracing of the untruth. There is a darkness (ignorance of the truth; lies and deceptions) promoted among the lost of the world, and there is a darkness promoted among the saints. Light is the anti-thesis of darkness and represents truth. Therefore, darkness represents untruth or the lie. If you are in DARKNESS, you can't see. If you are in spiritual darkness, you can't see spiritual truth. It's what you don't know. There's a two-pronged attack of the DARKNESS OF THIS WORLD:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Keep them in ignorance. Don't let them know the truth to start with. The principalities and powers work to blind the saints from important doctrinal truths such as who we are as saints and as members of the body of Christ. 2. If they know the truth, give them a corrupted version of it or contradict it in some way. They work to blind us to what God is doing with us today, so we can never make the impact in their realm of the heavens to God's glory. <p>So there is a DARKNESS that is being pushed on the world of saved people. And there is a DARKNESS that is being pushed on the world of lost people. And while the principalities and powers cannot keep a lost person from hearing the gospel and getting saved, and while they cannot keep a saved person from hearing the truth and believing it, they can create circumstances that make that difficult for them to hear and believe. So much so, that you can tell the absolute truth to some people and it doesn't matter. There are people that are so deep into the darkness of this world, even if they could see that it was true, they will not believe the truth. Which means they will believe what they will believe - the lie. MM asks who wants to base their life on believing a lie?</p>	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES: Is not another name for principalities and powers, it is something that they are doing. Is a propaganda campaign that Satan and his realm publish throughout the heavenly places. Anytime a nation is at war, they always release a propaganda campaign that says we are doing really good and the people who are against us are not. Three aspects of SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. TRUMPET EVERY SUCCESS: Every time the policy of evil is successful, they trumpet every success in attacking the message in/throughout the heavenly places <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - EX Every time someone who knows the Lord rejects the truths in Paul's epistles, Satan calls that a great victory and he publishes that victory throughout all of the heavenly places. You don't hear it here, you don't see it here, but the Bible declares that really is taking place. - EX Every time we have a genuine opportunity to make known the mystery or THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD-Ephesians 3:10 and you chicken out, Satan trumpets this because people got kept in the dark and he will trumpet every success. - EX Every time someone refuses to hear about the dispensational change or the mystery, Satan counts that as a victory. <p>* Purpose: to boost morale of Satan's troops (the fallen angels). Sending a message that they are winning, look how great we are doing. MM thinks meant to demoralize the holy angels as well as encourage his angels to continue the fight on. He wants them to think this is all going according to plan.</p>	

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES (cont'd):</p> <p>2. REPROACH THE SAINTS: If we allow Satan to successfully attack the message, we give Satan the opportunity to speak reproachfully of us, as God's saints. We are evil spoken of. MM goes through about two dozen things that God has done for us that we should be extremely grateful for.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - reproach: OED: to be spoken of shamefully, disgracefully, and in a contemptible way - see GIVE NONE OCCASION TO THE ADVERSARY TO SPEAK REPROACHFULLY-1 Timothy 5:14 * Purpose: Showcase our failure, he shouts his victory and denounces us all throughout the heavenly places. So he can showcase our failure to all of his realm. Satan wants to demonstrate that no matter what God has done for us and given to us as a free gift of grace, we are still so easily manipulated by him. He is showing the whole universe that even though we no longer belong to him, he still has control over God's people by getting them to remain ignorant or reject the truth or be so confused about it that they won't even speak the truth anymore. His boast is in spite of everything God has done for mankind, he can still do what he wants to do. Sometimes, Satan's boast is that if it came down to it, people would rather live in his world, than God's. 	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES (cont'd):</p> <p>3. BELITTLE/BESMIRCH: Belittle God/Besmirch His Wisdom/His Wise Plan for this DOGG</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Satan's whole plan is you know what, God is not as smart as He thinks He is. He created these people and did all of these things for them, and they still get it wrong (because God gave us volitional free will). God isn't going to put your arm behind your back and make you do it. He made you a free moral agent. He is hoping because of everything He has given you in His Son, you will look at that and say, nobody loves me like God does and nobody has my best interest in mind like God does and nobody is planning an eternity for me like God has so I think I will live for Him. Even when you want to serve the Lord, Satan is very crafty and he tries to corrupt the message and deceive you. Satan says if it is such a wise plan and He did all of this for you, how come you all still aren't getting it right? - He not only speaks ill of the Father, but he diminishes what the Lord Jesus accomplished, as though this was not such a good plan after all. Since Satan was taken in his own craftiness, demonstrating that he was not so wise after all, he has been looking for ways to do the same kind of thing to God. Being able to show God's wisdom as (supposedly) inept or ineffective is a way for him to feel better about how the Lord embarrassed him through the Cross. This is because he hates God, and he hates the Lord Jesus, this gives him the occasion to puff himself up as being so great, while at the same time diminishing what God has done. - God did all these things for us and we still get it wrong because we are free moral agents. 	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES (cont'd):</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - If you ever want to make yourself look like a big shot, you tear the other person down. This is what is going on here. * Purpose: Express his hatred for God and the Lord Jesus <p>God could have created all of this and made everyone do what they are supposed to do. He has the power to do that. But you can't have a real relationship if you are made to do it. MM says imagine a parent yelling to a child, 'get in here and tell me how much you love me and care for me and what a great dad I am or I am going to punish you and make your life miserable'. If the kid says it because they don't want to be punished, how much real relationship is there? There's not a relationship there. What God is looking for is a genuine relationship. He loved us before we ever loved Him and He is trying to demonstrate that so that we will see what He is after is a real relationship with us.</p> <p>THE COUNTER-BALANCE TO THE SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS: Satan is not the only one who can make an impact in the heavenly places. We do as well. All of this should motivate you to live the doctrine even more. We can provide a counter-balance in the heavenly places and this is one of the reasons why his hatred of the body of Christ is so great, why Satan hates us so much. We are allowed to do something that allows the glory of God to be manifest in the heavenly places and to show all of those creatures that rebelled against Him His great Wisdom, by making known the mystery of Christ.</p>	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS IN HIGH PLACES (cont'd): When you make known the mystery, you are showing forth the manifold Wisdom of God. You don't see it and you don't hear it, GH: it happens. Showing that God really was wise and genius in the way He developed and laid it all out to happen without violating our free will and without being unrighteous Himself, the more you learn about that, the more you can talk about it. And every time you talk about it, that gets trumpeted in the heavenly places to the glory of God. This impact is made directly to those whose place we will take when we get up there. We are providing a constant reminder to those in the heavenly places of God's Wisdom in taking Satan and his minions in their own craftiness, and triumphing over them by the Cross. How? As we grow in our understanding of the manifold wisdom of God, and we celebrate God's great wisdom by making the mystery of Christ known to others. The Cross was Satan's defeat. He got to be shown as not so wise. Every time we make known the Mystery, God has designed it so that the principalities and powers are faced with the glory of God's Wisdom and the assured failure of their policy of evil. Because of this celebration of God's victory over Satan and his plan of evil, Satan's hatred for us is intensified. Therefore, his policy of evil is designed to respond to this impact and minimize its effectiveness. See Ephesians 3:8-10.</p> <p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS: Is the propaganda campaign that takes place throughout the heavenly places every time Satan's attack against the message is successful. We don't think SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS is a big deal because we don't hear it or see it. But it is a big deal. And the other impact that we are supposed to make as a counter-balance is a big deal.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS (cont'): Is not another name for principalities and powers. Spiritual wickedness is the publicizing, up in the heavenly places and among Satan's troops, of a successful campaign on the earth among men or against the saints. Is their denunciation of us/saints because of their successful deceptions against us, who believed a lie, who got intimidated away from the truth, and the doctrinal corruptions which we have believed. Anyway they get a win is publicized among all of their realm up there so it looks like everyone's aware of how successful their campaign is. They are going to flaunt the fact that their doctrinal corruptions have been embraced and believed. Every time someone falls under the attack of the enemy, that get trumpeted through, we've got another victory. This is to encourage Satan's realm, it looks like they're winning and it looks like God is losing. MM reminds of Desert Storm and the information coming out of Iraq - said they were winning every battle to encourage their guys to keep fighting even though it wasn't true. The SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS is what those principalities and powers are doing every time there is a successful campaign against us, either as individuals and especially as a church. They trumpet that throughout the heavenly places.</p>	
Ephesians 6:12	<p>SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS (cont'd): We are engaged against principalities and powers in a doctrinal contest, if we fail in any way, they publish our failure, our surrender, our retreat, our defection, or our defeat, all through the heavens so that all of Satan's troops are encouraged to keep fighting, so that it appears that they are winning. By this "spiritual wickedness" the saints are ridiculed, and God's plan is shown to be failing. In the DOGG, the main fight is doctrinal. When Satan's realm successfully corrupts our understanding of some doctrinal truth, they release a publicity campaign in the heavenly places that ridicules us, and calls attention to our adherence to their false doctrine. They are boasting that they have deceived us. They use our failure to speak reproachfully of God as well, disparaging His truth. They gloat that we would rather embrace their untruth than God's truth. The "spiritual wickedness" is their exultation in our doctrinal error. They realize that there are some things they cannot reverse and that means every victory that they win gets publicized every time they can trap and deceive a Christian with their wiles, that gets celebrated, that gets known. We, on the other hand, are supposed to make known THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD- Ephesians 3:10. Show the great MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD in the things that we now believe and practice. Satan is doing the WILES because he doesn't want THE MANIFOLD WISDOM OF GOD being published in the heavenly places.</p> <p>HIGH PLACES: Heavenly places.</p>	
Ephesians 6:13	<p>ARMOR OF GOD: The armor is made up of the various doctrines that our apostle has instructed us in. And by the time we get over to Ephesians, we are going to need every part of that armor.</p> <p>THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY: When you move from Phase 1 to Phase 2 attacks, we are exhorted to WITHSTAND this attack in the EVIL DAY. Means that God is not going to make it stop, but He will provide us with 'the shield of faith'-v16 so that the fiery darts do not have their intended effect upon us. Even though 'the wicked'- Ephesians 6:16 are attacking us, our fight is not with flesh and blood, as we are called to WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY.</p> <p>THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND: We are being asked to withstand the attacks of the forces of evil and after everything they throw at us, we are to continue to stand our ground.</p> <p>WITHSTAND: Gives the idea of someone attacking us, not us attacking them. To stand firm. STAND 2 of 4. This STAND is defensive mode. You withstood the attack and were not overcome. This form of STAND maps with the POE Phase 1: Attack the message. GH: ? OR Need THE SHIELD OF FAITH-v16 to WITHSTAND POE Phase 2: Attack the Messenger. This is a piece of armor when you are being attacked.</p> <p>OED: withstand To stand or maintain one's or its position against; to offer resistance to, resist, oppose: often with implication that the resistance is successful or effectual.</p> <p>EVIL DAY: GH: Commentaries are all over the place. Is the day when the attack changes from Phase 1 - Attack the message, to Phase 2 - Attack the Messenger. The evil day is when the attack is designed to make you quit. Because these pieces of armor are being give in connection with the phased attack of the POE, the EVIL DAY is when Satan begins to attack you, the messenger (Phase 2). Satan will never quit attacking the message, trying to get you to give the wrong message.</p>	
Ephesians 6:13	<p>EVIL DAY (cont'd): He wants to corrupt your understanding of the Truth and then use you as his mouthpiece. SPIRITUAL WICKEDNESS would be happening in the heavenly places for sure then. Here he is trying to get you to stop speaking the truth, to stop talking about sound doctrine. So if he can't get you to do the wrong message (Phase 1), he wants you to stop giving any message (Phase 2). The EVIL DAY is when the attack against the messenger (Phase 2) begins. MM says if you try and make this a time in history, that's problematic. Not when the antichrist shows up. This is written to the body of Christ. When the attack moves from Phase 1 to Phase 2 and the attacks start against you personally.</p> <p>AND HAVING DONE ALL, TO STAND: Phase 3 attack is: discredit the messenger. Phases 2 and 3 attacks are closely related and so both of these are together in v13. When Paul writes, "and having done all" he is referring to the phase 3 attack of discrediting the messenger.</p> <p>HAVING DONE ALL: Having done all the prior stuff that you needed to prepare for this. Doesn't mean there's not anything more now left to do. GH: ? Would include everything that's taken place.</p> <p>DONE ALL: Is another way of describing all three phases of attack. In other words, after Satan has tried to get us to quit, and after he has done everything he can to ruin our reputation so no one will listen to us, we are told to continue "to stand."</p> <p>TO STAND: STAND 3 of 4. Ties to POE Phase 3: Discredit the Messenger. GH: Ties to the HELMET OF SALVATION-v17.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:14-18	WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD Nutshell	<p>v14-18: WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD Nutshell: Six pieces of armor - each piece of armor represents a set of doctrines and all have a defensive component to them - are meant to protect us:</p> <p>1. v14: HAVING YOU LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH: A set of doctrines related/pertain to the mystery of Christ, which refers to an entirely new program that God kept secret from the foundation of the world. These doctrines protect us from the various ways that Satan seeks to attack the message and the battle is in our minds. The foundational doctrines taught by the apostle Paul include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * the dispensational change (GH: MM says early chapters of the Book of Acts? Romans 9 - 11 instead?) - Program change/how God is working and what He expects. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - From the nation of Israel in 'time past' to the body of Christ today - Grace: God is now dealing with us by Grace (grace living)/not or opposed the Law (which was a performance system) - Spiritual: His emphasis is now on the inner man, or the spiritual/not physical - The body of Christ: The people God has in view/focus are the members of the body of Christ/not national Israel - God working directly with Gentiles apart from the agency of Israel * 'the revelation of the mystery' (of Christ)-Romans 16:25 <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Our new identity in Christ: when you got saved, you were made a new creature and you were given a whole new identity in Christ. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - Dead to sin - Spirit within - Written word
Ephesians 6:14-18	WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD Nutshell	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - members of the same body so we can be encouraging and helping each other - Edification - grow and see our functional life grow and increase - Reconciled - Forgiveness of every sin - nothing to condemn us when we stand before God - Church is the divine institution - Spiritual blessings - got every one of them when you trusted Christ - Grace - Unlimited access - Hope for eternity <p>Not an exhaustive list but look at what all God has done for us.</p>
Ephesians 6:14-18	WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD Nutshell	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> - 'the Manifold (many folds or many parts) Wisdom of God'-Ephesians 3:10 - This all that God planned before the foundation of the world. God's great plan where He is working a lot of different things to the same end, that are in concert with each other. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - God would not make His Wisdom known but kept it a secret within Himself- - God would take Satan in his own craftiness by allowing Satan to do the very thing which became his downfall: This was crucifying Jesus. - God, at the appropriate time, would bring in a new dispensation where He would deal with the world under grace. - God will ultimately destroy the entire/whole satanic plan of evil (both in the earth and in the heavens). - God would provide for a "new creation" made from redeemed humanity by which he would repossess the heavenly places. - God would establish His Son as the "Lord of glory" over all things, over the entire creation * the Gospel of the Grace of God * 'rightly dividing the word of truth'-2 Timothy 2:15 - How we properly handle our Bible, how to understand the Bible, discerning what is written to whom and for when.
Ephesians 6:14-18	WHOLE ARMOR OF GOD Nutshell	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * the formation of the 'One New Man'-Ephesians 2:15, the Body of Christ. * the doctrine of 'that blessed hope'-Titus 2:13 <p>These doctrines are ONLY found in the Books of Romans-Philemon.</p> <p>2. v14: HAVING ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: A set of doctrines which pertain to our personal and practical sanctification or edification. These work to conform us to the image of God's Son. The doctrines that comprise our Sonship education. Include:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * the doctrines of our Sonship decision making skills - WISDOM, JUSTICE, AND JUDGMENT, AND EQUITY - Romans 12:3-Romans 15:7. MM ties these to 4 things - godly thinking, practical sanctification, decision-making, and edification. NOTE: Every time we learn and obey those doctrines, we are building and strengthening our breastplate of righteousness. The more of this doctrine you are aware of and living out of, the greater that BREASTPLATE. GH: Same for all doctrines. <p>3. v15: YOUR FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE: A set of doctrines which comprise the message we are to faithfully give or make known during this DOGG & that includes our ambassadorship, doctrines concerning your message. Includes:</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:14-17		<p>Is a listing of the armor that allows us to stand and fight. We are being asked to stand firm in the face of Satan and the attacks of his realm. To do this, we need two things/strengths:</p> <p>1) we will need the courage to continue without quitting (BE STRONG IN THE LORD-v10). This courage will not come from within us. It will not be manufactured by us. We are not expected to “psych” ourselves up so we can stand. This is not a work of the flesh. We are not expected to muster up the strength in our own power. Our courage will come from something the Lord will say to us. These words don’t just give us the courage to stand against the devil, but they are meant to create within us a desire to stand fast against the Lord’s greatest enemy. We may have fears or reservations, but the words spoken by the Lord are meant to create a desire to stand against the Adversary that exceeds our fears. We are not being asked to do something we do not want to do, we are being given the courage to do what we ought to do, what we desire to do.</p> <p>- words which encourage us to continue and not faint</p> <p>2) IN THE POWER OF HIS MIGHT-v10: a provision of power which is greater than any we possess, a power which comes from outside of ourselves; a power which comes from the Lord Himself. By ourselves, we do not have the power to stand fast against this enemy. We will need to be strong in the power of the Lord’s might if we are to stand fast in this battle.</p> <p>- the power to do what we are being asked to do</p>
Ephesians 6:14-17		<p>With these two strengths, we have the desire and the power to do the will of God as it pertains to standing against Satan. This is the definition of grace. Grace is both the desire and power to do the will of God. If we lack the desire, we will not do the Will of God. If we lack the power, we cannot do the Will of God. If it is God’s Will for us to stand against, to withstand, and (having done all) to stand, then we must have His grace; both the desire to stand and the power to stand. Pieces of armor:</p> <p>STAND AGAINST-v11: POE Phase 1: Attack the Message - 3 pieces of armor you put on when the message is being attacked. Each have both offensive capabilities and defensive capabilities.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none">1. LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH-v142. BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS-v143. GOSPEL OF PEACE-v15 <p>WITHSTAND-v13: POE Phase 2: Attack the Messenger</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none">4. THE SHIELD OF FAITH-v16 <p>STAND-v13: POE Phase 3: Discredit the Messenger</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none">5. HELMET OF SALVATION-v176. SWORD OF THE SPIRIT-v17
Ephesians 6:14-15		<p>Because Satan is looking to speak reproachfully of us in connection with his Phase 1 attack against sound doctrine. He is hoping to not only corrupt our doctrine but our conduct as well. When we behave inconsistently with::</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none">1) who we are in Christ, or2) with regard to the mystery program in this DOGG <p>...then we give Satan the opportunity to reproach us. GH: We are given the last two pieces of armor for this. These pieces of armor to protect against the POE Phase 1 attacks should be constantly growing and increasing throughout our lives which means we can withstand greater and greater attacks.</p>

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:14	<p>Where you get into the armor itself.</p> <p>STAND THEREFORE: Paul's final exhortation to STAND. This encompasses the prior 3 STANDs.</p> <p>HAVING YOUR LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH: Truth is a big issue in the book of Ephesians (see the 5 other verses).</p> <p>BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTOUSNESS: Paul defines THE BREASTPLATE OF FAITH AND LOVE-1 Thessalonians 5:8 as the BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTOUSNESS.</p> <p>STAND THEREFORE: STAND 4 of 4. When MM saw THEREFORE, he realized that this is referring back to something we had already seen.</p> <p>HAVING YOUR LOINS GIRT ABOUT WITH TRUTH: The commentaries say this is the belt of truth but Paul never uses the word 'belt' in 13 epistles. Is the primary piece of armor designed to enable us to withstand the first line of attack in Satan's policy of evil. We GIRT the LOINS of our mind with truth. The affect on this is on your godly thinking, he is trying to produce the ungodly thinking. So you GIRT your mind with truth so that you continue to think like your heavenly Father. Attacks particularly pertain to the mystery of Christ and the time we are living in right now. Satan can confuse you about things in Israel's program but that's not really his number 1 goal. That's icing on the cake. He wants to confuse you on what's going on for us right now so that we don't understand what God is doing and what God is not doing.</p> <p>HAVING YOUR LOINS GIRT: Paul is using the metaphor of a Roman soldier getting dressed for battle. As this soldier is putting on certain pieces of armor, it is a metaphor for us as Satan begins to attack the message. When a soldier was putting on physical armor, the first thing he did was GIRD up his (typically free flowing, loose fitting) around him by either wrapping & tucking it or confining it with a belt or confining with a wide body strap much like a girdle. Here, Paul is using the literal meaning as a metaphor to represent something spiritual. We are not girding our physical loins, (that is the metaphor) but we are girding our minds. Is the lynchpin for everything else in the armor. If he can destroy your confidence in the word of God, he will strip you of your armor and hinder your edification.</p>	
Ephesians 6:14	<p>LOINS: GIRT the LOINS of your mind with the Truth, not a garment. How we think. When you are presented with false doctrine, knowing the Truth will prevent you from succumbing to that attack. We gird ourselves with the Truth of Paul's doctrines pertaining to the Mystery: dispensational change, mystery of Christ, manifold wisdom of God, rightly dividing the word, new identity in Christ, ambassadors for Christ, etc. The more of these doctrines we learn, the greater/stronger is our doctrinal armor of Truth. EX If we don't know RDW, we can be tricked into going back into Israel's program.</p> <p>LOINS GIRT: People say your core. Out of your core, everything else comes. But you are not girding up your physical body. Know that spiritual warfare is over doctrine and the war takes place in your mind. Girt up your mind with the truth, because this is a spiritual battle, not a physical battle and it is happening in your mind, not in the physical world.</p> <p>GIRT ABOUT: Not GIRT UP-1 Peter 1:13 (to have courage), GIRT ABOUT. It means our minds should be encompassed, circled and surrounded by the doctrinal truths and exhortations that were revealed to the apostle Paul. Should encircle our minds like a protective wall, or armor. Examples of the kinds of "Truth" with which we should surround our minds with:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * We should study to learn about God's plan and purpose during this DOGG. We should understand what God is doing today, why He is doing it, and what our part in that is (what that has to do with us). If you are going somewhere and you don't know you are there, it's unlikely that you will get the benefit out of it. He is formulating the ONE NEW MAN- Ephesians 2:15, the body of Christ, who will one day live up in the heavenly places and reconcile those heavenly places back to God. And He will use the believing remnant to reconcile the earth back to Himself. Once you understand this, you find your purpose in life, what God has designed for you to do for eternity. 	
Ephesians 6:14	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> * We should study to learn who we have been made to be in Christ (our new identity in Him in connection with our Justification, Sanctification, and Exaltation), why those things are important, and how to live out of them in our everyday lives (learn to make decisions with our identity in mind). GH: Also non-in Christ 'mercies of God'-Romans 12:1 and spiritual blessings (Ephesians 1:3-14). * We should study to learn how God thinks about things (His viewpoint) and work to make His likes our likes, and His values, our values (conformity to Christ). So His thoughts are the way we learn to think. His values are what we value. His table of likes are the things that we learn to like. <p>These are the kind of truths that need to encircle your mind and need to get firmly rooted in your thinking so it is really hard for the POE to shake you out of it.</p> <p>GIRT: GIRT and GIRD are same word just different tenses of the same word which means they are talking about the same thing. To gird means to encircle or surround or to protect or to wrap around. This tells us that our minds should be surrounded with truth; especially the truth which pertains to the mystery of Christ. This means that we must study Paul's epistles. How?</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * By being a part of a Bible believing church that teaches the unique apostleship of Paul, the dispensational change, the mystery of Christ, and rightly dividing the word of truth. Be a member of a church that actually teaches the Bible. Get group input: interactive learning, mutual encouragement. MM says you still have make sure you believe something, don't just take MM's word for it. * By fully engaging with what you have been taught, by preparing yourself to hear the doctrine and then once you do, by reviewing what you have learned. Have to be fully immersed in this process. GH: Honest Attendance. * Giving attention to reading. Reading the scriptures you will be studying at church helps surround your mind with truth because it "occupies" your mind with truth. 	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:14	<p>* Setting aside a time to study the scriptures. The very process of spending time running references and comparing scripture with scripture creates a doctrinal armor that deflects the attacks of "ignorance, false doctrine, and uncertainty."</p> <p>* Memorizing scripture, especially ones that pertain to an area of edification you are working on is an important part of the process. Then you have that truth with you all the time.</p> <p>* Praying the scriptures helps surround our minds with truth.</p> <p>* Family devotions - MM suggests the story of the dispensation change and the stories of Paul - his conversion, his travels to establish churches, his afflictions. Other suggestions - God's plan and purpose for this DOGG, how God thinks about things, and work to make His likes our likes, and His values, our values.</p> <p>What we are talking about here is that our minds should be encompassed, circled and surrounded by the word of God. That word should firmly grip our minds.</p>	
Ephesians 6:14	<p>We need to be firmly rooted in Paul's doctrine if we are to avoid being deceived by:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - philosophy (human viewpoint and judgment) - the commandments and traditions of men - the teachings that come from stories, personal experiences, or - extra biblical revelations. <p>Only the doctrines in Paul's epistles will expose these for what they are; false doctrines that Satan uses to attack sound doctrine. It is important to know the Truth because it is otherwise impossible to detect the falseness of Satan's wiles, if the Truth is not known. Lies cannot be recognized for what they are if the Truth is not known. If we do not know the Truth, then "good words and fair speeches" can successfully persuade a Christian to believe things that they ought not believe. The only remedy for this is to have our minds "girt about with truth." For one who has girded himself with dispensational truth, teachings that do not rightly divide the word of truth; ignore the context of a verse; string verses together from all over the Bible; or violate the natural meanings of words or grammar are easily recognized by him as teachings that should not be trusted or accepted. No matter how good or fair they sound; no matter how enticing they are; no matter what spiritual phenomenon accompanies them; with his loins girt about with truth, he will not be deceived. With this piece of armor put on, the word of God honestly handled is the supreme and final absolute authority, as it should be.</p>	
Ephesians 6:14	<p>HAVING ON THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: GH: Key points:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Protects us from Satan speaking reproachfully of us because of our participation in, or our fellowship with, 'the course of this world'-Ephesians 2:2. Paul laid the groundwork in CREATED IN CHRIST JESUS UNTO GOOD WORKS-Ephesians 2:10. If he can corrupt our understanding, he will also be able to corrupt our conduct & if he is able to corrupt our conduct, this gives him a chance to speak reproachfully of us. * Is the functional righteousness that we exhibit in our daily lives. When we fail to respond as God's workmanship (Ephesians 2:10) that God wants us to be, when we fail to produce the good works we were created unto, when we choose not to walk in those works which God has ordained we should walk in, then we have given "place" to the devil, which means he now has the opportunity to speak reproachfully of us. By this, Satan means to affect our godly living our implementation of the doctrine with godly love. * Is made up of the doctrines which remind us of who we are in Christ. The exhortations to 'walk as children of light'-Ephesians 5:8 and 'present our bodies a living sacrifice'-Romans 12:1 are part of the breastplate. * As we temper our conduct by godly love and charity; as we live the doctrine in front of our family and at our work; other believers and even the lost world; that is the breastplate of righteousness. * Nutshell: When a Christian values the things of God over the things of this world, he is putting the breastplate of righteousness on display. * Girding ourselves with truth precedes having on the breastplate of righteousness, we can't put into practice that which we do not know. 	
Ephesians 6:14	<p>Sometimes mistakenly used as a proof text for rebuking Satan. MM says you will know if you have every piece of the armor based on whether the associated doctrine is working in you or not and know exactly what attack it is supposed to protect you from.</p> <p>THE BREASTPLATE OF RIGHTEOUSNESS: A piece of armor. Breastplate defined in BREASTPLATE OF FAITH AND LOVE-1 Thessalonians 5:8. Results from:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. THE FAITH OF THE LORD JESUS-Ephesians 1:15: The faithful adherence to [stand-live-defend] the mystery. 2. LOVE UNTO ALL THE SAINTS-Ephesians 1:15: Is our charitable living out of the doctrine. <p>BREASTPLATE: Meant to be armor against putting you back under Israel's program.</p> <p>RIGHTEOUSNESS: Is:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. Faith in the Mystery 2. Godly love toward the saints <p>What this piece of armor is.</p>	

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:15	Gospel Type = GOSPEL OF PEACE	<p>HAVING YOUR FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE: How the POE means to effect our godly labor. We carry the good news of peace which we Gentiles now experience in this DOGG.</p> <p>FEET SHOD WITH THE PREPARATION OF THE GOSPEL OF PEACE: Paul is talking about a different kind of peace. Not talking about the peace Israel will have in the Kingdom (Isaiah 52:7), Paul is talking about a distinction between Jews and Gentiles. Back during Israel's program, God is dealing with Israel in a very particular way and not dealing with Gentiles as He is so today. The peace that now exists between the Gentile members of the body of Christ and Jewish members of the body of Christ. Those 2 together in one body. A gospel by which Jew and Gentile new are fellow members in one body the body of Christ.</p> <p>SHOD: If our feet are "shod" with this message that means that we should take it with us everywhere we go, and speak of it wherever we are. Whatever is on your feet you are taking with you everywhere you go. So everywhere you go, you have an opportunity to share the gospel of peace. Also, when you hear someone saying something in opposition to it, you can defend it.</p> <p>PREPARATION OF: Anytime we are in "preparation" of something, it means we are in a state of readiness and eagerness to do that thing - ready & eager. not reluctant. It means we are prepared to take some kind of action. There are two attributes if you have real preparation - you are ready and you are eager (an attitude) - you are looking forward to it. In this case, it means we are ready and eager to proclaim THE GOSPEL OF PEACE.</p> <p>THE GOSPEL OF PEACE: Is the message of the dispensational change and the changes that took place with us Gentiles to present a program of peace to us. Not a synonym for the Gospel of the grace of God or the Gospel of Christ although this is part of it. Two parts - there's a dispensation part of the message and a gospel part of the message. Not just the grace of God, it's a much larger message - it's bigger than that. It does include the Gospel of the grace of God or the Gospel of Christ, which is at the heart of THE GOSPEL OF PEACE.</p>
Ephesians 6:15	Gospel Type = GOSPEL OF PEACE	<p>THE GOSPEL OF PEACE (cont'd): Must understand the good news of peace in Ephesians 2. Is the message of the dispensational change and the changes which took place with us Gentiles so that God could then present a program of peace to us. The whole mystery of Christ is the good news of peace. We should be prepared to preach this gospel of peace, to proclaim it and defend it. If we are prepared for this, Satan is once again thwarted in his desire to have occasion to slander and ridicule us as members of God's new creation. By our proclaiming the gospel of peace, which would entail the manifold wisdom of God, then we are making an impact to God's glory in the heavenly places (HP), and Satan is unable to carry out his spiritual wickedness.</p> <p>Components of 'the gospel of peace'-Ephesians 6:15</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * God is bringing together Jews and Gentiles (Ephesians 2:13-15) - 'peace with each other' - making ONE NEW MAN-Ephesians 2:15, the body of Christ * Both Jews and Gentiles can have a peace with God by the Cross (Ephesians 2:16) - 'each have peace with God, no longer enemies of His' * 'peace' - the gospel of Christ (Ephesians 2:17) - includes the whole of the mystery of Christ which is the good news of peace with God <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - the outworking of the mystery of Christ is when God plans to reconcile the heavenly places back to Himself using the ONE NEW MAN, the body of Christ, bringing the heavenly places into a condition of peace with God (they aren't currently working with God now). The mystery also includes making known 'the manifold wisdom of God'-Ephesians 3:10. * Received the Spirit when you believed that gospel message (Ephesians 2:18) <p>GOSPEL: Means 'good news'.</p>
Ephesians 6:16-17		We take doctrines that comfort us (the shield) and at the same time, take the doctrines that people need to hear (the sword).
Ephesians 6:16		<p>SHIELD OF FAITH: One of 2 kinds of shields in your Bible - other is BUCKLER-Proverbs 2:7. It's a full body shield you can plant down and get behind to protect you from the fiery darts, slings, arrows when the enemy is far off. Is designed to enable us to withstand the fiery darts of the adversary in the evil day; the day the attack turns against us. GH: Moving from Phase 1 to Phase 2.</p> <p>FIERY DARTS: The doctrine functions as armor to protect us from the "fiery darts" of the wicked. We are in a war and we have a real enemy. And we will not prevail in this war if we war after the flesh.</p> <p>TAKING THE SHIELD OF FAITH: We use this spiritual shield by putting our faith in the doctrines which produce comfort, courage, contentment, endurance, etc. in our inner man as we suffer for Christ's sake, to produce a peace in our hearts and minds even as we are in the midst of stressful circumstances, a comfort in our inner man when we are physically uncomfortable, and a salvation when we are under attack from the PoE. As we respond properly to these doctrines that are designed to bring comfort and consolation in times of suffering, they work to strengthen and renew our inner man, no matter what is happening to our outward man. The shield of faith protects us when we are personally attacked so that we do not faint. When our suffering is by some physical malady or infirmity, we will not be overwhelmed by the events of life if we respond in faith to the doctrines of comfort, for those doctrines renew our inward man.</p> <p>SHIELD OF FAITH: The shield of faith is the doctrines (mainly sitting in 2 Corinthians [could be specific and just say 2 Corinthians-Round 1 - later books are Round 2 or Advanced Attacks], Philippians, 1/2 Timothy, & Titus) of sufferings that we rely on/utilize to be strengthened when we are under attack of the sufferings of Christ so we do not faint/quit. Is the only/single piece of armor to protect us from these Phase 2 (Attack the Messenger) attacks. Ties to WITHSTAND-v13 and POE Phase 2: Attack the Messenger. A defensive weapon. How you WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY-v13. God gives us a single piece of armor to protect us from these Phase 2 attacks.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:16		<p>SHIELD OF FAITH (cont'd): As we respond positively and properly to these doctrines, they work to strengthen our inner man so that no matter what else may be happening, 'the shield of faith' protects us when we are personally attacked so we don't faint/quit. MM thinks you can use the shield of faith for the SOPT as well as the SoC. The shield of faith is what allowed Paul to suffer all of these attacks at Corinth and to continue to love these people like he had and to continue his ministry without quitting. He continued to love them as much as he ever did and you can't do that in your flesh.</p> <p>THE FIERY DARTS OF THE WICKED: Is a metaphor. In the physical realm, when an enemy army laid siege to a city, they would fire flaming arrows ('fiery darts') at the men on the walls, and also into the city in hopes of setting it on fire; burning up essentials like food, shelters, and munitions. These fiery darts were a form of psychological warfare as they would create fear and panic when they saw things on fire (maybe even cause them to quit or surrender). The sight of flames and smoke often caused chaos and confusion among enemy forces. These fiery darts also took people away from fighting as they worked to put out the fires, so it negatively impacted a city's ability to have men on the wall to defend itself. There is a lot of parallels when it comes to the spiritual "fiery darts" which are directed against us. Don't confuse the 'fiery darts' with the attacks against the doctrine (Phase 1 attacks that get you to misunderstand or corrupt the message). The fiery darts come against us in three different ways:</p>
Ephesians 6:16		<p>* Fiery dart #1 - Personal Attacks: These are attacks that come against us personally/individually. Produce fear and discouragement to silence our proclamation of the message of the Mystery of Christ. Satan is trying to make us think twice about the stand we are taking. The goal of attacking us personally is to produce a spirit of fear within us, which will either cause us to keep silent about the doctrines which concern this dispensation of grace, and to keep us from defending those doctrines when we hear someone attacking them. Ties to THAT YE MAY BE ABLE TO WITHSTAND IN THE EVIL DAY-v13. See 2 Corinthians 4:16-17 and 2 Timothy 1:7. Examples:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - attacks against a person's character, motivation, and integrity (not because we've demonstrated poor character or we have shown not to have integrity) - Satan will use people to do this. Won't be Satan we are looking at but some other person. - attacks against Paul which he addresses in 2 Corinthians came from two sources (will be the same for us): <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) those who were outside of the church of Corinth, and 2) those who were part of the church at Corinth. <p>EFFECT: Produce a spirit off fear & discouragement (intimidate a person so you are fearful of doing it and if you haven't been fearful of doing it, now is to produce discouragement to make you rethink all of that)</p>
Ephesians 6:16		<p>GOAL: Silence the (the doctrines that have to do with the) Mystery of Christ (EX dispensational change, RDW, gospel, manifold wisdom of God, etc.). GH: The fear would produce silence. When we hear someone attacking those doctrines, it makes us reluctant to defend them which is what the fiery darts are designed to do.</p> <p>* Fiery dart #2 - Ministry Attacks: These are attacks against our ministry. If the believer is also in ministry, make us stop ministering the Truth to others. When a preacher spends his time defending his ministry instead of edifying the saints, he is playing into Satan's hands. See WE HAVE THIS MINISTRY...WE FAINT NOT-2 Corinthians 4:1.</p> <p>EFFECT: Discourage & distract</p> <p>MM says he has seen preachers who have been attacked or their ministry has been attacked and then they spend the next 6 weeks defending those attacks. This is a distraction from the edification of the saints, to teach you the word of God and show you how to practically apply it. If MM is spending time defending our ministry, Satan has got him to 'come off the wall and put out fires'. Satan hates the churches that teach these doctrines and the attack is supposed to make us so intimidated by that that we'll either disassociate ourselves from that church or we will at least not talk about our affiliation with it.</p> <p>GOAL: Stop/Keep us from ministering the Truth to others (talking about the dispensational truths [God now dealing with Gentiles in a very different way], the mystery of Christ, etc. are the things that constitute the truth)</p>
Ephesians 6:16		<p>* Fiery dart #3 - Church Attacks: These are attacks against our church. Make us ashamed of anything in connection with the church so we will disassociate ourselves from the body by denying or downplaying our involvement, or by separating ourselves from attending. Is attacking the church in our minds by making us ashamed of anything in connection with it.</p> <p>Examples:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> - could be certain members we are tempted to be ashamed of - could be certain doctrinal stance our church takes that makes us ashamed of - make us ashamed of the gospel we are saved meaning we are not be a faithful ambassador with it - make us ashamed of 'the sufferings of Christ'-2 Corinthians 1:5 we endure - make saints in Paul's day be ashamed of him because he is a prisoner - when Peter denied knowing Jesus 3 times <p>EFFECT: Produce shame and cowardice. Make us so ashamed of being a member of a church that is teaching these doctrines that if someone asks so, we might go, oh, well, no. I mean, I go there, but I don't really agree with all of that. Means the 'fiery dart' has been successful. If you come off of all of this, all of these attacks would stop.</p> <p>GOAL: Disassociate ourselves from the other members of the church (at least in appearance) and separate ourselves from the local church.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:16		<p>THE WICKED: Plural (more than one), not singular. Not the devil although all commentaries say this. If a reference to Satan, would say 'wicked one'. MM believes 'the fiery darts' are coming from a group of people that God is calling 'the wicked'. Not saying Satan isn't using them or that he isn't behind the Phase 2 attacks. The wicked are those who oppose the doctrines of the dispensational change, the mystery of Christ, the manifold wisdom of God, and rightly dividing the word; and they are attacking us because of their opposition to those doctrines. They don't or may realize it, but they are "opposing themselves" as they attack us. When someone attacks you, have to associate it with a 'fiery dart'. Remember our fight is not with flesh and blood.</p>
Ephesians 6:17-20		<p>Notice this is an entire sentence.</p>
Ephesians 6:17-18		<p>Prayer - Ephesians 6:17-18: Heavenly Father - We are grateful for the example of our apostle. We are also grateful for the comfort and salvation that the doctrine provides. And now, as we think about the sword of the Spirit, as we consider continuing to proclaim the truth no matter the opposition, we pray to do so with discernment, and love. We pray to do so for Christ's sake, and the sake of those we minister to. Thank you that we can be courageous and speak boldly as we ought to speak; and we pray to do so, Amen.</p> <p>Opening Prayer - Heavenly Father, We pray to understand the doctrine we study today. To see that prayer answered, we will give our full attention to Your word and the explanation of the verses. We realize that our ability to utilize the doctrine is at stake in this. We also know that the adversary would like to distract us, so that we do not learn. And failing that, he would like to keep this knowledge in our heads, without it getting into our hearts and working in our lives. But we pray to be changed by what we learn, so we can be the sons and daughters You have designed us to be. Amen.</p> <p>Closing Prayer - Heavenly Father, I'm praying two things today. First, I pray that we have understood the doctrine pertaining to the armor of God in such a way that it impacts the way we deal with the attacks of the policy of evil. And if there's anyone who has a question about something they don't understand, for their sake, I pray they'll ask it before we leave today. Secondly, I pray that we have at least caught a glimpse of the depth of prayer that's waiting for us in every facet of our prayer life, and especially as it pertains to putting on the whole armor of God. I pray our whole church would want this kind of prayer life. Thank You for this time that we spend together, And I pray it will have real practical use for us in a way that helps us in our edification and glorifies You in Christ's name. Amen.</p>
Ephesians 6:17		<p>Understand when these things happen, there's a glory connected with that, an eternal glory. But you have to remain faithful to the Truth in order to have that. Make sure you see these attacks as the sufferings of Christ so you don't zip it and don't say anything. There's a balance here between discerning what's going on and waiting to do it in a different way OR do you say something now? Not trying to make people upset, trying to stand for the Truth in a way that demonstrates the love of Christ working in us. Will become very apparent by what we say and how we say it. Discernment knows this is the thing I ought to say and this is how I ought to say it. Pendulum swing from being obnoxious and steamrolling people that disagree OR you can retreat into silence and determine not to bring anything up that might upset anybody. When we suffer for godliness, when we suffer for speaking the truth in love, then we are suffering for Christ's sake. There's a very real sense that this is being done on His behalf. The HELMET and the future glory helps, but we also need courage (the SWORD) to be able to do that. The way to determine if you should say something now or wait and say something later? The answer to the question is if I say anything, will anyone be upset or disagree is YES, then you should wait. But then the answer is waiting forever. HOW and WHEN you say something is important. The criteria can't be is everybody going to agree with me or you will end up saying nothing forever. So when you do say something make sure that you say it for the right reason. You say it because you love folks and you are trying to get the Truth out there. The flesh likes to get militaristic about that, like they're the bad guys. But that's not the motivation for ministry, that's the wrong way to look at it. It's not just knowing what to say and how to say it, but it's also knowing how much to say - knowing when to stop talking. There's real wisdom and discernment in learning to get that.</p>
Ephesians 6:17		<p>See two pieces of armor to defend against the POE Phase 3 Attacks - Discredit the Messenger.</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1. THE HELMET OF SALVATION 2. THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT <p>Comes mostly after the first two phases of attacks have failed. Phase 3 is mainly for those in our sphere of ministry or sphere of influence, to ruin our reputation in some way or to a degree so they are not inclined to listen to what we have to say. At the same time, there is a discouraging effect being produced in us/you. Satan is getting us to become so preoccupied with the details of our lives that we overlook who we are and what we are destined for. The solution is putting on THE HELMET OF SALVATION. This is why it is so important to consistently live the doctrine so we don't discredit ourselves and give them ammunition to genuinely be used against us. Point: If you have not put on THE HELMET OF SALVATION, those thoughts of why in the world should I continue, nobodies listening? They've already decided. These will be the thoughts. The remedy is to put on THE HELMET OF SALVATION. It keeps those discouraging thoughts from impacting our faithfulness to the message. EX Look at Paul - ALL THEY WHICH ARE IN ASIA BE TURNED AWAY FROM ME-2 Timothy 1:15. Should start looking at that FOR MORE EXCEEDING AND ETERNAL WEIGHT OF GLORY-2 Corinthians 4:17 that is waiting for you. This is what spurs you to continue in the face of discouragement. Put your eyes up here where you are going to get the glory.</p>

Ephesians Commentary - v0.141 (May 16, 2026)

Bk - Ch - Verse	Bible Margin	Subject
Ephesians 6:17		<p>THE HELMET OF SALVATION: Point: If we have not put on the “helmet of salvation,” the thoughts that will naturally come into our thinking sound like this: “What’s the point if no one is going to listen to me?” “Why should I continue to beat my head against the wall?” “I am trying to live a godly life and please God, but everything is going wrong with me.” “If people are going to lie about me, and smear my reputation, there is no reason to keep doing this.” The remedy for this type of discouragement is THE HELMET OF SALVATION. Described as THE HOPE OF SALVATION-1 Thessalonians 5:8. MM thinks the HOPE is pointing us to something we HOPE for. The HOPE is not wishful thinking, but a confident expectation based on something that is coming in the future that God has said to us in Paul’s epistles. MM trying to - all 3 are future even though you have the helmet right now:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * THE HELMET OF SALVATION (SALVATION same as REDEMPTION-1 Corinthians 1:30) * THE HOPE OF SALVATION-1 Thessalonians 5:8 * THE HOPE OF GLORY-Colossian 1:27
Ephesians 6:17		<p>THE HELMET OF SALVATION (cont'd): Paul is getting us to look to the end, when we think that everything is hopeless and that we're in despair, we remember our HOPE OF GLORY. These 3 above will:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Produce an endurance so that you can go through the discrediting and the discouragement will not knock you out. * Produce a patience * Product a joy because this is a reality for how we really see it * Could list several other things <p>The signal to stop is THAT BLESSED HOPE-Titus 2:13, when He yanks you out.</p>
Ephesians 6:17		<p>HELMET OF SALVATION: Comes out of Romans 8:35-39. Is not talking about salvation from the debt and penalty of sins. Because the armor is in a context of combat, the salvation is deliverance from the effects of the attacks against us. These attacks are attempting to do two things:</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) convince us that we are being punished, that God is upset with us and the things happening to us are His wrath. (This is separating us from the love of Christ). 2) These attacks are meant to make us quit our sonship lives. For, if we quit, then the SoC will go away. <p>And the last thing our spiritual adversaries want is for us to do is to access the grace of God to not only endure these attacks, but to strengthen our inner man so that we are stronger after the attacks than before. The “salvation” of the helmet of salvation is deliverance from the intended effects of the attacks against us. Think about the helmet of salvation in the sense of deliverance from our spiritual enemies. An attack against your mind tells you about the attack coming against you.</p>
Ephesians 6:17		<p>HELMET: Protects your head and brain (The interface between your mind (what the HELMET OF SALVATION protects) and your soul/body. If your brain is damaged, you are out of the fight.) Important because it contains the physical organ you think with - your brain. But with spiritual armor, you are protecting your mind - how you think. If you come under the attack of the POE, your thinking should have you expecting to wind - to be more than a conqueror. But this is about spiritual armor so it is not about protecting your brain, it is about protecting your mind (its counterpart in your inner man). The HELMET is part of the provision (GH: from Romans 8:32) made to prevent us from being victimized by the attacks against us. God is not going to stop those attacks, but He can equip us so that those attacks actually work to our benefit at the end, rather than make us quit our Sonship life. Another aspect of the HELMET - it is not just designed to give you confidence that you can win, that the enemy cannot do anything to separate you from the abundant grace, for you to be able to become more than a conqueror. There's another aspect to the helmet in the Book of Corinthians (1 Corinthians - Session 15). MM says it's not just enough for you to be confident, although you have to have that. You got to be able to trust the doctrine no matter what's happening in the outward circumstances.</p>
Ephesians 6:17		<p>SALVATION: Future tense salvation - your completed salvation in glory. Is the complete package of everything that is being offered to you in Christ. GH: You don't have everything yet so it's a hope. The tenses of your salvation - represent all 3 parts to your new identity in Christ:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * Justification (past) - THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED-Romans 10:1; US WHICH ARE SAVED-1 Corinthians 1:18; YE ARE SAVED-1 Corinthians 15:1; THEM THAT ARE SAVED-2 Corinthians 2:15; FOR BY GRACE ARE YE SAVED-Ephesians 2:8; THAT THEY MIGHT BE SAVED-1 Thessalonians 2:16 * Sanctification (present) - WE SHALL BE SAVED BY HIS LIFE-Romans 5:10 * Glorification (future - redemption and glorification are the ultimate and final salvation - you're perfect and blameless) - WE SHALL ALL BE CHANGED-1 Corinthians 15:51; PUT ON INCORRUPTION-1 Corinthians 15:53; PUT ON IMMORTALITY-1 Corinthians 15:53; Ephesians 5:27
Ephesians 6:17		<p>POINT1: Were it not for this hope of glory (Colossians 1:27), were it not for this redemption (1 Corinthians 1:30), were it not for this salvation (Ephesians 6:17), Paul says, “quit” and go back to the way things were. There wouldn't be anything in the future to look forward to. These are all talking about different aspects of the same thing. All connected with something that is future that you don't have yet but there is assurance for it. If there wasn't “the hope of salvation,” what would be the point of continuing? But there is a helmet (Ephesians 6:17), which is the “hope” (1 Thessalonians 5:8) of a “glory which shall be revealed in us” (Romans 8:18) when this life is over. In other words, the motivation is not in present results, but in a future glory that is tied to our faithfulness. The glory is not tied to whether or not people are listening to you. The hope is not tied to your results. The salvation is tied to your continuing in the face of all three phases of the policy of evil. The motivation to continue what we do when no one wants to listen (GH: POE Phase 3 Attack) is that future hope. MM says everybody that is doing a job is looking for a paycheck. You keep working because there is something you are waiting for that you are expecting - a paycheck. Not a foreign concept.</p>